A.B.C.F.M. 19.1 vol. 15

Index to missionaries at the
Sandwich Islands

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Chamberlain, Levi, July 7, 1844 – March 13, 1849. 1 – 40
The Richards house at Lahaina 5, 6
Obituary notice of Mr Dibble 13
Voyage from America 15
Estimate of wants for 1849 20
The question of Mr. Armstrong's accepting a Gov't. Office 21, 24, 31
Provision for children of missionaries 21.
Provision for his own children 23, 28.
Massacre of missionaries in Oregon 25, 26
Acquisition of property by missionaries 35
Proposed change in the secular agency 39
Mr. Castle's postscript to Mr. Chamberlain's letter 38
Mr. Chamberlain's last sickness and death 41
His last business thoughts, found after his decease 42
Chamberlain, Mrs. Maria Patten, widow of the above Aug. 1849 – Oct. 31, 1859. 41 – 63
Trouble with Mr. Cooke, Castle &c. 47 – 58
Plot of Mrs C's land & that of her neighbors, with explanations 57, 58
Visit to the U. States 62, 63
Chamberlain, Warren, son of the above Sept. 10, 1853 64
Chamberlain, J. Evarts, son of the above Mar. 12, 1847 – Nov. 7, 1859 65 – 78

Chamberlain, L., Castle, S. N. & Hall, E. O. 18, 19
Letter from Tahiti, addressed to Rev. C. B. Andrews 8, 10
Letter from James Douglas, Vancouver, to Mr. Abernethy, concerning the massacre of missionaries in Oregon } 26
Letter from Mrs. Cooke to Mrs. Chamberlain 48
Note from Frederic S. Nichols to J. E. Chamberlain 76

Clark, Ephraim W. Oct. 18 1844 – Dec. 26 1859. 79–210.
Early history of the Seminary at Wailuku 80
Suggestions on the manner of closing the work of the Board 81
Report of the Station at Wailuku, 1846–1848 83
Mr. Armstrong. Mr. Hunt. Prospects dark 85
Change of relation to the Board. Death of Mr. Chamberlain 87, 88
Inscription for Mr. Chamberlain's grave-stone 89
The French at the Sandwich Islands 90
He sends two of his children to the U. S. 91
Census of the Sandwich Islands, Jan. 1850. (Printed sheet) 94
Statistics of the Churches, 1850. 97, 98
Proposed mission to Micronesia 99
A house for Mr. Alexander 100
Letter to J. W. Smith, M. D. 101
Privileges of school missionaries 106
Missionary voyage to Micronesia 109, 110.
Embarkation of missionaries for the Marquesas 112, 113
Salaries. The new basis. The small pox 114
Proposed visit to U. States 145, 124, 131.
Oahu College; Prospects, 127. 128. 147, 172.
Letter to Messrs Sturges & Gulick: native helpers 132
Mission to Micronesia 132, 133, 135. 139, 143, 152. 160. 170. 170. 189. 192
Salaries & appropriations, 1855. 136, 137.
Mr. Hitchcock's indebtedness (just demand) 144, 148.
Visit to the United States 146–159
Mr. Coan's letter. Reply. Remarks 162, 163
Case of Mrs. Mary W. Rogers 164, 175
The Morning Star 201. 165. 173. 182. 184. 192

The Hawaiian Missionary Society 166.168,169
Obituary notice of Mrs. Clark 174,175
Case of Rev. J. S. Emerson 176,177,198
Letter from a native chief in Ponape 179
Morality of whaling captains. Dr. Gulick's letter 180
Capt. Moore. Mr. Conde. Mr. Spooner 182.266
Capt. Moore & the Morning Star 185-187.
Instructions to Capt. Brown of the Morning Star 190.
Considerations on a Printing Establishment 193
Letters to Mrs. Hitchcock and Reply 195
Mr. Alexander's visit to the U. States 196
Capt Brown & the Morning Star 199-204
Proposed visit to the U. States. The visit 202,204-8
Ecclesiastical Organization at the Sand. Isl.s 206
Case of Rev. Wm. O. Baldwin 210
Coan, Titus, May 3 1844 - May 16, 1859, 211-257.
Obituary notice of Mrs. Mary Paris 213
Letter from Hon. R. C. Wyllie to Mr. Coan & Reply 234-5
Report of the Examining Com. of Oahu College (newspaper clipping) 247
The Morning Star at Hilo 252

(Turn over)

Conde, Daniel L. Jan. 15, 1848 – Nov. 6, 1858 258–284
Report of the station at Hana, 1846-8 258
Difficulties at Wailuku – Extracts of letters from Messrs Coan, Alexander, Lyman, & Armstrong 266–268
Interview of Dr. Anderson with Mr. Conde – Pecuniary matters 281
Complaints touching the action of the Committee 272-3
Support of missionaries by the people – Mr. Bailey 260
Objects to the proposals of the Com. as to the new basis 261
Wishes to know the lowest price of the house & herd 261
Requests a release on the basis of 7th resolution 262
Obituary notice of Mrs. Conde 264
Requests permission to send his children to U.S. 265
Returns to America – Quitclaim deed of A.B.C.F.M. 270
His property in Wailuku – disputed by the Com. 272-278
Requests a final & entire release 282
Damon, Samuel C. 1853-1859 (Seamen's Preacher 285-293
Punahou School 285-287
Capt Moore & the Morning Star 290, 291-3
Oahu College & Prof. Beckwith 291
Dibble, Sheldon, July 20, 1844. 294
Dimond, Henry, Jan. 12, 1849 – April 2, 1857. 295-301
Dimond, Mrs. Ann Maria (dispute with Mr. Bond) 300
Dole, Daniel, July 1, 1844 – June 15, 1859. 302-316
[A letter from him in Vol. 232, No. 210. Also, Vol. 233, No. 267]
Dwight, Samuel G. Sept. 30, 1847 – Dec. 22, 1854. 317-329
Emerson, John L July 20, 1844 – 1859. 330-349
Emerson, Samuel Newell, son of preceding. 350-356.
Forbes, Cochran, 1848-9. 357-361.
Forbes, Anderson O. 1858. 362-366

ABC 19.1 v.15

1. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to D. Greene; 17 July 1844
2. Same; 3 Aug. 1844
3. Same; 26 Oct. 1844
4. Duplicate of no. 3.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

1

234

Honolulu, July 17th 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston,

Inclosed I send you the general letter of the Sandwich Island Mission, respected with a view to be forwarded overland; but an opportunity being presented of sending via Cape Horn, we think best to avail ourselves of it, and forward now.

The "Minutes" to which you are referred in these sheets are not yet printed, and it is impossible for me to copy as much as would be sufficient in the case. We hope to be favored with other opportunities in the course of the summer, and we shall forward you many communications.

The Globe arrived on the 15th inst. and we have been permitted to unite with our beloved helpers who embarked in that vessel in praising the Lord for his goodness to them. The vessel lies still in the road stead; but hope she will be able to enter the harbor without much further delay.

In haste, very truly
Your friend & servant
Levi Chamberlain

Mr. Levi Chamberlain

Nashville, July 17. 1844.

Recd. Jan. 8. 1845.

A. L.

Rev. David Greene
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Missions House
Boston
M. S. A.

Honolulu, Aug. 3 1844

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

In November last, Wm Hooper, Esq.r, U. States acting Consular Ag.t at this port, addressed me a letter on the subject of a physician to be resident at Lahaina who could be employed to administer to the sick and disabled seamen which might be discharged at that port and come upon the care of the United States Consulate; and he expressed his hope that thro. my influence a suitable person from New England might be induced to embark for these islands & establish himself at that port.

I addressed a letter to Dr. Anderson on the subject, giving him a copy of the communication from Mr Hooper and requesting him to use his influence to procure a suitable person.

I am now requested by Mr Hooper

to state, that a gentleman of the medical profession of desirable qualifications and character has established himself at Lahaina, whose services can be engaged for sick and disabled seamen: and he would now withdraw his request for a physician from the United States, in case no overtures have been made by a physician in consequence of representations on your part, grounded on his application, and accepted by you: or in case no one has actually decided to embark in the enterprize on the recommendations of the Prudential Committee. Should any person, however, have actually formed the design of establishing himself at the islands on your representations and recommendations, and made his arrangements for embarking in consequence of encouragements held out by Mr Hooper, he will feel himself pledged to fulfill his engagement as contained in his letter to me.

The Globe arrived on the 15th ult.o – the passengers all in health: but some of our goods have been damage, concerning which I shall inform Mr Hill when I have time.

The Committee appointed by the Genl. Meeting to attend to the subject of location, performed their duty, and

the new missionaries have been assigned as follows:
Viz. Mr. & Mrs. Whittlesey to Hana on Maui,
Mr. & Mrs. Hunt to Kau on Hawaii
Mr. Pogue to Koloa " Kauai,
Mr. Andrews to " Molokai.
Mr. & Mrs. Andrews embark soon for their Station; Messrs. Andrews & Pogue have already gone; Mr. & Mrs. Hunt will depart for Hawaii, when the health of Mrs. H. will admit of it. She has had a slight illness which has interrupted some of their plans of proceeding to their Station.

Mr. Dibble has recently had a severe attack of raising blood, which has prostrated his strength, and it may be a long time before he regains it. A letter will go by this opportunity from him in behalf of the Seminary asking the aid of additional laborers for the institution.

I remain, very truly,
Your friend & Servant in the bonds of the gospel,
Levi Chamberlain

3

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary House
Boston
U. S. A.

Ms. J. Chamberlain
Ahmedabad, 3 Aug. 1841
Rec'd Dec. 16.

Acknd. Sept. 26th 1842
25

Rev. David Greene, Cor. Sec.
A. B. C. F. M. Boston.

Honolulu, October 26th 1844.

Very dear Sir,

Your very obliging favors of Nov. 14th and 28th 43, were received per Brig Globe; for which I would express my thanks. The copperplate press, about which you wrote, came to hand in good condition, notwithstanding the injury which some of our goods sustained in that vessel. It seems to be a good article, and it will doubtless answer, as you intimate, for all common purposes. Mr. Dimond who is expected to manage the engraving business expresses himself satisfied with the press and appendages.

You refer to the indefiniteness of my order for map-paper. It was necessarily indefinite from ignorance of the size of the press in which it was to be used. The size of the press now being known, I shall avail myself of your suggestions in regard to communicating the size and kind of paper desired. But I do not now order paper for an atlas, as an edition is already printed on common printing paper. If we should need paper for other purposes it will be contained in an order to Mr Hill. Mr. Dimond has contrived to insert names into blank plates of Woodbridge's School Atlas, which we some years ago sent to the Mission; and these plates will serve a good purpose for impressions of an atlas to meet the present necessities of the common schools. We have printed an edition of 5000 copies; and I have requested Mr. Hill to procure suitable water colors for staining them. Mr. Andrews having been employed to preach to seamen at Lahaina, he has withdrawn, for the present, his attention from engraving, and has offered us the use of his plates of a globe map which were nearly completed, and we shall, if impressions can be taken on our copperplate press, print a few hundreds for our institutions and common schools. You will perceive by our minutes that the General Meeting took some order on the subject. I fear, however, that the plates are too large for the press.

We have heard nothing of the Mormon missionaries, of which you gave information in your letter, as having sailed direct from New Bedford for the Society Islands, and having these islands in view as their ultimate destination. For the form of delusion embraced by this sect, and intended to be propagated by these persons, would take at these islands can only be conjectured; doubtless they would find some to follow them, if they should obtain a settlement here; but I hope the providence of God will frustrate their design of an establishment at these islands.

I send to the Mission House three copies of the Polynesian, a periodical edited by Mr. Jarves, and printed for the Sandwich Islands Government, which has assumed the paper. The Government has purchased the printing establishment, which was started by Mr. Jarves;— he having subscribed the oath of allegiance and become printer for government;— and the principal job work in the place. [illegible] work, which was beginning to require more attention than we with our present help were able to give to it.

Mr. Brown the Commissioner of the United States now res-

ident at t
the mission
marked w
part of the
between
having be
granted to
ensued betw
which was
characteri
agent. In
by Mr Br
which we
orous and i
and addre
ted States, D
the recall
a high p
ate Savas
affairs was
mary sale
of the 2nd
Mr Brown,
The whole
take occas
it shall h

The sta
taining of t
or collisio
dom, prud
with foreign
of the natio
a door for s
Attorney Gene
rived here la
Rocky Moun
on his retur
beth Ricord,
N.Y. — The
in the Dist

Governme
a forma
ney General
~~foreigner~~ sa e
thinking, a
superior to
of the nation
the step was
with the na
furnish him
to natives, a
in a depa
danger is t
through the
vised. Mr
pable of e
pride, an
is in dan
in its ab

place, has shown himself uniformly friendly to
d his intercourse with the families has been
ood feeling, and it has been reciprocated on the
hiw. There has unhappily arisen a difference
and the Government in consequence of his
efused a privilege which by treaty had been
t Britain & France. A diplomatic correspondence
him and the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs,
onducted with the moderation which should have
e interchange of communications between diplomatic
sequence of language and sentiments addressed
to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Dr Judd,
arded by him and the Attorney General as indec-
ing, the King refused Mr. Brown an audience,
a communication to the President of the Unit-
ring the subject to his decision, and requesting
Mr. Brown; which act Mr. Brown considers
nal insult. On the arrival of the U States Frig-
, commanded by Cap. Armstrong, the state of
municated to him, and he withheld the cus-
You will find in an Extra to the Polynesian,
nt, some correspondence between Dr Judd and
ch will show the ground occupied by the parties,
espondence we learn is to be published. I shall
to send a copy to the Missionary House, when
issued from the press.
p things occasion as some solicitude. The sus-
independence of the nation without collision
- foreign powers, will require much tact, wis-
and disinterestedness — particularly as the business
vers must, owing to the ignorance and weakness
uthorities, be managed by foreigners: — this opening
cions and jealousies. A person is now acting as
who has but recently come to the islands. He ar-
March from Columbia River, having crossed the
, with the party of settlers conducted by Dr Whitman
om a visit to the States. His mother is the Mrs Eliza-
Principal & Proprietor of the Female Seminary, Geneva,
John Ricord, Esq. — was an Attorney & Counsellor at Law
f Columbia. He was received here at once by
nd, on taking the oath of allegiance, authorized,
t of the King, to serve in the capacity of Atto-
he wisdom of this step is yet to be tested: a
ly unacquainted with the habits, customs, ways of
r speaking — at once introduced to a station
of the Governor of the islands or associate Judges
But the subject admits of this explanation, that
ommended by Dr Judd, who, being acquainted
character and language, may be supposed to
all needful information in matters relating
employ him solely as an agent to assist him
nt in which he eminently needs help. The
le Dr J. — may be led astray undesignedly
xperience or excessive ardor of his law ad-
ord is undoubtedly a man of talent and ca-
ining law, and not destitute of professional
ing naturally of a hasty temperament, his zeal
f carrying him ahead too fast for the nation
state, and unsettled relations with foreign

governments. The nation's sovereignty having been so recently acknowledged it appears to me that a moderate humble course would be the wisest; particularly as it cannot but be felt by the nations which have acknowledged her independence, that she has no strength of her own, and no wisdom to manage her foreign affairs, but what is derived. A policy of admitting foreigners into the country as subjects, on taking the oath of allegiance, as soon as they arrive, and encouraging them so to do, without respect to character is one, in my view, of doubtful propriety, and may prove detrimental to the interests of native born subjects. But I may be of a temperament too cautious, and the evil which I fear may never be realized, but the advantage to the nation which is sought be most fully secured. — You will find several articles in the Polynesian, signed "Ligamen" from the pen of Mr Ricord, on the subject of the oath of allegiance by foreigners. Dr Judd approves of the policy, and it may be wise, if wisely directed. Aliens certainly should not enjoy the privileges of subjects: they should not own lands, nor hold offices under government.

I may hereafter address you on the subject of missionaries taking the oath of allegiance, and inquire how such a step would affect their standing with the Board and receive support from it; but I have not time and space for more present.

In the Minutes of our last General Meeting which have been sent to you, on page 22 you will find the following vote.

"Voted that in case of the removal of any one death for whom the annual appropriation has been made, the balance of year shall be available to the family of whom the deceased was a member."

To the principle contained in the above vote I beg leave to direct your attention. It was adopted in reference to a particular case, and passed without much discussion. I have some doubt as to the correctness of the principle in its application to a salary which becomes private property. The salary is granted for the current support of the missionary, it is supposed to be all needed for the period for which it is given; and for a man & his wife, except in the case of missionaries resident at Honolulu, is in the proportion of $275 to $175. If the death of one take place in the early part of the year, I see no reason why the balance of the salary should become the private property of the survivor, a simple support being all that is contemplated in the salary. An allowance should be made sufficient for all extra expenses; so that no inconvenience should arise from any deficiency in salary. Cases may occur where the death of one of the members of the family would increase rather than diminish the expenses of the remaining portion; in this case an additional grant would become necessary, but the principle would not be affected. Perhaps the General Meeting have settled the true principle in the case; if so there will be no occasion for reconsideration. But it has seemed to me that cases might occur where the balance might properly revert to the contingent fund of the mission. It is with a view to a correct principle that I would direct your attention to the subject. If it meet the approbation of the Committee at home we shall feel a satisfaction in carrying it out in practice in the mission. I do not ask an expression of opinion on my own account, but I request, if you refer to it, that you do it simply on account of the principle, as implied in the vote of the mission.

With very kind salutations to your associates & helpers at the Missionary House

I remain very truly & very respectfully
Your friend & brother
Lorrin Chamberlain

P. S.

November 14th 1844

the 28th ult
ship Cong
I send th
We h
tained in l
for him a
The cr
wait Mr S
have laid a
not previ

our letter of April 23rd. via Mazatlan was received on
I hope to refer to this letter in writing by the
or Globe to sail for Boston in about a week.
by the way of Mexico.
nothing from Mr Richards except what was con-
received by the way of Mexico; but we shall look
Mr Hadlic in January
tors of Messrs Ladd & Co not being willing longer to
nade's movements and to depend upon fair promises
attachment upon all of their property which was
y conveyed away for the security of others

Mr. Lowe. Transmit
forward. 26 Dec. 1844
Rec'd Mar 10 1845

Ackn Mar 28/45
S.E.

Ans Ohio 230
TS

Rev. David Greene
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
M. S. H.

and their business is stopped. I had previously obtained se-
curity for what they owed the mission; but the validity of
the security will depend upon the success of Mr Brins-
made's plans.

Mes Dibble & Knapp are both in a very feeble
state of he th. both having had recent attacks of rheu-
matism

The health also of Mr A. B. Smith is not good — a disease
of the throat prevents him from doing much in the way
of preaching — and he does very little among the peo-
ple — partially from discouragement.

Duplicate

4

Honolulu, Oct. 26 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

Your very obliging favors of Nov. 14th & 28/43 were received per Brig Globe, for which I would express my thanks. The copper-plate press, about which you wrote, came to hand in good condition, notwithstanding the injury which some of our goods sustained in that vessel. It seems to be a good article, and it will doubtless answer, as you intimate, for all common purposes. Mr. Dimond, who is expected to manage the engraving business, expresses himself satisfied with the press and appendages.

You refer to the indefiniteness of my order for map-paper. It was necessarily indefinite, from ignorance of the size of the press in which it was to be used. The size of the press now being known, I shall avail myself of your suggestions in regard to communicating the size and kind of paper desired. But I do not now order paper for an atlas, as an edition is already printed on common printing paper. If we should need paper for other purposes it will be contained in an order to Mr. Hill. Mr. Dimond has contrived to insert names into blank plates of Woodbridge's School Atlas, which were some years ago sent to the Mission; and these plates will serve a good purpose for impressions of an atlas

to meet the present necessities of the common schools. We have printed an edition of 5000 copies; and I have requested Mr Hill to procure suitable water colors for staining them. Mr Andrews having been employed to preach to seamen, at Lahaina, he has withdrawn, for the present, his attention from engraving, and has offered us the use of his plates of a globe map which were nearly completed, and we shall, if impressions can be taken on our copper-plate press, print a few hundreds for our institutions and the common schools. You will perceive by our Minutes that the General Meeting took some order on the subject. I fear, however, that the plates are too large for the press.

We have heard nothing of the Mormon missionaries, of which you gave information in your letter, as having sailed direct from New Bedford for the Society Islands, and having these islands in view as their ultimate destination. How the form of delusion embraced by this sect, and intended to be propagated by these persons, would take at these islands, ~~I am unable to~~ can only be conjectured: doubtless they would find some to follow them if they should obtain a settlement here: but I hope the providence of God will frustrate their design of an establishment at these islands.

I send to the mission house three copies of the Polynesian - a periodical edited by Mr Jarves, and printed for the Sandwich Islands Govt which have assumed the paper. The Government has purchased the printing establishment which was started by Mr Jarves; the paper subscribed allegiance & become government printer — and the principal job work

in the place is now done at that office. We of course have no competition with the establishment in the business of printing. We were very glad to turn over to that office the job printing; which was beginning to require more attention than we, with our present help, were well able to give to it.

Mr. Brown the Commissioner of the United States, now resident at this place, has shown himself uniformly friendly to the mission, and his intercourse with the families has been marked with good feeling, and it has been reciprocated on the part of the mission. There has unhappily arisen a difference between him and the Government in consequence of his having been refused a privilege which by treaty had been granted to Great Britain & France. A diplomatic correspondence ensued between him and the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, which was not conducted with the moderation which should have characterized the interchange of communications between diplomatic agents. In consequence of language and sentiments addressed by Mr. Brown to the Sec. of State for For. Affairs, Dr. Judd, which were regarded by him and the Attorney General as indecorous and insulting, the King refused Mr. Brown an audience, and addressed a communication to the President of the United States, referring the subject to his decision, and requesting the recall of Mr. Brown; which act Mr. B. considers a high personal insult. On the arrival of the U. S. Frigate Savannah, Commanded by Capt. Armstrong, the state of affairs was communicated to him, and he withheld the customary salute.

You will find in an Extra to the Polynesian

of the 2nd instant, some correspondence between Dr. Judd & Mr. Brown, which will show the ground occupied by the parties. The whole correspondence we learn is to be published. I shall take occasion to send a copy to the Missionary House, when it shall have issued from the press.

The state of things occasions us some solicitude. The sustaining of the independence of the nation without collision, or collusion of foreign powers, will require much tact, wisdom, prudence and disinterestedness;-particularly as the business with foreign powers must, owing to the ignorance and weakness of the native authorities, be managed by foreigners: thus opening a door for suspicions and jealousies. A person is now acting as Attorney General who has but recently come to the islands. He arrived here last March from Columbia River, having crossed the Rocky Mountains with the party of settlers conducted by Dr. Whitman on his return from a visit to the States. His mother is the Mrs Elizabeth Ricord late principal and proprietor of the Female Sem., Geneva, N.Y. - The son John Ricord, Esq. was an Attorney & Counselor at Law in the Supreme Court of the U States in the District of Columbia. He was received here at once, by the Government, and, on taking the oath of allegiance, authorized by a formal act of the King to serve in the capacity of Attorney General. The wisdom of this step is yet to be tested;- A stranger entirely unacquainted with the habits, customs, ways of thinking, acting or speaking of the people - at once introduced to a station

superior to any of the Governors of the islands or associate Judges of the nation. But the subject admits of this explanation, that the step was recommended by Dr. Judd, who, being acquainted with the native character, language, may be supposed to furnish him with all needful information in matters relating to the natives, and employ him solely as an agent to assist him in a department in which he eminently needs help. The danger is that he Dr. J. may be led astray undesignedly through the inexperience or excessive ardor of his law adviser. Mr. Record is undoubtedly a man of talents and capable of explaining law, and not destitute of professional pride, and being naturally of a hasty temperament, his zeal is in danger of carrying him ahead too fast for the nation in its nascent state and unsettled relations with foreign governments. The nation's sovereignty having been so recently acknowledged it appears to me that a moderate humble course would be the wisest; particularly as it cannot but be felt by the nations which have acknowledged her independence that she has no strength of her own, and no wisdom to manage her foreign affairs but what is derived.

A policy of admitting foreigners into the country as subjects on taking the oath of allegiance, as soon as they arrive, and encouraging them so to do, without respect to character, is one, in my view, of doubtful propriety, and may prove detrimental to the interests of native born subjects. But I may be of a temperament too cautious, and the evils

which I fear may never be realized: but the advantage to the nation which is sought, be most fully secured. — You will find several articles in the Polynesian signed "Legamen" — from the pen of Mr Record on the subject of the oath of allegiance by foreigners. Dr Judd approves of the policy; and it may be wise, if wisely directed. Aliens certainly should not enjoy the privileges of subjects: they should not own lands nor hold offices under Government. I may hereafter address you on the subject of missionaries taking the oath of allegiance and inquire how such a step would affect their standing with the Board and receiving support from it: but I have not time and space for more at present.

In the Minutes of our last General Meeting, which have been sent to you, on page 22, you will find the following vote: Viz

"Voted, That in case of the removal of any one by death, for whom the annual appropriation has been made, the balance of the year shall be available ~~for the year~~ to the family of whom the deceased was a member."

To the principle contained in the above vote I beg to direct your attention. It was adopted in reference to a particular case and passed without much discussion. I have some doubts as to the correctness of the principle in its application to a salary which becomes private property. The salary is granted for the current support of the missionary, and is supposed to be all needed for the period for which it is given: and for a man

and his wife, except in the case of Missionaries resident at Honolulu, is in the proportion of $275 to $175. If the death of one take place in the early part of the year, I see no reason why the balance of the salary should become the private property of the survivor — a simple support being all that is contemplated in the salary. An allowance should be made sufficient for all extra expenses: so that no inconvenience should arise from any deficiency in salary. Cases may occur where the death of one of the members of the family would increase rather than diminish the expenses of the remaining portion: in this case an additional grant would becomes necessary, but the principle would not be affected. Perhaps the general meeting have settled the true principle in the case: if so there will be no occasion for reconsideration. But it has seemed to me that cases might occur where the balance might properly revert to the contingent fund of the mission. It is with a view to a correct principle that I would direct your attention to the subject. If it meet the approbation of the Committee at home we shall feel satisfied in carrying it out in practice in the mission. I do not ask an expression of opinion on my own account; but I request if you refer to it, that you do it, simply on account of the principle as implied in the vote of the mission.

With very kind salutations to your helpers at the Missionary House, I remain, very truly, and very respectfully

Your friend & brother

Lyon Chamberlain

via Mazatlan.

P.S. Nov^r 14^th

Your letter of April 23^rd via Mazatlan was received on the 28^th ult. I hope to refer to this letter in writing by the Ship Congaree or Globe to sail for Boston in about a week. I send this by the way of Mexico.

We hear nothing from Mr Richards except what was contained in letters rec^d via Mexico but we shall look for him & Mr Hualilio in January.

The creditors of Mess^rs Ladd & Co not being willing longer to wait Mr Brinsmade's movements & to depend upon fair promises have laid an attachment upon all of their property which was not already conveyed away for the security of others, and their business is stopped. I had previously obtained security for what they owed the mission but the validity of the security will depend upon the success of Mr Brinsmade's plans.

Mess^rs Dibble & Knapp are both in a very feeble state of health both having had recent attacks of raising blood and it is feared that Mr Dibble will not continue long. It is not probable that either will recover and they may both be shortly removed.

The health also of Mr A. B. Smith is not good — a disease of the throat prevents him from doing much in the way of preaching — and he does very little among the people — principally from discouragement.

Duplicate

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, 26 Oct. 1845
Recd March 31, 1845

ABC 19.1 v.15

5. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to D. Greene; 7 Nov. 1844
6. Same; 7 Nov. 1844
7. Same; 19 Nov. 1844
8. Excerpts from letter received by Rev. C.B. Andrews; 16 Oct. 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, Nov.r 7, 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

By vote of our last General Meeting, the duty was assigned me of addressing you on the subject of the house and land now in the occupancy of the Rev. Wm Richards at Lahaina.

The land is a grant from the government made as all other grants to the mission are. The house was erected under the superintendence of Mr. Richards with funds of the mission and donations from the friends of Mr. & Mrs. Richards contributed for the purpose. But by far the greater amount was from the funds of the Board. The house & land have always been considered the property of the mission, or, as much so as any of the mission premises in the islands; and so have they been considered by Mr. Richards himself, as the following form of agreement, drawn up by himself, which I copy for your information, will testify:

"Whereas the Rev. William Richards since the dissolution of his connection with the Sandwich Islands Mission, on the 3rd of July 1838, has continued to occupy the house and premises wherein he formerly resided and whereas the said William Richards has performed various services for said mission in revising translations of the Scriptures

supplying the pulpit at Lahaina and elsewhere when vacant, and rendering other occasional services, it is hereby agreed between the said Wm Richards on the one part and Levi Chamberlain acting for the Sandwich Islands Mission on the other part, that the various services performed by the said Wm Richards, as referred to above, shall be considered as balancing in full the rent of said house down to the present time. And it is further agreed that he may continue to occupy the said house and premises, while he shall continue to perform such services as he has hitherto done: provided however that this agreement shall not prevent the Sandwich Islands Mission from reclaiming the use of said house whenever they shall decide it to be necessary to the furtherance of the objects of the Mission.

In testimony to our mutual assent to the above we have hereunto subscribed our names this third day of July 1840, at Honolulu, Oahu.

(Signed.) William Richards.
Levi Chamberlain."

Since the above agreement was entered into Mr Richards has obtained from the Rev. Dr Anderson, Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. a permission of occupancy, which prevents the Mission from reclaiming the use of said house whenever they shall decide it to be necessary to the furtherance of the objects of the Mission and makes it depend upon the wishes or convenience of Mr Richards in connection with the pleasure of the

Prudential Committee in Boston.

As the understanding existed at the time Mr. R. left the islands on his present embassy, and as it still exists, in regard to the premises, I should not have felt at liberty to assume the occupancy of them for the mission even had there been urgent need for it, though happily none has existed of any pressing nature. The premises were rented by Mr. Richards about the time of his departure, and the sum of $220 is now in my hands as rent in part up to Feb. 7 last; which I hold at Mr R.'s disposal. The house needs to be repaired, and it is probable this sum if not a greater, will need to be expended upon it.

Mr. Richards has recently enjoyed the privilege of personal interviews with the Cor. Sec. and Pru. Com. of the Board, and he may have arranged the subject of the future occupancy of the premises so that no further expression of views in regard to it may be necessary: but some general remarks may not be amiss on my part to intimate the understanding the mission entertain in regard to the buildings and premises in possession of the different families of the Mission.

The lands are grants of the Government to the mission and not as private possessions, as we have decided by vote of the mission see "Minutes", 1843. p. 18.; though in many cases they have been made to individuals, and, so far as the government is concerned, might be held as personal grants. In this view of the subject I do not think it would be right for a missionary to seek to obtain from government a personal right or title to land while his connection with the mission

continued; and should a missionary leave the service of the mission, it would in my opinion be highly improper that he should apply to the government for, or accept of, land as personal property that had been granted to him as a missionary. And it is undesirable that a missionary separating himself from the mission either to join the government, or to engage in any independent service, should have it in his power to obtain from the Board, independently of the mission advantages, which as a missionary, he enjoyed in his former connection, whether those advantages be of house, land, herd or field of labor.

The above principle in its application to Mr. Richards' house is, that, while the Pru. Com. have a right to make special arrangements in regard to the occupancy of buildings and the tenor by which premises may be held by their missionaries, yet the mission would be liable to suffer inconvenience were arrangements to be made independent of them and without a knowledge of their views & plans; and precedents of this kind would operate unfavorably on the general concerns. It is admitted, however, that cases might occur where the decision of the Board would be the only alternative for giving satisfaction, But in such cases the reference to the Board should come from both parties. The admission of the principle that on all important subjects an application to the Board for a decision should be made through the mission, need not prevent private applications to the Board for advice or expression of opinion on any point of interest, on which an indi-

vidual wishes information or desires a test from a higher source than the mission or any member of the mission.

It should not be inferred that the mission feel aggrieved that a private arrangement was made by the Corresponding Secretary with Mr. Richards in regard to a temporary occupancy of the premises formerly in his possession as a missionary, nor that Mr. Richards was culpable in applying to the organ of the Board for permission to occupy them, while engaged in a service which was deemed collateral with that of the mission. We had no rule of the mission, and had application been made to them, i.e. the body, they would doubtless, in the view which would have been presented, have approved of Mr. R.'s submitting the subject to the decision of the Board.

In addressing you on this subject I do it without any particular instructions as to the manner or extent of discussion. Some of our number conceived that if individuals could apply spontaneously to the Board for privileges, and obtain them directly from that source, independently of the mission, great dissatisfaction would be the result, and therefore desired that a communication should be written on the subject. It was left with my discretion to present it and advise with you as it should seem to me proper.

Should the subject remain between yourselves & Mr. Richards as placed by Mr. Anderson's letter to Mr. R. it may not be expedient to do otherwise than to leave it so, or perhaps refer any further order on the subject to the mission. Mr. Richards will shortly return, and we shall doubtless obtain

such an understanding in regard to the future possession of the premises as to render unnecessary any action of the Board in this particular case: So that the establishment of a principle is all that the mission need require as the result of the presentation of this subject at the present time. Nor perhaps was there need even to have presented it: for the Board seem already to have acknowledged the principle herein involved by referring to their missions for their own decision according to their own internal regulations whatever subject is connected with internal polity, reserving of course the right of revision. It is proper perhaps that I should state that I have never seen the communication of Dr. Anderson in which the privilege of occupancy at will is granted to Mr. Richards.

I remain very truly and very respectfully your friend and brother,

Levi Chamberlain

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Rev. David Greene.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
U.S.A.

Fr Brig Globe.

Ms. Rec. Chamberlain
Honolulu, 7 Mar. 1845
Ans 29 Mar.
(Official.)
V Allen &
cor. S.L. 1845

6

# Duplicate.

Honolulu, Nov.r 7 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

By vote of our last Gen. Meet. the duty was assigned me of addressing you on the subject of the house and land now in the occupancy of the Rev. William Richards at Lahaina.

The land is a grant from the government, made as all other grants to the mission are. The house was erected under the superintendence of Mr Richards with funds of the mission and donations of the friends of Mr & Mrs Richards contributed for the purpose. But by far the greater amount was from the funds of of the Board. The house and land have always been considered the property of the mission, or, as much so as any of the mission premises in the islands, and so have they been considered by Mr Richards himself, as the following form of agreement, drawn up by himself, which I copy for your information will testify.

Whereas the Rev. William Richards since the dissolution of his connection with the Sandwich Island's Mission, on the 3rd of July 1838, has continued to occupy the house and premises wherein he formerly resided, and whereas the said William Richards has performed various services for said mission in revising translations of the Scriptures, supplying the pulpit at Lahaina and elsewhere when vacant, and rendering other occasional services, it is hereby agreed between the said Wm Richards on the one part and Levi Chamberlain acting for the Sand. Isl. Mission on the other, that the various services performed by the said Wm Richards, as referred to above, shall be considered as balancing in full the rent of said house down to the present time. And it is further agreed that he may continue to occupy the said house and premises, while he shall continue to perform such services as he has hitherto done: Provided however that this agreement shall not prevent the Sandwich Islands Mission from claiming the use of said house whenever they shall

deem it to be necessary to the furtherance of the objects of the mission.

In testimony to our mutual assent to the above we have hereunto subscribed our names this third day of July 1840, at Honolulu, Oahu.

Signed William Richards
Levi Chamberlain"

Since the above agreement was entered into Mr. Richards has obtained from the Rev. Dr. Anderson, Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M. a permission of occupancy, which prevents the mission from reclaiming the use of said house whenever they shall decide it to be necessary to the furtherance of the objects of the mission, and makes it depend upon the wishes or convenience of Mr. Richards in connection with the pleasure of the Prudential Committee in Boston.

As the understanding existed at the time Mr Richards left the islands on his present embassy, and as it still exists, in regard to the premises I should not have felt at liberty to assume the occupancy of them for the mission, even had there been urgent need for it, though happily none has existed of any pressing nature. The premises were rented by Mr. Richards about the time of his departure; and the sum of $220 is now in my hands as rent in part up to Feby last, which I hold at Mr. Richards disposal. The house needs to be repaired, and it is probable this sum if not a greater, will need to be expended upon it.

Mr Richards has recently enjoyed the privilege of personal interview with the Cor. Sec. and Pru. Com. of the Board, and he may have arranged the subject of the future occupancy of the premises so that no further expression of views in regard to it may be necessary. But some general remarks may not be amiss on my part to intimate the understanding the mission entertain in regard to the buildings and premises in possession of the different families of the mission. The lands are grants of the Govt. to the mission and not as private possessions, as we have decided by vote of the Mission; See Minutes 1843, p.18; — though in many cases they have been made to individuals, and, so far as the government are concerned, might be held as personal grants. In this view of the subject, I do not think it would be right for a missionary to seek to obtain from government a personal right or title to land while his

connection with the mission continued; and should a missionary leave the service of the mission, it would in my opinion be highly improper that he should apply to the government for, or accept of, lands as personal property that had been granted to him as a missionary. And it is undesirable that a missionary separating himself from the mission either to join the government or to engage in any independent service should have it in his power to obtain from the Board, independently of the mission advantages, which, as a missionary, he enjoyed in his former connection; whether those advantages be of houses, land, herd or field of labor.

The above principle in its application to Mr. Richards case is, that while the Pru. com. have a right to make special arrangements in regard to the occupancy of buildings, ~~yet the mission would~~ and the tenor by which premises may be held by their missionaries, yet the mission would be liable to suffer inconvenience were arrangements to be made independent of them and without a knowledge of their views & plans, and precedents of this kind would operate unfavorably on the general concerns. It is admitted, however, that cases might occur where the decision of the Board would be the only alternative for giving satisfaction. But in such cases the reference to the Board should come from both parties. The admission of the principle that on all important subjects an application to the Board for a decision should be made through the mission, need not prevent private applications to the Board for advice or expression of opinion on any point of interest on which an individual wishes information or desires a test from a higher source than the mission or any member of the mission.

It should not be inferred that the mission feel aggrieved that a private arrangement was made by the Corresponding Secretary with Mr. Richards in regard to a temporary occupancy of the premises formerly in his possession as a missionary, nor that Mr. Richards was culpable in applying to the organ of the Board for permission to occupy them, while engaged in a service which was deemed collateral with that of the mission. (We had no rule of the mission, and had application been made to them - i.e. the body - they would doubtless, in the view which would have been presented, have approved of Mr. Richards submitting the subject to the decision of the Board.

In addressing you on this subject I do it without any particular instructions as to the manner or extent of discussion. Some of our number conceived that if individuals could apply spontaneously to the Board for privileges, and obtain them directly from that source, independently of the mission, great dissatisfaction would be the result, and therefore desired that a communication should be written on the subject. It was left with my discretion to present it and advise with you as it should seem to me proper.

Should the subject remain between yourselves & Mr. Richards as placed by Mr. Anderson's letter to Mr. Richards, it may not be expedient to do otherwise than to leave it so, or perhaps refer any further order on the subject to the Mission. Mr. Richards will shortly return, and we shall doubtless obtain such an understanding in regard to the future possession of the premises as to render unnecessary any action of the Board in this particular case: so that the establishment of a principle is all that the mission need require as the result of the presentation of this subject at the present time. Nor perhaps was there need even to have presented it: for the Board seem already to have acknowledged the principle herein involved, by referring to their missions for their own decision according to their own internal regulations whatever subject is connected with internal polity, reserving of course the right of revision. It is proper perhaps that I should state that I have never seen the communication of Mr. Anderson in which the privilege of occupancy at Brainerd is granted to Mr. Richards.

I remain very truly and very respectfully,
Your friend & brother
Levi Chamberlain

Mr. L. Chamberlain
Brainerd, 7th Nov. 1834
Rec'd 1st Dec.

Honolulu, Nov.r 19 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I wrote you Oct.r 26th & Nov.r 7th & 14th via Mazatlan and send duplicates by the present opportunity. It was my intention to write by the Congaree, (to sail tomorrow by the way of Cape Horn,) on some topics contained in your letter of the 23rd of April, more fully than I had time to do in my letter via Mexico; but I find myself restricted in point of time, and I must defer what I desired to say in regard to the subject of self support till another opportunity.

You will doubtless have received my letter of Aug. 3/44 making known the fact that Mr Hooper, U. S. Acting Com. Agent at these islands, had secured the services of a physician for the port of Lahaina; and desired that you might be informed of the same; that, in case no physician had been obtained on the application made by him for your agency in procuring one, no fur-

ther steps need be taken on your part to secure one. I have communicated to Mr Hooper the sentiments of your letter in regard to providing a physician agreeable to his request, and he fully understands that in case one should have been provided, he will feel himself bound to fulfil his engagement. He hopes however that my letter to you in which his request is countermanded will have been in time to stop proceedings. I hope you will not have been put to inconvenience in this affair. I suppose the reason of Mr. Hooper's entering into temporary engagements with Dr. Winslow, was the necessity of the case, and the uncertainty of obtaining in season a physician from the U. States on the application made by him.

I have procured a copy of "Correspondence &c.; but as Mr. Jarves informs me that he intends to address a copy to you, I have sent this to your care for the Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, which I will thank you to forward to him with any remarks which you may think expedient to make in so doing. It has been suggested that as Mr. F. will probably be vice President of the United States for the next administration, it may be serviceable to our cause that his attention should be directed to these islands, and, as far

as he may have influence in the appointment of a Commissioner, to the character of the person to occupy the Station, in case Mr. Brown should be superseded. It is certain that at present an unhappy alienation exists between the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and the U. S. Commissioner, and if a reconciliation should not be effected, the relations between the directors of these departments of the two Governments, would be exceedingly uncomfortable. I have full belief in Mr Brown's declarations that he came to the islands favorably disposed towards this Government; and I think he feels a strong desire that the natives should prosper and rise, and that the independence of the nation should be sustained; but you will see by his letter to Dr. Judd that he looks upon the present administration as directed by foreigners.

I have called your attention to the articles contained in a Extra Polynesian, of Octr 2nd, and to the Correspondence contained in the pamphlet* to which I have referred. I will now direct your attention to a "literary notice" by Mr. Jarves in the

---

* This and also the other publications are in a box addressed to Mr. Hill, shipped in Brig Globe.

Polynesian of the 2nd Inst.; and also to a "Review" of the Correspondence, inserted in an "Extra" of the "Friend" of the 11th instant; the author of which is not communicated. A perusal of these different articles will give you possession of the subject as it at present agitates the mind of the foreign community. The subject does not seem to affect the natives; for they probably do not feel that they have any thing to do with it. In fact there has been no necessity for the asperity or the great show of argument and law which the correspondence and strictures lay out to view. I do not imagine that any serious trouble will grow out of it, unless it should be from the inexperience or pertinacity of officers of foreign origin: and then who will be the sufferers? not surely the government of the U. States or its officers.

I remain, very truly,

your friend and brother

Levi Chamberlain

Pr. Ship Congaree.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, 19 Nov. 1844
Rec'd 31 Dec. 1844
Ans'd

Extract from a letter received by the Rev. C. B. Andrews.

"Tahiti October 16th 1844.

Dear Brother,

A short time ago we received a short but welcome note which announced your arrival at Oahu.

What changes have we witnessed since then! Our brother McKean was shot on the last Sabbath of June while standing upon his own verandah in company with brother How.

Messrs How, Jefson, Joseph & Moore with their wives and families and the widow and family of Mr. McKean are now on their way to England; Mr. Wilson & wife are in Sydney; and Mr Buchanan has joined the mission at Rarotonga:- all these changes within a very short time. Queen Pomare is at Raiatea awaiting the decision from Europe. In the engagements since you left, the natives have been victorious; and were they not restrained by christian principle they would sweep the French from the island. In an engagement at Faaa (which is about four miles westward of the harbor) eight natives encountered one hundred and fourteen Frenchmen: loss on the native side- killed none; wounded none; died of wounds afterwards none; Loss of the French, killed, fifteen; wounded, twenty five; died of wounds, several! When the commander was wounded the French took flight: the fight was at night, the natives were scattered in the bush; the French could not see them, while every shot told on the solid body of the French troops. The above is the truth though the French deny it.

---

The Mormon priests have made several converts.- Mr Chapman,

Mr. Richmond, Mr. Gifford &c; and preach every Sabbath afternoon in a native house fitted up for the purpose — service at 3 o'clock. Their converts are from amongst their own countrymen. They applied for the use of the English Chapel, which I refused the chapel having been built for christianity, not for "modern Mahomedanism." Perhaps you wonder at their success. They are Americans, and their countrymen receive them and their views, as such; they have also the shadow of the starry banner thrown over them by the representative of their country. Mr. Blackler is no more; better had he never been; he has been a curse to this country and a curse to his own. And his successor Mr. Chapman is a Mormonite, and, of course, the enemy of the christian name. Shall such men be the representatives of the country founded by our Puritan fore-fathers? Shall such represent New-England? Be it yours to aid in wiping such dark stains from the glory of your country. Well have your brethren begun; go on until the whole race of the Charlton's are removed from amongst us; until those who represent the government and laws of our countries shall also represent the religion, the benevolent feelings and the enlightened philanthropy of these lands. Before the acting Consul here be confirmed in office, or a new one appointed, could not a word in season be spoken at Washington by the Secretary of your Board of Missions? A pious American Consul here would be a blessing to the natives and also to your citizens."

Extract from Foreign Letters. Date 14 Mt. Ararat 29 Apr. 1845

ABC 19.1 v.15

9. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to D. Greene; 24 Dec. 1844
10. Extract from a letter received by Rev. C.B. Andrews; 16 Oct. 1844
11. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to D. Greene; 24 Dec. 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, December 24 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I send you enclosed a copy of part of a letter recently received from the Society Islands, and I do it with a view to introduce to your attention a subject of complaint and of reproach on the part of a countryman, which, if you should have any influence to remove, you would by exerting it do a service to the cause of missions in the field of a sister Society. Mr. Andrews to whom the letter is addressed, in presenting it to me says, The letter was sent me by one of the missionaries of the London Missionary Board, with whom I formed an acquaintance when we put in at Tahiti. You will understand wherefore I send it after a perusal.

"During our short stay there of three weeks, our Captain and crew as well as ourselves were ashamed of our Consul as a disgrace to human nature, without saying any thing of his disgrace to America:- ~~and~~ while Queen Pomare was struggling with the better part of her subjects to stop vice and immorality there, he with Chapman his clerk, and now Consul apparent, (the consul having since died,) boldly broke her laws living in promiscuous concubinage with native women whom they could get to yield to their lusts.

They both railed at the missionaries there,

and in the most effectual way in their power threw obstacles in their way. Chapman in particular was very bitter against them, sided with the French also against Queen Pomare, joined with the French Consul who would shake his fist at her constables and dare them to touch the brandy that he smuggled into the country"

This Chapman who is now the acting Consul as you will understand, has by embracing Mormonism rendered himself more offensive and more an object of suspicion than he was before, inasmuch as not only to the government he may be considered as inimical, but to religion and to the Christian institutions of the country.

We are fully aware of the inconvenience which a man unfriendly to religion is able, in an official station, to occasion to an ignorant and weak people, and therefore feel an interest in the subject of the moral character of the man who may act as American consul at Tahiti. If an appointment should not have been made by our government for that post, and if the Secretaries of the Board could, through any of its influential members some of whom may be of the national Cabinet, exert an influence in regard to a man to fill the office of Consul at Tahiti, they would do our brethren of the London Missionary Society and the cause of Missions at Tahiti a service. With these suggestions I leave the subject feeling sure that the officers of the Board will be ready, as far as they may be able to employ an

influence in favor of this design.

I remain, very truly,

Your Servt & fellow laborer,

Levi Chamberlain

P.S. Decr. 28th 1844.

The health of Mr Dibble seems to be failing and it is doubtful whether he will be able to carry out his design of embarking for the United States. It had been his intention to take passage with his family in the Ship Inez, which will receive a cargo immediately on her being discharged from the one now on board, her arrival here being daily expected. Under the date of the 23rd instant Mr Alexander writes, "Br Dibble has a bad cough. I think it increasingly doubtful whether he will ever sail for the United States." Mr Emerson says he looks more poorly than when he was daily bleeding at the lungs: and he thinks it uncertain whether he lives many weeks.

I have intimated in a previous letter that the health of the Rev. A.B. Smith is such that he will probably not be able to labor any more as a preacher at the islands. He has not decided what course to pursue. The mission would probably recommend him to return to the U.S. He has a disease of the bronchia and the physicians advise him to desist from public speaking. Should he conclude to leave for his native land, he will be accompanied by the orphan children of Mr Locke.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, 24 Dec. 1844

Rec'd Apr. 29th 1845

Ans'd in S. L. July 19.

U S N

Lieut. David Greene
Com. Sloop Cyane
Mediterranean Squadron
Malta

Mr. Knapp seems to be slowly declining but he may continue with us a considerable time longer. His disease is doubtless a settled consumption.

Extract from a letter received by the Rev. C. B. Andrews: "

Tahiti, Oct. 16th 1844.

Dear Brother,

A short time ago we received a short but welcome note which announced your arrival at Oahu.

What changes have we witnessed since then! Our brother McKean was shot on the last Sabbath of June, while standing upon his own verandah in company with bro. Howe.

Messrs Howe, Jefson, Joseph and Moore with their wives and families and the widow and family of Mr McKean are now on their way to England. Mr Wilson & wife are in Sydney; and Mr Buchanan has joined the mission at Rarotonga: All these changes within a short time. Queen Pomare is at Raiatea awaiting the decision from Europe. In the engagements since you left, the natives have been victorious; and were they not restrained by christian principle they would sweep the French from the island. In an engagement at Faaa (which is about four miles westward of the harbor) eight natives encountered one hundred and fourteen Frenchmen: loss on the native side killed, none; wounded, none; died of wounds afterwards, none; loss of the French, killed, 15; wounded, 25; died afterwards, several! When the commander was wounded the French took flight: the fight was at night; the natives were scattered in the bush; the French could not see them, while every shot told on the solid body of the French troops. The above is the truth, though the French deny it.

The Mormon priests have made several converts, Mr. Chapman, Mr. Richmond, Mr Gifford &c and preach every Sabbath afternoon in a native house fitted up for the purpose - service at 3 o'clock. Their converts are from amongst their own countrymen. They applied for the use of the English Chapel which I refused, the chapel having been built for Christianity, not for "modern Mahomedanism" Perhaps you wonder at their success — They are Americans and their countrymen receive them and their ~~views~~ as such: they have also the shadow of the ~~starry~~ banner thrown over them by the representative of your country. Mr. Blackler is no more: better had he never been: he has been a curse to this country and he has been a curse to his own. And his successor is a Mormonite and of course the enemy of the Christian name. Shall such be the representatives of the country founded by our puritan forefathers? shall such represent New England? Be it yours to aid in wiping such dark stains from the glory of your country. (Well have your brethren begun: go on until the whole race of these Charltons are removed from amongst us: until those who represent the government and laws of our countries shall also represent the religion, the benevolent feelings and the enlightened philanthropy of these lands. Before the acting Consul here be confirmed in office or a new one appointed, could not a word in season be spoken ~~in season~~ at Washington by the Secretary of your Board of Missions? A pious American Consul here would be a blessing to the natives and also to your own citizens."

Duplicate. 11

Honolulu, Decr. 24 1844.

Rev. David Greene,
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I send you inclosed a copy of part of a letter recently received from the Society Islands, and I do it with a view to introduce to your attention a subject of complaint and of reproach on the part of a countryman, which, if you should have any influence to remove, you would by exerting it do a service to the cause of missions in the field of a sister Society. Mr. Andrews to whom the letter is addressed, in presenting it to me says, "the letter was sent me by one of the missionaries of the London Missionary Board, with whom I formed an acquaintance when we put in at Tahiti. You can understand wherefore I send it after a perusal."

"During our short stay there of three weeks our captain and crew as well as ourselves were ashamed of our Consul as a disgrace to human nature, without saying any thing of his disgrace to America: and while Queen Pomare was struggling with the better part of her subjects to stop vice and immorality there, he with Chapman his clerk, and now Consul apparent, [the consul having since died,] boldly broke her laws living in promiscuous concubinage with native women whom they could get to yield to their lusts.

They both railed at the missionaries there, and

in the most effectual way in their power threw obstacles in their way. Chapman in particular was very bitter against them, sided with the French also against Queen Pomare, joined with the French consul who would shake his fist at her Constables and dare them to touch the brandy that he smuggled into the country."

This Chapman who is now the acting Consul as you will understand, has by embracing Mormonism rendered himself more offensive and more an object of suspicion than he was before, inasmuch as not only to the government he may be considered as inimical, but to religion and the Christian institutions of the country.

We are fully aware of the inconvenience which a man unfriendly to religion is able, in an official station, to occasion to an ignorant weak people, and therefore feel an interest in the subject of the moral character of the man who may act as American Consul at Tahiti. If an appointment should not have been made by our government for that post, and if the Secretaries of the Board, through any of its influential members, some of whom may be of the national Cabinet, could exert an influence in reference to a man to fill the office of Consul at Tahiti, they would do our brethren of the London Missionary Society and the cause of missions at Tahiti a service. With these suggestions I leave the subject, feeling sure that the officers of the Board will be ready, as far as they may be able, to employ an influence in favor

of this design.

I remain, very truly,
Your servt and fellow-laborer,
Levi Chamberlain

P.S. Decr 28th

The health of Mr Dibble seems to be failing, and it is doubtful whether he will be able to carry out his design of embarking for the U. States. It had been his intention to take passage with his family in the Ship Inez, which will receive a cargo immediately on her being discharged from the one now on board, her arrival here being daily expected. Under the date of 23rd inst Mr Alexander writes. "Bro. D. has a bad cough. I think it increasingly doubtful whether he will sail for the United States." Mr Emerson says he looks more poorly than when he was daily bleeding at the lungs; and he thinks it uncertain whether he lives many weeks.

I have intimated in a previous letter that the health of the Rev. A. B. Smith is such that he will probably not be able to labor any more as a preacher at the islands. He has not decided what course to pursue. The mission would probably recommend him to return to the U. S. He has a disease of the bronchia and the physicians advise him to desist from public speaking. Should he conclude to leave for his native land he will be accompanied by the orphan children of Mr Locke.

Mr Knapp seems to be slowly declining: but he may continue to sojourn with us a considerable time longer. his disease is doubtless a settled consumption.

FALL RIVER
JUL
9
MS

SELF

Rev. David Greene
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston,
M.S.A.

Mr. Jon. Chamberlain
(Private)
Westmoreland, Oneida Co. N.Y.
Rec. July 10, 1845.
Ans. E.L. Pyle.

ABC 19.1 v.15

12. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to D. Greene; 23 Jan. 1845
13. Same; 27 Jan. 1845
14. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Jan. 1847
15. Same; 14 May 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, January 23rd 1845.

Rev. D. Greene,

Very dear Sir,

Inclosed is a communication to Mr Frelinghuysen which will no doubt excite your surprise. It has been prepared entirely at the instance of Mr Castle and not without some misgivings on our part, and it is not forwarded without some hesitation. We are as it were in a strait betwixt two, desiring to retain Mr Castle at his present post and fearing the influence of his translation to a civil office directly from the service of the Board, and on the other hand being desirous in view of his qualifications to see him holding in accordance with his own wishes the office of United States Commissioner, with all its commanding influences, and bringing them all on the side of order, morality and religion.

We have hitherto had much painful experience of the disastrous moral influence exercised by unprincipled foreign public officers upon this people, and its blighting effects upon [redacted] labors; hence we feel deeply the importance to the best interests of this government and people, that a good man should fill the office of Commissioner from our government should the present incumbent be remov-

ed, in reference to whom we are happy to say the previous remark does not apply. Such an one by giving countenance to our labors and strengthening the hands of the government in its efforts to do justice might be of essential service to the progress of the cause of truth. In Mr. Castle we have a man whose good sense and moral character combined with his theoretical knowledge of political & diplomatic affairs afford reasonable ground to hope that the duties of the office would be not only faithfully and ably discharged, but that the cause of morality and religion would be subserved. The only objection to him is his being a missionary: this is a serious one we confess, and you are in a situation to feel its force much more than we. But Mr. Castle is evidently desirous of obtaining the office: he feels, we believe, in sober earnest that his usefulness would be promoted could he obtain it. For although the first suggestion concerning the measure came from himself, yet the thought had spontaneously occurred to [redacted] us, whether providence might not be qualifying him for some such station as this; and were he not associated with us in the missionary work, we should urgently request that all proper influence should be used by the Board to secure, if possible, the

appointment. As it is, considering he is a secular man his appointment would be less objectionable than if he were a clergyman.

Mr. Castle is much needed in his present situation, but his place in the secular department could be much more easily be supplied, than a person could be found in all respects so suitable to fill the office of Commissioner.

But the Prudential Committee will of course consult their own good judgment in the case, as to the action it would be proper for them to take on the subject.

Should Mr. Castle be appointed, as it will doubtless be known immediately at the "House", he desires us to ask for him an immediate discharge from the service of the Board.

Should he not be appointed, it will not be best to allude to the subject in any general communication to the mission nor in any form to come before the public, as its publicity might be prejudicial.

We are however constrained to say that, as we view the missionary character & relation, we should deprecate the suddenness of the transition which this case would involve, from the missionary service to the duties of a political and diplomatic appointment. Nevertheless, except for the influence

referred to and our esteem of Mr. Castle as an efficient helper in our secular department, the advantage of which we would forego for his greater usefulness, we should rejoice to see him filling the station which the enclosed communication would seek for him.

We remain, very truly,
your brethren in the bonds
of the Gospel.

Richard Armstrong.
Levi Chamberlain

Per Rich. Armstrong
Cor. Sec.

Mission. Stations & Chinchan
(relating to Mr. Castle)
Honolulu, Jan. 23. 1845
Rec'd. Aug 10 —
Ans'd. Aug 12

P.S.

As the officers of the Board by communicating with Mr. Frelinghuysen will doubtless be able to ascertain with a good degree of certainty whether Mr. Castle will receive the appointment before it actually takes place, it is suggested in that case, that his dismission should take place immediately; that its publication might precede by some time, the notice of his appointment as Commissioner.

Honolulu, January 27, 184

Rev. D. Greene
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I wrote you un
of the 24th & 28th ult. via Mazatlan, and I send a c
letter by the present opportunity.

I have now the intelligence to communica
Mr Dibble is no more. It became more and more ev
he would not be able to embark, as it had been he
do in the Inez, with his family for the United Sta
he made up his mind to wait quietly the event and b
to his family here on missionary ground, leaving them
when providence should open the way, after his de

The following letter from Mr Emerson,
Lahainaluna, 22nd inst., which I copy for yo
formation, announces his death.

"I write this evening mainly to commu
to you the mournful intelligence that Bro. Dibb
linger with us. Last evening he took tea with hi
and in the evening sat up some time and enjoyed
hymns that his wife sang to him: he retired at
seven o'clock, and I went to set up with him
past eight o'clock with a prospect that he would
about as good a night as he had had for some ne
vious. But before ten he had a large movement
bowels and shortly after appeared much exhaus
soon had a second injection of laudanum to g
bowels. But he grew more and more exhausted till
came unable to raise phlegm, and consequently u
speak as his throat was full of phlegm. At abou
our families began to gather around him; he gave
his hand with much earnest

nd that was Maria: he had said before that if he
her a converted child, he could then die cheerfully.
Maria's hand and grasped it with much eagerness,
ed unwilling to let it go - tried hard to speak, but
d."

His countenance assumed a very peaceful look &
uscles seemed to be quiet and easy. He gradually
ay till at three o'clock this morning he died perfect-
So gradual was the decline that we did not know
ute when he ceased to breathe. The chamber of
d not appear gloomy to us; it seemed more like
of heaven."

"A post mortem examination has been made
ody. The lungs were very full of small tubercles,
which had broken. The stomach was highly in-
nd the coats of it in some places were much hard-
d in others much softened. The intestines were much
and the lower part of them were found to have
ny ulcers and in a very bad state, which latter
caused the diarrhea which hastened his death."

"Bro. D. has had much pain and suffering,
trust his pains are over & that he is now fully
and admitted to the joys of his Lord."

Mrs Dibble had intimated her wish to return
United States in the ship Inez, in case he husband's
should occur soon. She has now communicated
h to remain some time longer in the islands.
s the Lord has afflicted her and she hopes to
se of the affliction to her own good and that of
nily, which she could not do if she were im-
tly to commence getting ready for a voyage.

The health of Mr. Knapp continues to be feeble tho.
mfortable than some months previous. We have no expec-
wever of any material improvement in his case.
he continue for years, though it is not probable;

avail himself of an opportunity next fall should a favorable one present. He seems to hesitate in regard to his course, having a desire to return to his native land, but fearing the influence of public opinion, and the circumstances of support in which his return would place him. Could he see the way open to get a good living and find reason in change of climate to hope for better health for himself and wife, he would not hesitate; but in the present state of public opinion in regard to returning missionaries, he would prefer to be supported on missionary ground, could he find employment congenial with his feelings and in an agreeable situation. But there is no missionary work which we think would give satisfaction in which he could engage: at least I can think of none which he could attend to in his present state of health. He has a literary turn, and his taste would lead him to the study of abstract theology. I think there is a disposition on the part of many in the missionary field to read, study & write for the civilized & enlightened world, more than to labor in an obscure field for the salvation of a few degraded heathen.

I will [illegible] allude to a subject to which your attention will be called in a communication signed by Mr. Armstrong & myself, touching an application on the part of Mr. Castle, for the office of [illegible] States Commissioner at the Sandwich Islands. I wish to remark in confidence that the bias of Mr Castle's mind strongly inclines him to public employments. He seems to be well read in history and politics: his mind grasps subjects of a political and diplomatic nature; and he has a confidence to appear before the public, and leads him to court an employment which will afford scope for exercise to his natural or acquired tastes. But I should do him not to say, that his motive for desiring the station has its origin in belief that he could do more good as Commissioner, than he can in the mission. I think he would be greatly useful to this in the situation of diplomatic agent of our country. His qualifications as a secular agent render his connection with the mission desirable in the present state of my health, not indispensable. With the aid of Mr Hall, who is all that I could desire in the station [illegible]

tude in a commission of so many families, where accounts must be kept with all. If my health should fail, and I have no security, his services or the services of another equally competent would be indispensable. But still I should be glad to see Mr. C. in a station so congenial with his tastes and his present desires as that of Commissioner. I fear too should the application fail that he will not feel perfectly content in his present situation. This however is only a thought of my

He is not confined to book keeping he takes charge of the other employments of the department.

Mr. Cheri Chamberlain
Hawaii, Jan. 27, 1845
Rec'd July 10
Ans. Sept 15

Rev. D. Greene
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston, Ms.
U. S. A.

RIVER PLATE

SHIP

[illegible] in the judgment I entertain of his mind, [illegible] deeper for more extended operation than the [illegible] in the secular department.

[illegible] Grey arrived on the 19th inst, got into the inner harbor [illegible] day; to day she begins to unload, and will probably

Ship Montreal, January 1st 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Brother,

We are now inside of Cape Frio, on our way to the port of Rio Janeiro, whither we are bound for the purpose of landing Mr. Hill, who has been taken down with disease, from which if he cannot obtain relief, his life must be a sacrifice to it. It has been exceedingly painful to come to the decision of going into port for such a purpose; but there seems to be no other alternative - to place our friend under medical treatment or run the hazard of burying his body in the ocean. Had it been only his original complaint, or the ordinary one of sea sickness, no necessity would have existed of changing our course: but dropsy of the abdomen and of the lower limbs has become so fully developed that the nature of his complaint cannot be mistaken. I have written to his father and stated the general facts of the case: and Henry has himself written: so you will learn all that is important in regard to him since our embarkation. He has, I believe, had but two slight attacks of epilepsy, which were not attended with convulsion, and only with insensibility of a few minutes continuance.

Our passage has been favorable thus far. We had rough weather for a few days after getting to sea and until we were fully clear of the Gulf Stream. The situation of the passengers is very comfortable and their condition favorable: the captain is very kind and accommodating, and every thing is harmonious. We entered the tropics on the 2nd ult., and crossed the line on the 21st and but for our present digression of course we should be moving with speed towards Cape Horn. It is to me quite a disappointment to have our progress interrupted, aside from the very afflictive cause of

it, and the consideration of leaving a friend among strangers in a foreign land and in such a state of illness as to create fears of a fatal issue.

For about fifteen days after being at sea, I was almost entirely free from hemorrhage; On the night of the 9th of December I raised blood more copiously than I had at any previous period, and indeed more so than since my early years. The quantity was about half a pint; but I do not suppose more hazard attended the raising of this quantity, than had it been less; nor do I consider myself any the less likely to recover. I have raised blood in smaller quantities several times since, but without any alarming symptoms. The passengers seemed somewhat alarmed at my state, especially the ladies, and they were assiduous in administering to my comfort: For several nights in succession the passengers took turns in watching by me and ventilating my berth, which was very great kindness on their part and highly refreshing to me. My present state of health is improved, my muscular strength greater than when I left, and I entertain strong hopes that the improvement will go on, and that my return to the islands will be in very favorable circumstances. I find it necessary to use extreme caution in regard to effort, and to the use of my voice. I attribute my late hemorrhage in part to the use I had been making of my lungs: I find that to remain silent when others talk requires no small effort of the will. But if by keeping quiet during this voyage, I may regain strength of lungs and recover my health, the sacrifice may well be made. But whatever favorable indications may now exist, I desire to feel that a reverse may succeed, and I would be prepared for it. The case of our young friend Henry M. Hill should teach me the lesson that health is no security, that hopes of temporal good, of life and prosperity may all be frustrated in a moment. Indeed I have already experienced so much fluctuation of prospects: so much of hope and of fear that the lesson should ere this have become pressed indelibly upon my heart: and ~~that~~ my affections should stretch with eagerness to their object.

I hold myself in readiness to be employed still longer in the missionary service at the Sandwich Islands. I have lost no part of my love or desire for the work by having visited my native land. I have learned this by the visit, that there is no work for me in the United States, and nothing but the stern necessity of my family could ever induce me to return. The future I must leave with God, who I am sure will direct wisely and kindly in regard to all things that concern me. He has ordered kindly for me thus far: He has carried me through all the changes of the year which has now closed: and I would with thankfulness record his mercies. Hitherto hath the Lord helped me: Let his blessed name be praised. The kindness which I experienced in my native land was surprising. Friends were raised up from quarters entirely unexpected: and the attention and kindness of my old and tried friends was free ample and extended to a degree of admiration. Bless the Lord, O my soul, for all his benefits.

My p[illegible]fails me to record my sense of obligation to yourself and Mr. Anderson. Accept the emotions of thankfulness which cannot be communicated by pen and ink.

It may not be convenient for me to write to Mr. Proctor by this opportunity: be kind enough to inform him of my state and assure him of my gratitude for the favors conferred upon me in his hospitable family: And I would say, The Lord hear all his petitions, and grant all his requests for spiritual blessings upon himself and others.

I remain very affectionately and very respectfully your obliged friend and brother,

Levi Chamberlain.

Jan.y 2nd 1847.

"We failed of getting into port yesterday: we are now directed in, with Sugar Loaf in open view. Mr. Hill continues to suffer, but he may shortly be under the hand of a physician, and gain relief. — Remember me very kindly to Mrs. Anderson and your children.

L. C.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
U.S.A.

Mr. Jesse Chamberlain

Mt. Morris, Jan. 12/47

Rec. Jan. 9. 1847

Ans. Jan.

Honolulu May 14th 1847.

Revd R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston

My Dear Brother,

I am informed that a mail goes at stated times from California to Panama, and having an opportunity of sending to the former place, I would not fail to improve it for forwarding a letter briefly to notify you of my safe return to my home in the Sandwich Islands.

I forwarded a letter to you and letters also to others from Rio Janeiro, in January, at which place we stopped for the purpose of landing Mr H. M. Hill, who had become so ill by the setting in of a new disease that the only prospect of life seemed to be in medical aid which he could not have on board ship. Of these facts I gave information both to yourself and his father in letters referred to, which I trust were received in due time.

The remainder of our voyage was prosecuted without interruption and closed in favorable circumstances on the 3rd instant. We had a sight of Staten Land and Terra del Fuego on the 26th of January: on the 10th of February we doubled Cape Horn in Longitude 81° 7' W. being distant 542 miles west of it, having been 15 days in the passage and gone as far South as 60° 18'. On the 21st of February we descried Masafuero; from thence we were 36 days passing through the Paumotu group, to Tahiti where we arrived March 29th. Here we stopped fifteen days, left April 14th and had a passage of twenty days to this port, having been 165½ days from Boston and 144½ sailing, via Rio Janeiro and the Society Islands — a favorable passage as to time and also as to weather; for which I have great cause for thankfulness.

My health is better than it was when I left Boston and in

state more favorable apparently for recovery than when I commenced the voyage which has closed with the circumnavigation of the globe. For the care of God over myself and family during our long separation, and for the good health in which I found them at my return, I desire to feel the greatest obligations; and it is my devout and earnest prayer to my heavenly Benfactor that I may never forget the goodness and the mercy which have been so freely and graciously dispensed. The afflicting hand of God has been laid on some of the families of the mission. Since I left, besides Mrs Whitney, two of the sisters ~~of the~~ have been called away - Mrs Andrews and Mrs Paris — of whose peaceful and happy departure from the scenes of time to the glories of eternity you will have notice ere this letter reaches you.

It is the source of the greatest joy that, notwithstanding all the combattings in government affairs with ~~interested~~ secular and selfish interests, the Lord does not forsake his cause. The good work is, on the whole, in a flourishing state, and there are many indications existing that the Spirit is operating among the people. At several of the stations there is, I learn, more than usual interest on the subject of religion. I was greatly rejoiced to see the First Congregation at this place, the first Sabbath after my return, so attentive to the words of instruction addressed to them by their faithful missionary — among them the King and royal family — and to receive such testimonials of welcome, as an old friend and helper in the missionary work, as were bestowed upon me by all classes, and which I regarded as an evidence of the unabated good will and attachment which they feel for their teachers who have served in word and deed and labored to elevate them from a state of heathen degradation to one of social and religious order and happiness.

I cannot now enter into detail of my own state and prospects nor those of the mission. I hope to be able to write you more fully hereafter and to disclose any views I may gain in reference to our work which may serve to enlighten you on points of interest in your inquiries respecting our mission.

We have no general meeting this year, and I am not certain that any arrangement was made for a general letter or report of the mission. If I shall find that no provision was made for giving you information in a condensed form, needful for your annual report, I will use my influence that individual letters shall supply the place of a communication embodying statistics &c such as I am aware you are desirous to receive.

I do not write as fully as I should wish on account of the uncertainty of the conveyance; but I hope to be favored with other opportunities, and I shall avail myself of my strength to communicate freely and fully.

Mrs Chamberlain requests very affectionate remembrance to yourself, Mrs Anderson and your dear family; and be sure no one more heartily joins in the request than

Your very affectionate
friend and brother,
Levi Chamberlain

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, May 14, 1847
Rec'd. Nov. 16 —

Ans'd. Dec. 8th

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Boston

Duplicate.

Honolulu May 14th 1847.

Dear Brother

I am informed that a mail goes at stated times from California to Panama, and having an opportunity of sending to the former place, I would not fail to improve it for forwarding a letter briefly to notify you of my safe return to my home in the Sandwich Islands.

I forwarded a letter to you, and letters also to others from Rio Janeiro, in January, at which place we stopped for the purpose of landing Mr. F. M. Hill, who had become so ill by the setting in of a new disease the only prospect of life seemed to be in medical aid which he could not have on board Ship. Of these facts I gave information both to yourself and his father in the letters referred to, which I trust were received in due time.

The remainder of our voyage was prosecuted without interruption, and closed in favorable circumstances on the 3rd instant. We had a sight of Staten Land and Terra del Fuego on the 26th of January: On the 10th of February we doubled Cape Horn in longitude 83° 25', being 342 miles west of it, having been 15 days in making the passage and gone as far South as 60° 18'. On the 21st of February we descried Massafuero; from thence we were 36 days, passing through the Paumotu group, to Tahiti, where we arrived March 29th. Here we stopped 15 days, left April 14th and had a passage of 20 days to this port, having been 165½ days from Boston and sailing 144½ days, via Rio Janeiro and the Society Islands – a favorable passage as to time and also as to weather; for which I have great cause for thankfulness.

My health is better than it was when I left Boston, and in a state more favorable apparently for recovery than when I commenced the voyage which has closed by the circumnavigation of the globe For the care of God over myself and family during our protracted separation and for the good health in which I found them at my return I desire to feel the greatest obligations; and it is my devout prayer to my heavenly Benefactor that I may never forget the goodness and the

mercy which have been so freely and graciously dispensed. The afflicting hand of God has been laid on some of the families of the mission. Since I left, besides Mr. Whitney, two of the sisters ~~of~~ have been called away - Mrs. Andrews and Mrs. Paris - of whose peaceful and happy departure from the scenes of time to the glories of eternity you will have notice ere this letter reaches you.

It is the source of the greatest joy, that notwithstanding the combattings in government affairs with secular and selfish interests, the Lord does not forsake his cause. The good work is, on the whole, in a flourishing state, and there are many indications existing that the Spirit is operating among the people. At several of the stations there is, I learn, more than usual interest on the subject of religion. I was greatly rejoiced to see the First Congregation at this place, the first Sabbath after my return, so attentive to the words of instruction addressed to them by their faithful missionary - among them the King and royal family - and to receive such testimonials of welcome as an old friend and helper in the missionary work, as were bestowed upon me by all classes, and which I regarded as an evidence of the unabated good will and attachment which they feel for their teachers who have served in word and deed, and labored to elevate them from a state of heathen degradation to one of social and religious order & happiness.

I cannot now enter into detail of my own state and prospects, nor those of the mission. I hope to be able to write you more fully hereafter, and to disclose any views I may gain in reference to our work which may serve to enlighten you on points of interest, in your inquiries respecting our Mission. We have no general meeting this year, and I am not certain that any arrangement was made for a general letter or report of the mission. If I shall find that no provision was made for giving you information in a condensed form needful for your annual report, I will use my influence that individual letters shall supply the place of a communication embodying statistics &c, such as I am aware you are desirous to receive.

I do not write as fully as I should wish on account of the uncertainty of the conveyance; but I hope to be favored with other opportu-

nities, and I shall avail myself of all my strength and ability to communicate freely and fully.

Mrs. Chamberlain requests very affectionate remembrance to yourself, Mrs. Anderson and your dear family, ~~affec~~ and be sure no one more heartily joins in the request than,

Your affectionate friend and brother,
Levi Chamberlain.

Rev R. Anderson.

Original via California and Panama.

Honolulu, May 24th 1847.

My Dear Brother,

I forward herewith duplicate of my letter of the 14th inst., which goes to China by ship Montreal and will be sent thence by the overland mail. I have nothing special to write in addition to what is contained in the above. My health continues to improve. Should I have no return of bleeding soon I shall feel much encouraged and that I have some ground to hope I may be favored with a further period to labor on missionary ground — moderate no doubt must be my labor, but I trust it may be such as to advance the cause, be helpful to my brethren and accepted by the great Head of the Church.

I remain very truly,
and very respectfully
your friend & brother
Levi Chamberlain

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M
Boston.

Mr Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, May 14-24, 1847
Rec. Oct. 19.

Ans. Oct. 22.

Boston.

Gen. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

ABC 19.1 v.15

16. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 Aug. 1847
17. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 Aug. 1847
18. Chamberlain, Castle, Hall, A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Oct. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC19.1 v.15

19. Chamberlain, Castle, Hall, A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Oct. 1847
20. Table of wants for 1849, part of letter # 19
21. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Dec. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15
index
1-21

Honolulu, Augt. 3rd 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson,
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very Dear Sir,

Your letter of Eveline, of Jan. 22nd addressed to the mission was received on the 18th ult. also letter of introduction to Messrs Geddie and Archibald, on their way to New Caledonia. And this day your letter of the 9th of March via Mazatlan has come to hand.

A vessel is expected to sail tomorrow for Mazatlan, and I hasten to drop you a line hoping it may find its way to you. You mention having received the printed minutes of our last general meeting but no general letter from the mission. A general letter was written and forwarded June 23rd 1846, per U.S.S. Congress via Monterey & Mazatlan, and a duplicate of the same was sent Decr 26th by the ship Charles. Ere this time you have doubtless received the duplicate, if not the original; which may have failed in consequence of the war in Mexico. I believe the mission as a body feel the importance of furnishing a general letter as often as we have a general meeting; but they have not seemed to feel so much the importance of it, as to provide for a general letter except in the case of a general meeting.

I trust your wishes on the subject of an annual letter as from the whole mission will be regarded, and that when we meet again, arrangements will be made for having a general letter

written in the event of there being no annual meeting.

On my return finding that no arrangement had been made for a general letter this year, I caused a circular to be addressed to the different stations suggesting that the brethren of each station write a letter to the Corresponding Secretary embracing the subjects which are usually contained in the station reports, presented at the general meeting of the mission; and that a table of statistics should be made out with as much exactness as possible comprising churches, seminaries and station schools, and if practicable of the common schools. This was all that could be done in the case, as there could be no concert without a general meeting in regard to a letter to which all would subscribe.

As far as I can learn since my return, the work of the mission is advancing; though not with the speed which we could desire; yet perhaps with as steady progress as we ought to expect. There is no special out-pouring of the Spirit at the present time, and yet there are frequent admissions to the churches. In a recent communication from Kohala, Mr. Rond says, 15 stand propounded for admission to the church, making 45 in nine months selected from 500 inquirers after six examinations of the whole. This he thinks may perhaps be too slow in receiving from so large a number so long a time seeking admission to the church. The brethren probably, at least some of them, are more cautious in admitting to church privileges than they were a few years ago; and should the number

for a given time be fewer now than then, this should not be regarded in the light, or perhaps more properly the shade, of discouragement. Light and knowledge are constantly increasing, and the standard of church fellowship is rising; the qualifications for admission will consequently be required to be of a higher order.

Native schools are much as they have been. Mr. Richards continues to sustain the office of Minister of instruction, and he doubtless employs his influence to keep interest in common schools. A great hindrance to the advance of the system is the difficulty of raising the means to pay teachers. There has been heretofore some clashing of claims of government and those of the school system and the stronger has taken from the weaker: and thus some of the teachers have failed to get their pay and are discouraged. The government are now I believe trying to remedy the evil, the hopes of teachers are reviving and as a consequence the schools are rising. The government has made as liberal provision for the support of schools as the state of the national finance would admit. Some <u>forty thousand dollars</u> per year are appropriated; but it is not all money - much of the sum is in taxes, and portions of it in many cases are not available to the nominal value for the support of the teachers. In the "Polynesian" of May 22nd which will be forwarded to you in due time you will find the Report of Mr. Richards, which will furnish you a better account of the state of schools than any of us can give on the subject taken as a whole.

Your suggestions in regard to a native ministry are to

a practicable extent being carried out. Quite a number of natives are employed as teachers of religion – many are employed as helpers in a higher sense than formerly and some have been regularly licensed to preach. There is a lack of wisdom and judgment which make the brethren cautious in regard to conferring upon any the full powers of pastors.

I wrote you May 14th & 24th via Canton, and to Mr. Hill and my sons at the same time. I should write to them now, and acknowledge their letters this day received overland, but I have not time, and it is doubtful whether letters by the present opportunity will go safely.

My health has I think improved, though I am still liable to hemorrhage, and my strength does not admit of arduous labor. It is very evident that my lungs, if even seriously affected, are not in a state of rapid decay, as I am now apparently in a better state of health than I was two years ago – of course much better than when I left Boston for my return to these islands.

I wish to express my thanks to Mr Hill for his letter, and for sending that of my Son. I was happy to hear that the intelligence which he had received from his Son at Rio Janeiro, afforded some hope that he might recover.

Will you be kind enough to write to Warren or request Mr Hill to do it, and say he may draw upon me for his tuition and such books as he may need, and that I wish him to enjoy at my expense the advantages of Williston Seminary three months in the year until he shall be of age.

With very kind regards to Mrs Anderson, with grateful remembrance of kindness, and the affectionate regards of Mrs Chamberlain, I am very truly and very respectfully

Your fr.d & bro. Levi Chamberlain

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu
Rec'd Nov. 16, 1847.
Ans. Dec. 3, 1847.

17

Duplicate.

Honolulu, August 3rd 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very Dear Sir,

Your letter of Eveline of Jan. 22nd addressed to the mission was received on the 18th ultimo, also letter of introduction to Messrs Geddie & Archibald on their way to New Caledonia, and this day your letter of the 9th of March, via Mazatlan, has come to hand.

A vessel is expected to sail tomorrow for Mazatlan, and I hasten to drop a line hoping it may find its way to you. You mention having received the printed minutes of our last general meeting, but no general letter from the mission. A general letter was written and forwarded June 23rd 1846 per U. S. S. Congress, via Monterey and Mazatlan; and a duplicate of the same was sent Decr. 26th by the ship Charles. Ere this time you have doubtless received the duplicate, if not the original; which may have failed in consequence of the war in Mexico. I believe the mission as a body feel the importance of furnishing you a general letter, as often as we have a general meeting; but they have not seemed to feel so much the importance of it, as to provide for a letter except in the case of a general meeting. I trust your wishes on the subject of an annual letter as from the whole mission will be regarded; and that when we meet again, arrangements will be made for having a general letter written, in the event of there being no annual meeting. On my return, finding that no arrangement had been made for a general letter this year, I caused a circular to be addressed to the different stations, suggesting that the brethren of each station write a letter to the Corresponding Secretary, embracing the subjects which are usually contained in the station reports presented at the general meeting of the mission, and that a table of

statistics should be made out with as much exactness as possible, comprising churches, seminaries and station schools and if practicable of the common schools. This was all that could be done in the case; as there could be no concert without a meeting in regard to a letter to which all would subscribe.

As far as I can learn since my return, the work of the mission is advancing; though not with the speed which we could desire; yet perhaps with as steady progress as we ought to expect. There is no special out-pouring of the Spirit at the present time, and yet there are frequent admissions to the churches. In a recent communication from Kohala, Mr. Bond says, 15 stand propounded for admission to the church, making 45 in nine months, selected from 500 inquirers after six examinations of the whole. This he thinks may perhaps be too slow in receiving from so large a number so long a time seeking admission to the church. The brethren probably, at least some of them, are more cautious in admitting to church privileges than they were a few years ago; and should the number for a given time be fewer now than then, this should not be regarded in the light, or perhaps more properly the shade, of discouragement. Light and knowledge are constantly increasing, and the standard of church fellowship is ~~increasing~~ rising: the qualifications for admission will consequently be required to be of an higher order.

Native schools are much as they have been. Mr. Richards continues to sustain the office of Minister of instruction, and he doubtless employs his ~~interest~~ influence to keep up interest in common schools. A great hindrance to the advance of the system is the difficulty of raising the means to pay teachers. There has been heretofore some clashing of claims of government and those of the school system, and the stronger has taken from the weaker: and thus some of the teachers have failed to get their pay and are discouraged. The government are now, I believe, trying to remedy the evil, and the hopes of teachers are reviving, and as a

consequence the schools are rising. The government have made as liberal provision for the support of schools as the state of the national finance would admit — Some forty thousand dollars per year are appropriated; but it is not all money — much of the sum is in taxes, and portions of it in many cases are not available to the nominal value for the support of the teacher. In the "Polynesian," of May 22nd, which will be forwarded in due time, you will find the Report of Mr Richards, which will furnish you a better account of the state of schools, than any of us can give on the subject taken as a whole.

Your suggestions in regard to a native ministry are to a practicable extent being carried out. Quite a number of natives are employed as teachers of religion — Many are employed as helpers in a higher sense than formerly, and some have been regularly licensed to preach. There is a lack of wisdom and judgment which make the brethren cautious in regard to conferring upon any the full powers of pastors.

I wrote you May 14th and 24th via Canton, and to Mr Hill and my sons at the same time. I would write to them now and acknowledge their letters this day received overland, but I have not time and it is doubtful whether letters by the present opportunity will go safely.

My health has, I think, improved, though I am still liable to hemorrhage and my strength does not admit of arduous labor. It is very evident that my lungs, if even seriously affected, are not in a state of rapid decay, as I am now apparently in a better state of health than I was two years ago, of course much better than when I left Boston on my return to these islands.

I wish to express my thanks to Mr Hill for his letter and for sending that of my son. I was happy to hear that the intelligence he had received from his son at Rio Janeiro afforded some hope that he might recover.

Will you be kind enough to write to Warren or request Mr. Hill to do it and say he may draw upon me for his tuition and such books as he may need, and that I wish him to enjoy at my expense the advantages of Williston Seminary three months in a year until he shall be of age.

With very kind regards to Mrs. Anderson, with grateful remembrance of kindness, and the affectionate regards of Mrs. Chamberlain,

I am very truly and respectfully
your friend and brother
Levi Chamberlain

Original via Mazatlan.

Mr Levi Chamberlain (Sandwich Is.) Rec'd Nov. 3, 1847 Ans. Jan. 31, 1848

P.S. August 30th 1847. I send this by the whaling Ship Wm Hamilton, of New Bedford, which sails this day. The reports of churches and schools have not yet come in from all the stations, and we are unable to make out a table of statistics such as you require. I hope we shall be able to complete one soon.

I propose to forward you a schedule of prospective wants as much in detail as the case will admit, as soon as it can be completed. I have looked over the points so far as to feel satisfied that we shall need to apply for as large a grant as you have usually made to this mission - that is to say $34,400. As much as this we shall certainly need for the year 1849, if our present number of missionaries is kept good.

You will be sorry to hear that Mr Richards is in a very critical state, and serious fears are entertained that he will not live. His mind has been in a waning state for several weeks and he is unable to exercise his memory or reasoning powers - his head is much affected and we regard the symptoms as premonitory of apoplexy. The removal now of Mr Richards would be a very great loss to the government, and to the cause of education in these islands.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.

Levi Chamberlain

Duplicate. 18

Honolulu, Oct. 15th 1847.

Rufus Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Very dear Sir,

Soon after my return a circular was issued, of which the following is a copy.

Honolulu, June 3rd, 1847.

Dear Brethren,

As no provision was made at the last General Meeting for a general letter to the Board, we would suggest that the brethren of each station write a letter to the Corresponding Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M. embracing the subjects which are usually brought into the Station reports presented to the general Meeting. The statistics of the Churches, seminaries, Station Schools, should be made out with particularity and exactness; and as far as practicable, of the common schools: in order that a table of statistics may be compiled after the plan of our General Meetings. Dr. Anderson thinks it desirable that a committee should be appointed in case of no general Meeting, to make out a communication answering to our customary general letter. But as this cannot now take place for the want of concert, the object may in a measure be gained by seperate communications; the statistics being forwarded to the Depository, the Agents will feel pledged to compile a table of the usual form for the use of the Board and of the Mission.

Levi Chamberlain
Samuel N. Castle
Edwin O. Hall

Answers having been received from most of the Stations, a table of Statistics has been compiled in the usual form. In cases where no returns have been received, the record of the previous year has been inserted. The record of schools is less perfect than that of the churches — too imperfect to be quoted as the record of the entire field. As far as it goes, it doubtless gives a correct account of numbers. The blanks show the imperfections & deficiencies.

If the number of scholars, not reported, is in proportion with those reported, the whole number of scholars will amount to 14,991: and if the numbers in Mr Richard's report are correct for all that attend school, the number of Catholics will be 3652, or a little less than 1/5th of the whole.

The Report of the Minister of Public Instruction, published in the Polynesian, of May 22nd, to which I would direct your attention, states the number of pupils in the Schools as follows:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Hawaii, . . . | 6,805 | |
| Maui, | 5,308 | |
| Molokai, | 1,242 | |
| Oahu, | 3,790 | |
| Kauai, | 1,401 | |
| Niihau, | 97 | Total, 18,643. |

This number includes papists; as the schools organized under the System of public instruction embrace both protestants and catholics. The comparative numbers of each are not given, but the latter probably are less than 1/4th of the former.*
According to the report above referred to, the number of ordained clergymen are as follows:

---

* As the estimate above would demonstrate:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Protestants, | 14991 | |
| Catholics, | 3652 | 18,643. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Hawaii, | 7 protestants | | 6 catholics | |
| Maui, | 8 | " | 3 | " |
| Molokai | 2 | " | | |
| Oahu | 6 | " | 6 | " |
| Kauai | 3 | " | 2 | " |
| Total | 26 | " | Total 17 | " |

For want of a condensed report of Stations to send you, I shall make extracts from the several letters received in reply to the circular, which are commended to your attention, and these instead of the more formal and complete general letter which at our general meeting is written to accompany the minutes. Perhaps the brethren will write to you more fully themselves; in which case the extracts which I present you will be superfluous.

Mr Coan remarks as follows: "The general condition of the church, schools &c has been encouraging. My labors, much as in former years, with somewhat similar results. The Church has been peaceful and most of its members have stood fast - some have fallen and as many have been restored. A goodly number have, as we trust, been converted. Spiritual showers have fallen on several portions of this Zion. Nothing has occurred to dishearten, much to encourage. Were our faith and fidelity as constant as the care and lovingkindness of our God, we should have less cause for humiliation."

S. L. Andrews: "The schools are decidedly flourishing compared with what they have been at times. Books & slates are in greater demand, and there is more willingness to pay for them in something available for support to the missionary than formerly. The report shows, I think, an attendance somewhat larger than I have known since my residence here."

Mr. Ives. "We are not discouraged. Our last communion season at the station, was the fullest - we have had since Mr. Forbes left; and my meetings at out stations have

of late been filled and the people attentive."

The Church, of the station at Hana, Maui, has recently been divided, the districts of Hana and Koolau coming under the care of the Rev. Mr. Conde, — Kipahulu and Kaupo having been set off to the Rev. Mr. Whittlesey. Both brethren reside at Hana and the station is designated accordingly. Mr. Whittlesey writes as follows: "In making this my first report of labors as a pastor, I can only state things as they seem, and mention what has been done during one year, without making any comparason with former years.

Morals. The morals of the people have been good so far as I have been made acquainted with them. During the last year we have enjoyed the out pouring of the Spirit, by which many have been lead to attend to the interests of their souls, some of whom have been admitted to the visible Church. Others who remain apparently unconcerned have doubtless been restrained in their sinful courses. The Judge of the two districts told me that he thought there was a less number of criminals than in former years. The use of potatoe whiskey and awa has occasioned more trouble in some parts of the field than any other vice. I mean so far as the law of the land is concerned.

Education. The effect of the regulations in the school system has been beneficial. There appears to be a desire on the part of the parents as well as children to obtain books. A great many books have been sold, for which many have paid in full. Several globe maps have been purchased for the schools. In examination the schools appear very well, and the teachers manifest an ambition to urge on their pupils in the acquisition of knowledge.

Benevolence. There has not been much contributed at the monthly concert. At the beginning of the year it was proposed to build a stone church at Kaupo, and the members came forward and pledged themselves to contribute

tribute for its erection; but a little only has been paid. They have hewn the corner stones and brought them to the place for building. The people in Kipahulu are erecting a new thatched house of worship".

Mr. Hunt states as follows: "I have been the pastor of the Church at Kaanapali a little more than fourteen months. My labors among that people have been confined almost entirely to the Sabbath, owing to my duties in the Seminary during the week. I have however occasionally visited the different villages, and during this period have conversed several times with about 300 inquirers. During the first 10 months of this period a theological student of this Seminary labored on Saturdays in the different settlements; and on the Sabbath preached at Honokohau, the last, but one of the largest villages in the district. His labors were very acceptable to the people, and were in many ways productive of good. The church paid him one dollar cash each week for his two days services. During the last four months they have enjoyed the constant services of a graduate of this Seminary and a candidate for the ministry. Thus far he has given high promise for future usefulness. He will ere long be licensed to preach the gospel, and should he continue humble and zealous and prove himself a good workman of whom he himself and we need not be ashamed, it is proposed ultimately to ordain him and instal him over that people. The church at a recent meeting cordially undertook his support, which will be for the first year $100 cash. He married a graduate of the Female Seminary, Wailuku, who though not a professor of religion is nevertheless an excellent woman, and appears to enter with interest upon the duties incident to her station. There has been during the year past some feeling in the church, while the number of inquirers has greatly increased. There has not, however, been what could be considered, in the usual signification of the word, a revival.

The schools in the district are not flourishing; the cause is the want of well qualified teachers. The inadequate pay & even the failure of that for a portion of the year have contributed to make the poor teachers more inefficient & delinquent.

On the whole the year has been a prosperous one for the Church. The attendance on public worship has been good, while the cases of discipline have been few. They have rethatched their meeting house, while the church members at Honokohau have built and finished a thatched house for my accommodation when I go among them, and are now getting timbers for a roof of a stone meeting house whose walls have been up for four or five years past.

Perhaps the whole district of Kaanapali numbers 1200 people, stretching along a coast eight miles in length and two or three in breadth. The catholics have made but little progress in this field, and are now at a dead stand, probably, on the retrograde. The people of the whole field are contiguous to Lahaina market: so reaping many of the advantages with but few of the disadvantages of such a port.

Amount contributed in cash to support the gospel, $72-75; and it is the intention of the people to raise the sum of $100 or more."

Mr. Hitchcock writes: "I have not the wherewith to make out a correct statistical account of the Station for 1846-7. I am not able just now to say how many have been received to the church: So please make out your report without reference to this Station.

I can only say that usual prosperity has attended us since the last general meeting. We witness a growing interest in the people to attend on the means of grace, and an undiminished, perhaps increased, willingness to do all they can to support the gospel among themselves and help spread it abroad.

The people have thus far supported Bro. Andrews, and their average monthly concert contributions for the spread of the Gospel has been nearly twenty dollars. Besides this they have contributed considerable for the relief of their own poor. Books have never been in so great

demand as in the present year. We have taken more cash for books than in any two previous years.

Our church consists of rising 800 in good standing — some 60 or 70 stand propounded for admission on the first Sabbath in January 1848. The cases of discipline have been no more numerous this than former years. There seems at present to be a more than common interest on the subject of religion: and I cannot but hope that many souls are now living in obedience to the commands of God and preparing for heaven, who a short time ago were in the broad road to death. Three meeting houses are in a state of progress, and will, I hope, be finished before the end of the year.

On the whole we have occasion to praise God for the success which has attended us the past year."

Schools connected with the 2nd Church, Honolulu, have according to the statement of the Rev. Lowell Smith, advanced 100 ⅌ cent.

Mr. Emerson says, "The prospects of the people of Waialua Station are improving, attendance to the preached word encouraging, books a good deal inquired for and much better paid for than in years past.

Contributions for building churches, paying for a native ministry &c, during the past year, would in the whole field be more than 125 dollars.

We have one native helper devoted to preaching and exhorting among the people. He has been in the field about three months and promises well. He is from the Seminary at Lahainaluna, and his wife is from the Seminary at Wailuku, and both were among the best beloved in the Institutions.

The cause of Papacy is on the decline among us at present. Quite a number both of parents and children have left their congregations and Schools and returned to us. Their complaint is that they gain no knowledge among the papists and have no books to read.

Within the past year we hope there have been some conversions from sin to holiness, for which we bless the Lord."

Doctor Smith, of Koloa, writes, "Since Mr Richards has been at the head of the department of Instruction, the schools in our district have improved in several respects. The teachers are better paid, and they have better school houses.

There have been an unusual number of deaths among the adults this year, and there is much reason to believe that the population is rapidly decreasing. On a list which I have kept since the year began, I find recorded 69 deaths and 16 births in this district from Wahiawa to Kapaa;—a distance of about seventy miles along the sea coast.

In closing this very imperfect account of facts relating to missionary operations since the period of the last general ~~Meeting~~ letter. I am happy to be able to say that the work of the Lord is evidently advancing the foundations of the Lord's house are becoming more firmly established, the principles and true nature of the Gospel are being better understood and are acquiring more power and influence, the tares and the wheat more easily distinguished: the good and the bad are assuming their proper places: the Lord is evidently causing his own truth to progress. The Board and the Mission are called upon to praise God and give him the glory, to take encouragement and not in the least to slack their hand.

With much deference, respect & affection,
I remain,
Your friend & brother
Levi Chamberlain

Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, Oct. 15, 1847.
Rec'd April 25, 1848.

Duplicate. 19

Honolulu, October 20th 1847.

Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

No order was taken by the last General meeting of the mission on the subject of prospective wants: It is therefore the duty of the Secular Agency, to present to the Prudential Committee of the Board, such a statement of the probable wants of the Mission, as shall secure to us an adequate appropriation. You will ere this communication reaches you have made the appropriations for the year 1848. It only remains for us to present you our wants for the year 1849. And these you will find in the appended schedule.

The salaries, though they may seem to you large, are nevertheless regarded by the families who receive them, no more than sufficient to meet their respective necessary wants, and the sum can in no wise, by the secular agency, be diminished. Nothing short of the acquiescence of the persons interested would justify us in setting down a smaller amount. We have therefore for the salaries, of the persons on the ground, the sum of $22913 32/100 * to present you as that branch of our wants. We make no provision, as you perceive, for the salaries of new missionaries, except in contingent fund. Two missionary families: namely; Mr Forbes and Mrs Dibble and children; also a son of Mr. Emerson are on the point of embarkation for the United States, for whose passage we pay more than $1000. The salaries of these, of course, cease, and we have added no names in their place.

In the estimate for the medical department, all the medicines needed for the mission and gratuitous practice among the natives together with physicians bills, must be included. We have no physician of the mission on Oahu — no regular one for Maui and Molokai — one only for the island of Hawaii, where two are needed, and one for Kauai. We are therefore liable to pay heavy bills for medical attendance, and a less sum than a thousand dollars would be an insufficient appropriation.

Last year no appropriation was made for printing, the mission having relied on the balances of past years and the avails of books sold to meet all the charges of the department. This is a source precarious to depend upon from year to year, and we must therefore make provision in part by asking a grant, and $1000 is manifestly a small sum. A grant additional for tracts should be made by the Board or Tract Society.

The Seminaries are put down in proportion to the applications of past years. For the School at Punahou, notwithstanding the annual grant of $500, we have been obliged to make additional provision, and have balanced the account by contingent fund.

Special grants: Under this head are included particulars as follows: repairs, roofing, alterations, additions, painting &c of houses; buildings for domestics; fences; canoes & canoe houses; traveling expenses in the islands for health &c. The sum we ask for is considered only an average of what has been expended in former years for the objects named.

Contingent fund is an appropriation to meet the wants of

---

* In the original letter the sum was put down $22983 32/100: this included the allowance of Samuel N. Emerson, who has recently taken passage for the United States. In our present estimate $70, the allowance of S.N.E., is taken from the salary and added to Contingent fund, making the former $22913 32/100, and the latter $1886.68/100. L.C.

the depository, of general meeting, extra grants for expenditures that cannot be foreseen or provided for under the head of special grants — as the support of children born during the year — the passage and outfit of returning families, and as far as possible the support of new missionaries that may arrive during the time for which the appropriation is needed.

We do not see how an abatement can be made from the sum which we in behalf of the mission request you to grant us for the year 1849.

If you send us three additional missionaries, as you promise, and our present number continues the same, the salaries for 1849 will amount to not less than $2450: to meet this quite the sum of $1600 must come out of contingent fund, leaving ~~scarcely nothing~~ a small sum for other contingencies.

The foregoing remarks and appended estimates are very respectfully submitted and in the full belief they will receive your very candid attention.

We are very respectfully and
with much esteem,

Your obedient servants,

Levi Chamberlain

S. N. Castle

Edwin O. Hall.

# Table of wants for 1849.

| | Children over 10 years | Children under 10 years | Salary of parents | | Salary of children | | Total | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Wm P. Alexander (H. M.) born Jan. 7/39. | 3 | 4 | 450 | 00 | 369 | 33 | 819 | 33 |
| C. B. Andrews, | | | 275 | 00 | | | 275 | 00 |
| S. L. Andrews, | 1 | 1 | 275 | 00 | 100 | 00 | 375 | 00 |
| Richard Armstrong, (S. C.) " Jan. 30/39 | 3 | 4 | 500 | 00 | 366 | 77 | 866 | 77 |
| Edward Bailey, (H.) " Dec. 27/39 | 1 | 3 | 450 | 00 | 160 | 44 | 610 | 44 |
| Dwight Baldwin, | 3 | 2 | 450 | 00 | 270 | 00 | 720 | 00 |
| Artemas Bishop, | | | 450 | 00 | | | 450 | 00 |
| Elias Bond, | | 3 | 450 | 00 | 90 | 00 | 540 | 00 |
| S. N. Castle, | 1 | 2 | 500 | 00 | 130 | 00 | 630 | 00 |
| Levi Chamberlain, | 5 | | 500 | 00 | 350 | 00 | 850 | 00 |
| Ephm W. Clark, | 4 | 3 | 450 | 00 | 370 | 00 | 820 | 00 |
| Titus Coan, | 1 | 3 | 450 | 00 | 160 | 00 | 610 | 00 |
| D. T. Conde, (S. H.) born Aug. 11/39. | 1 | 4 | 450 | 00 | 208 | 89 | 658 | 89 |
| Amos S. Cooke, | 1 | 3 | 500 | 00 | 160 | 00 | 660 | 00 |
| Henry Dimond, | 2 | 4 | 500 | 00 | 260 | 00 | 760 | 00 |
| Daniel Dole, | | 2 | 450 | 00 | 60 | 00 | 510 | 00 |
| John S. Emerson, (N) " July 1/39. | 2 | 4 | 450 | 00 | 280 | 00 | 730 | 00 |
| P. J. Gulick, (T. F.) " Apl 10/39. | 4 | 2 | 450 | 00 | 368 | 89 | 818 | 89 |
| E. O. Hall, (C. A.) Novr 5/39. | 1 | 3 | 500 | 00 | 166 | 22 | 666 | 22 |
| H. R. Hitchcock, | 3 | | 450 | 00 | 210 | 00 | 660 | 00 |
| T. D. Hunt, | | 1 | 450 | 00 | 30 | 00 | 480 | 00 |
| Mark Ives, | 1 | 2 | 450 | 00 | 130 | 00 | 580 | 00 |
| Edward Johnson, (E. B.) " Octr 3/39 | 1 | 4 | 450 | 00 | 199 | 78 | 649 | 78 |
| D. B. Lyman, | 2 | 4 | 450 | 00 | 260 | 00 | 710 | 00 |
| Lorenzo Lyons, (F. M.) Sep. 4/39 | 1 | 3 | 450 | 00 | 173 | 00 | 623 | 00 |
| John D. Paris | | 2 | 450 | 00 | 60 | 00 | 510 | 00 |
| Benj. W. Parker, | 3 | 1 | 450 | 00 | 240 | 00 | 690 | 00 |
| John F. Poque, | | | 275 | 00 | | | 275 | 00 |
| William H. Rice, | | 3 | 450 | 00 | 90 | 00 | 540 | 00 |
| Edmund H. Rogers, | 1 | 3 | 500 | 00 | 160 | 00 | 660 | 00 |
| Geo. B. Rowell, | | 3 | 450 | 00 | 90 | 00 | 540 | 00 |
| Lowell Smith, | | 2 | 500 | 00 | 60 | 00 | 560 | 00 |
| James W. Smith, | | 3 | 450 | 00 | 90 | 00 | 540 | 00 |
| Asa Thurston, | 2 | | 450 | 00 | 140 | 00 | 590 | 00 |
| Mrs M. P. Whitney & Daughter, | | | 350 | 00 | | | 350 | 00 |
| Elphalet Whittlesey, | | | 450 | 00 | | | 450 | 00 |
| Abner Wilcox, | 1 | 3 | 450 | 00 | 160 | 00 | 610 | 00 |
| Miss Lydia Brown, | | | 175 | 00 | | | 175 | 00 |
| " Maria Ogden, | | | 175 | 00 | | | 175 | 00 |
| " M. M. Smith, | | | 175 | 00 | | | 175 | 00 |
| | | | 16950 | 00 | 5963 | 32 | 22913 | 32 |

## Departments.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Medical Department, | 1000:00 | |
| Printing Department, | 1000.00 | |
| Punahou School, | 600.00 | |
| Mission Seminary, | 2000.00 | |
| Female Seminary, | 800.00 | |
| Special Grants, | 3500.00 | |
| Boarding School Hilo, | 800.00 | |
| Contingent Fund, | 1886.68 | 11486.68 |
| Thirty four thousand four hundred dolls | | $ 34400.00 |

Mr. Levi Chamberlain et als.

Honolulu, Oct. 20, 1847.

Recd. March 14, 1848.

Extract for 1849. Copied.

Actd. June 17.

Honolulu, Decr 16th 1847.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I have seen the copy of a letter addressed by R. C. Wyllie, Esqr., Minister of Foreign Relations, to Mr Hill, under the impression of his being the Cor. Sec. of the Board, in which he refers to the vacancy in the Hawaiian Government occasioned by the death of Mr Richards, and intimates that in his opinion the mission should allow Mr Armstrong to withdraw from the direction of the Board and engage in the duties of Minister of Public Instruction. He gives various reasons why Mr Armstrong should not decline the office, and why his brethren of the mission and their patrons and directors at home should approve of his acceptance of it.

The officer holding this appointment is, by statute, one of the five high Ministers of State, and a member of the Privy Council. The proper discharge of the duties of this functionary requires that he should be a magistrate of high official authority, and have power, under the King, to make regulations and carry into effect all laws and orders relating to the subject of education. That it is an important station, involving great responsibility, and requiring peculiar talent, wisdom and skill, knowledge of Hawaiian customs and language and experience of the native character, in order to discharge in the best manner the duties of it, will be readily admitted. It is true, as intimated by Mr Wyllie, that no one of our number possesses more ample qualifications for the work than Mr Armstrong; no member of the mission would be likely to serve the interests of education better. The man standing at the head of the department should be active and zealous and a true friend of protestant principles.

Mr Armstrong would, if he had the approval of the mission, engage in the service of the Government, in the hope of doing more for the cause there, than in his present position, and he has already consented to aid the Minister of the Interior, on whom at present the office devolves, in the discharge of its duties; which he will continue to do until our next general meeting, when he will expect a decision of the mission in regard to his duty to withdraw and accept the appointment. He has by letter consulted with the brethren individually, and received answers from them — some more others less favorable in regard to withdrawal. The sentiment was such that, on the whole, he thought it best to delay accepting the appointment until he could consult his brethren together, and present the subject in all its bearings, for a decision of the mission on the entire merits of the question.

All this Mr Armstrong has probably stated to you himself. I have been consulted, and I have expressed my views much in the following manner, not undertaking to decide the duty of another or to influence the mind of another except by arguments based upon the merits of the case. I said to him I did not wish my opinions to influence, in the least, his decision, or any farther than they were justly founded. I thought it a case between God and himself, and that he must refer it to divine direction, & choose that course which after mature deliberation and full consideration he believed the Lord would have him pursue. My private opinion by which my own course would be directed, and individual opinion on the principle which I believe to be involved in the missionary devotement, were spontaneously this, <u>that the offer of an office under government should be declined</u>, however important it might seem to be; for the reason that the missionary devotement was for a religious purpose — to preach the gospel to the heathen; that missionary Societies were instituted for sending forth & supporting men for that exclusive purpose, and that government & missionary Societies should be distinct & separate. They should not seem to be connected — there sh.d

should

be nothing about them which would incline one to run into the other: there should be no affinity so far as office is concerned. All this was admitted. But the thing itself is the department of education is one with which the mission has to do: the instruction of the rising generation is all important to the success of the missionary work: it is the mission that has shown the necessity of this — which by its labors has created it — Shall the mission now let go its hold and suffer the schools to go down? In this view of the subject it would seem to be the duty of the mission to furnish a man for the office.

But my principle is, I think, a firmly established one, and before that should be set aside, I would say, let the system of education be altered so as to admit of missionary supervision, or, let the government find a man of fit character for the station from some other quarter. The reply is, if protestant missionaries are allowed an influence in the department of instruction not allowed to the Catholics, there will be complaining of that party, and difficulties will arise not easily settled and harrassing to government; and no native is adequate unaided, for the office. The Rev. L. Andrews is said not to be adapted to it, and the Rev. C. B. Andrews, tho' not qualified in the estimation of the mission generally, will not hesitate to accept the appointment, if offered to him, as proposed by Dr. Judd, though there will be the same objection to his joining the government from the mission that there is in the case of Mr. Armstrong. In this stage of the business, proceedings are stopped for the present by Mr. Armstrong's offer of assistance as before stated.

When the question comes up, as probably it will at our next general meeting, I have no expectation that the mission, as a body, will approve of Mr. Armstrong's holding the office in its full extent; a majority of the mission may perhaps not object to his discharging the duties of Minister of Instruction, so far as superintending the department of education and schools is concerned, and they may be disposed to leave him unembarrassed to accept, at his option,

the appointment in that view of it. I do not think the mission will pass any resolution which will bar him from acting according to his own convictions of duty; but they will leave him free, without doubt, to withdraw from the mission; of course with the approval of the Board, if it should seem to him expedient to do so. But Mr. Armstrong will not take the responsibility of doing this, unless he should derive from the general views of the mission a justification of the course, as a measure of expedience from the nature of the work and its bearing upon the cause of the Redeemer in the islands: no sentiment of this kind would be expected to be embodied in the form of a vote; but simply permission in the implied sense of the mission, which he would be left to interpret for himself.

At this point the subject may take a direction which will carry a missionary wide from the course which may be laid down as a principle in the theory of missions. The simple truth is, an exigency has been created by success in carrying on missions: to meet the necessity the talent, devotedness & knowledge of the Missionary is required. When this point is submitted to a body of missionaries, various opinions are expressed, principles discussed and views advanced. Some will vote against adventuring on the new course, because it seems to them to lead away from the true missionary work - another seeing the same thing equally clear, is less decided in his opposition to the course because of the necessity of the case, and would not vote either way. - Others taking a somewhat different view would vote in favor, not only from the necessity but from a different view of the theory. The individual's sympathies are enlisted in the new work, and he takes encouragement in view of the light in which the whole subject has been presented to his mind and in which it lays before him, and he regards the way as open and goes forward.

I do most sincerely hope that ere the time arrives for our general meeting to convene, some provision will be made independent of the mission, or some way devised of discharging the office without calling a missionary from his post, especially one who can be so ill spared as Mr. Armstrong. How his place can be supplied as pastor of the 1st Church at Honolulu, in some re-

spects the most important church in the nation, I do not know. I do not see how we can rob other churches to serve this. A new missionary would not be suitable for this place, nor to fill the vacancy of another missionary adapted to it. We should be emarrassed in no small degree to lose Mr. Armstrong from his church

Besides all this the example is not good. The acceptance looks like seeking of power on the part of the missionary. It is a high office: "His Excellency" is the title; Member of the Privy Council &c. High sounding titles it is true are not desired in the present case, but they are inseparable from the office in the way it is constituted.

There are temptations in high places; if the one holding honors is himself proof against corruption, against conformity to the world, coldness in piety and apostacy from the truth, his children may not be thus proof: There is emolument also; the poverty of a missionary would not comport with the dignity of a Minister of State. He should have a salary adequate to a full support & that of one in the higher walks of Society: he would not be bound by missionary rules. It would be consistent for him to make money and he might hold lands in his own right for the benefit of his children. I have confidence in Mr. Armstrong as a devoted christian and one who would strive to keep his heart with all diligence. But the truth is the truth; there are not many of the high, the noble - the rich or the worldly wise who are called - a rising family may feel the effects of this elevation. But the Lord can keep those who are in the way of their duty

There are some reasons for Mr. Armstrong's acceptance to which I have not referred: Namely the strong wish of the King & Chiefs; their distrust of native ability, and the feeling expressed that the mission has originated the want of such a department and no one but a missionary is fully qualified to discharge the duties of it. The King said to Mr. Armstrong "This is <u>your</u> work" - meaning it is missionary work. There is no doubt but Mr. Wyllie and some others of the Cabinet men besides the King & Chiefs are very desirous that Mr. Armstrong should join the govern -

ment. He speaks fluently the native language, is ready at translating, has the confidence of the chiefs and mission and is rather popular with a class of foreigners. It is not unlikely they may wish a balance in the council, though this is a thing not at all referred to, and he is told that he may be relieved from cabinet duties as a general thing: that is, attending the sessions of the Privy Council.

I have taken the liberty of writing the foregoing desultory remarks. There is so little order in them that you will hardly obtain my own views on the subject. I would state in brief then,

That I do not think it expedient either for the Mission or the Board to vote their approval of Mr. Armstrong's withdrawing from the mission to fill the appointment of the government as Minister of Public Instruction.

I would not, on ground of principle, accept of the office; and if I am right in my views, no ordained missionary certainly on the same ground, could accept of it. I mean to be a high functionary of government.

I do not think it advisable to form a rule which would imply dereliction of missionary principle or duty on the part of one who should leave the mission and join the nation from a conviction that he could do more to promote the Redeemer's kingdom in the latter than in the former station: Nevertheless;

I would like to see the principle stated in concise form, in language so unexceptionable & simple, and views so self evident & clear, that every one who should read & contemplate it would be so impressed with the simplicity of the design as at once to be convinced that neither our mission nor the Board favor the alliance of missionaries with governments of the earth.

This would have nothing to do with settling the duty of a missionary who has withdrawn from the Board, nor with the question whether a missionary should withdraw; nor whether the holding of high offices of state is consistent with the christian

character. It would be inaposite to present a sentiment on either of these points.

Rules I am aware are of little avail unless they are observed and followed. We have many rules but they are not all fully complied with; still we should not be without them.

Reproachful language is employed by some against ~~some~~ persons connected with the government on the ground that they are missionaries; for once a missionary, always a missionary; and these reproaches reflect upon the missionary who holds to the principles of the Board, and missionaries in general: they are reproaches of enemies to be sure. The Mission defends itself, if it see fit to speak on the subject, by saying these persons had long before left the Mission, or, they left altogether on their own responsibility. But here comes a new case:- a missionary goes off notwithstanding all that has been said — no soonner is a vacancy made by the death or removal of one, than another stands ready to volunteer, or, to obey a call to fill the place. This, though unjustly, they take up as a reproach not only upon the individual, but the whole cause. Perhaps their words should not be regarded nor allowed to have any influence in the case; but the missionary who feels conscious he can do more good by an independent course, be justified in taking that course.

This brings me to say something upon another subject relating to the progress of missionary work. When has it arrived at a point, at which the missionary may dissolve his relations with the Board, and undertake his own support, and seek to sustain the cause unaided or aided only in part by the churches in a foreign land through the agency of missionary societies. I am not of the opinion that the time is near at hand when the churches in these islands may be left to themselves. And yet it may not be altogether amiss for the Board and the mission to make inquiry and direct attention to this subject: as indeed they have done.

What should be the state of the people, before an attempt is made to get an entire support from them? Admit that

a native ministry can be relied on, and the question is not of so difficult solution, as on the supposition that a foreign teacher is required. A small amount of pecuniary means would suffice to support a native, compared with what would be necessary to support a foreigner. The idea of ~~supporting~~ establishing native churches and placing them under the care of native pastors is a pleasing one, and it is easy to conceive how, with the blessing of God upon a system of this kind, the land might eventually be filled with churches thus constituted & supplied with pastors, and the Board be enabled to withdraw gradually its labors, the post of missionaries one after another being occupied by natives, until the Hawaiian nation, being evangelized and advanced in civilization & wealth, should be able to sustain its own institutions, and, still going on in the career of improvement and elevation, ~~should~~ arrive at a position to vie with the most enlightened and refined nations.

This description will serve as a picture to look at and answer for a copy for imitation. But I must say, with the experience we have yet had of native pastors, that the time is in the remote distance when the whole can be hoped to be realized, and it is not near, even when any considerable number of natives will be found possessed of the qualifications necessary to rule and edify churches. A new race trained from infancy in the school of wisdom must be produced, or rather a class of natives very differently instructed and brought up, must make its appearance before much can be hoped from unaided native labor in the pastoral field. I would not stand opposed to endeavors to advance natives to the pastoral relation. I think trial should be made of their capabilities, and that much patience should be exercised and pains taken, to advance and encourage any who give indications of talent & fitness for the work of an evangelist and to be a guide of souls in the way of life. I do not despair of the mission's being able to find here & there a native of sufficient piety stability & judgment as to be worthy of the trust of preaching the Gospel to his countrymen, & the number, I hope, will increase.

The death of Mr Richards besides creating a vacancy in the government has deprived the nation of a tried friend & benefactor. You will see a reference to his death in the "Polynesian" of November 14th. He has always been on the most friendly terms with the Mission, and has from the period of his separation from the Board sought its peace and prosperity, and labored collaterally to promote the cause of the Redeemer. He expressed a wish that his temporal affairs after his death might be settled by Mr Castle conjointly with Dr Judd. Mr Castle has attended to this duty, and the Government have made a satable provision for Mrs Richards, by an annuity of eight hundred dollars during her life time and four hundred after her decease to her two daughters in the islands, as long as they may need it. Mr Richards presented no claims to the lands granted to him and held by him while he was a missionary; and Mr Baldwin has, I am informed, included them with other lands at Lahaina, in his list of claims presented for confirmation to the Land Commission. The Commissioners have not yet reported on these claims, nor indeed on any lands now held by the Missionaries. I presume, however, the title or claim of the mission to all grants held for the Board will be confirmed according to the principles on which they were made. Mrs Richards has intimated something like a claim upon the mission for aid; but as by recommendation of the Secular Agency of the Mission who were anxious that Mrs Richards should be well provided for, as well as by a sense of propriety on the part of the Government, a liberal grant has been made to her, she will probably be satisfied. Besides the annuity, Mrs Richards enjoys the annual income of between $400 and $500, being the interest of property left by Mr Richards amounting to between $4000 and $5000, for which the Government pay interest at 10% per annum. This with the annuity is supposed to be an ample support including house rent, raising her above dependence or the fear of want, according to the recommendation of myself & others, & the feeling of justice on the part of the Hawaiian Government.

The letter of Mr Hunt to you, a copy of which I have seen, will have made you acquainted with his decision to return to the United States,— a decision as surprising to me as the advice of it will doubtless be to you. If what he states in regard to the determination of others to go to the United States be correct our ranks will ere long be thinned. I think our next General Meeting will reveal things indicating decrease of numbers in the missionary service in these islands, unless the Board shall in the mean time hold out to us the assurance that our ranks will be filled with new laborers from home. I have had no communication with Mr. Clark in regard to any purpose which he may have formed to go with his family to the United States. Doubtless if such is his purpose he has communicated with you on the subject. —— If the missionaries in general should decide to go home after their children have arrived at a certain age, there must be a change of laborers constantly going on, unless those missionaries return, as doubtless in most cases they will, or the Board must withdraw gradually their occupancy of this field & their work in it. Unless the parents should decide to locate their children in these islands, the time is not distant when many children must go to the United States, either with their parents or without them.

There are seventeen families which have children over 10 years of age, which will be seen by the following table.

Table.

| Ages between | 17 & 18 | 16 & 17 | 15 & 16 | 14 & 15 | 13 & 14 | 12 & 13 | 11 & 12 | 10 & 11 | Under 10 | Total | Years of Service |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 4 | 7 | 16 |
| | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 16 |
| | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 5 | 17 |
| | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 5 | 25 |
| | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 4 | 7 | 20 |
| | | | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 4 | 13 |
| | | | | | | | | 1 | 4 | 5 | 11 |
| | | | | | | | 1 | | 5 | 6 | 13 |
| | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 4 | 6 | 16 |
| | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 7 | 20 |
| | | | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 4 | 13 |
| | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 16 |
| | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 11 |
| | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 6 | 16 |
| | | | | 1 | | | | | 3 | 4 | 16 |
| | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 15 |
| | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 28 |
| Total | 1 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 7 | 10 | 46 | 85 | 17 |
| Boys | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 9 | 28 | Total | |
| Girls | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 4 | 1 | 11 | Total | |
| Families | 1 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 7 | 10 | 39 | Total | |
| | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 17 | families | |

| | |
|---|---|
| Missionaries 11 years from U.S. children under 10 years of age | 2 |
| | 4 |
| | 3 |
| | 4 |
| | 5 |
| | 5 |
| 16 years from U.S. children under 10 yrs | 4 |
| Total under 10 years | 27 |
| other scale Total " 10 years | 46 |
| " — " — Total over 10 years | 39 |
| Sum of children whose parents have been in the missionary service 11 years & upwards | 112 |
| Rev. L Swell Smith 15 yrs | 2 |
| | 114 |

The above table shows 39 children whose ages vary from between 17 & 18 to between 10 & 11 years, belonging to 17 families, the parents of whom have 46 children of an age under 10 years, making the total number of children constituting these families 85, the years of service from the time of leaving the United States being put down against each family.

Mr. Rogers, 16 years from home, has four children under 10 years of age. The Rev. Lowell Smith, 15 years, has 2. Six other families, 11 years, have 27 children under 10 years; making the whole number of children belonging to 26 families, the shortest term of whose service from the time of leaving home exceeds eleven years, amounts to 114.

Including Mrs. Whitney and Mr. Bishop and excluding the single ladies, the missionaries, as above, and term of service, are as follows:

| Years of Service. | 28 | 25 | 20 | 17 | 16 | 15 | 13 | 11 | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Males. | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 3 | 8 | 26 |
| Females. | 2 | | 4 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 25 |
| Total. | 3 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 13 | 4 | 7 | 14 | 51 |

The condition of our children is a subject of very much solicitude, as doubtless letters from individuals of our number make known to you. Our school is of great service and indispensable to the interests of our children from an early age and onward; but it is inadequate to finish their education. It is not a female Seminary in a sense that young ladies can complete their education there. This must be obvious when the nature of an institution for educating young ladies females is taken into consideration. And if our children could gain an education here which would or ought amply to satisfy parents devoted to the missionary service, yet we do not see how they can be suitably provided for after they have reached the age of eighteen. They must enter the service of the mission or they must be provided for some other way. It is a pleasant thought

that the ranks of the mission might be supplied by the sons of the missionaries coming in and occupying the posts of their fathers: but they must be qualified, intellectually, as well as spiritually, and intellectual qualification must come from a source of advantage not attainable in these Islands. Our daughters must gain a settlement in life, and our sons, if they remain here, must engage in some kind of secular business: they must continue with their parents without the means of support from the Board or they must leave their parents and seek a livelihood, unless they seek it in their connection with their parents, their parents in the mean time affording them all the help in their power. To leave their parents will be a new and untried course, dangerous in this land of dissipation, loose morals & vice — in which the way to death lies open wide & fair. Shall our children settle in this country, seek land from the government, become graziers, agriculturalists — proprietors of plantations &c.? If so, where is their capital to begin with? Shall they become mechanics or merchants or speculators? there is a great paucity of persons with whom we should be willing to place our sons. Shall they become adventurers and go to California or Columbia River to seek their fortune? or shall we permit them to go to sea, to which some might be inclined, living as they do in the midst of the ocean, where ships are constantly coming and going? The prospect does not light up as our children advance towards the period when imperious necessity will require something to be done.

I think we shall at our next general meeting discuss many subjects connected with our families, the state they are in, and their prospects for the future. The question may come up of providing for them, and our secular policy pass under a consideration in reference to some alteration. I mean that part of it which has respect to income and the propriety of making provision for children after they shall have ceased to draw support from the Board.

The existing regulations of the mission in regard to herds &c. are offensive to some of our number, and are regarded by them as absurd, and in respect to one certainly, (& to how many more I do not know) not at all binding upon him, being, as he declares the law in regard to himself, post facto.

One of our older missionaries has expressed his opinion that our system is too much encumbered: it lacks simplicity. He thinks that the missionary should be the owner of his house & lands & herds, should have the right of making and using property as clergymen do at home. This would place our missionaries on independent ground as it respects property: Not that he means they will become rich, but, not be incumbered with offensive rules. How many of the same opinion there are, I do not know; few, probably, who would venture the whole length.

Perhaps some will be disposed to look at the subject in the following light: Let the missionary be allowed a salary large enough to enable him to get in a few years a house of his own: let it be lawful for him to receive help from the chiefs and people in lands or otherwise, as private property: let him not be restricted in regard to holding herds of cattle horses &c. for personal advantage, or employing gains or funds, as he pleases for the same object, as office-men & salary-men do in our own land. Thus they may be able in due time to make provision for their families: and should they attain to a state of living above the fear of want, let the Board allow them at their option to withdraw.

I do not present this as a proposition made in all its parts by any of our number: but it is an idea somewhat dilated, and which to me seems not inconsistent, as a whole, with sentiments which in detachments I have heard advanced, since I have been on Missionary ground.
I simply present it to you that you may perceive that notwithstanding all our rules, perfect satisfaction with our policy does not exist. And I must say a real difficulty does

exist in regard to children, when they shall have arrived at the age of eighteen and are no longer to receive a grant from the Board. In the United States these children would be able to support themselves: here they will not be able to do it, unless perchance in a few cases of great favor.

I know that an overwhelming argument may be employed against this representation, or the sentiment that a person of the age of 18, in health and of ordinary capacity and where business can be had, is still unable to support himself. The argument applies in full force to natural ability. But there are moral influences which operate against casting off our children to obtain a livelihood for themselves, before they are fully established in principle. They should previously to this going forth to take care of themselves have had some experience of the world, or an initiation into business of some kind: and a Christian parent here feel an unreadiness to thrust his child off at the age of inexperience. He is not willing to allow him to associate with those who might be helpful to him in the way of support, but who on account of badness of morals or defect of character would be altogether unsuitable to have the charge of a child. More than this, in a loose community contagion may be imparted even when the subject may be under the direction of a correct master, simply by being in the way of sight of evil, and where the contagion circulates with little or no restraint — so subtile is evil in a current of vicious example — insinuating itself almost unperceived. It is not so in the parental habitation, if the children are properly restrained. The children of the early missionaries at the Society Islands were allowed, under a mistaken notion, to associate freely with natives and foreigners; and grievous to relate, many were led astray! — I dare not communicate what I learned at my late visit to Tahiti on the subject. But what I did learn was from the best source and fully to be depended upon & most lamentable in its detail.

Still again, the parent is embarrassed in regard to the

initiatory steps for his children, from want of decision in regard to his own course. He may think it expedient to go home with all his children, and therefore hesitates to take any steps towards any settlement of them here.

I wish not to stand an accuser of my brethren. I am one of several in the mission who have children ere long to come upon their own hands for support. I have perhaps on one ground less cause than others to feel concern, so far as relates to temporary support, but as to ultimate, I do not stand so good a chance as some others, as I am an invalid and considerably advanced in life.

A comparison of different conceivable systems is not what I would attempt. But I do not know of one on the whole which will bear a more thorough criticism than that of the Board. No missionary can expect such promises as to be assured against inconvenience in every case, or against unpleasant embarrassments which may come up in the progress or end of one's missionary course. There must be room for the exercise of trust in God, and the missionary must submit to many things undesirable for the good of the whole.

I am however certain that the influence of our children will be good or ill upon the interests of the Redeemer's cause, according as they shall have been trained; and their influence may be greater or less according as they are provided for in this life. The course of the parents will be affected by the children as these children grow up. The parents will unavoidably, and they should certainly, feel an interest in their children's temporal prospects, & strive to promote them, as well as their more important spiritual interests. The the duty of the parents to lay up for the children, and not the children for their parents is inculcated in the word of God: and I doubt not the feeling of duty in this respect is of no inconsiderable force in the minds of not a few engaged in missionary labors among the heathen.

I have ventured to extend my remarks on the subject of children in this spontaneous reference to it. I have no

authority from the mission to write in this manner, and I have consulted with no one about it. I would ask pardon for detaining you so long.

My health is at present as good as at any period since my return. I am not free from hemorrhage, but the bleeding is more slight than for most of the time during the two years past. I feel inclined to address you in regard to my own family and prospects; but I must avail myself of another day to address you in another communication.

I am, very respectfully,
and most sincerely,
Your brother, and Serv.t
for Jesus sake,
Levi Chamberlain

Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, 16th Dec. 1845
Rec.d Mar. 55
Ans.d Mar. 17

ABC 19.1 v.15

22. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Dec. 1847
23. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 Dec. 1847
24. Extract from a letter from L. Chamberlain to H. Hill; 22 Dec. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Dupl. 22

Honolulu, December 16th 1847.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I have seen the copy of a letter addressed by R. C. Wyllie, Esq., Minister of Foreign Relations, to Mr Hill, under the impression of his being Corresponding Secretary of the Board, in which he refers to the vacancy in the Hawaiian Government, occasioned by the death of Mr Richards, and intimates that, in his opinion, the mission should allow Mr Armstrong to withdraw from the direction of the Board, and engage in the duties of Minister of Public Instruction. He gives various reasons why Mr Armstrong should not decline the office, and why his brethren of the mission and their patrons & directors at home, should approve of his acceptance of it.

The officer holding this appointment is, by statute, one of the five high Ministers of State, and a member of the Privy Council. The proper discharge of the duties of this functionary requires, that he should be a magistrate of high official authority, and have power under the King to make regulations, and carry into effect all laws and orders, relating to the subject of education. That it is an important station, involving great responsibility and requiring peculiar talent, wisdom & skill, knowledge of Hawaiian customs and experience of the native character, in order properly to discharge ~~properly~~ the duties of it, will be readily admitted. It is true, as intimated by Mr Wylie, that no one of our number possesses more ample qualifications for the work than Mr Armstrong; no member of the mission would be likely to serve the interests of education better. The person standing at the head of the department should be active & zealous, and a true friend of protestant principles.

Mr Armstrong would, if he had the approval of the mission, engage in the service of the government in the hope of doing more for the cause in that connection than in his present position; and he has already consented to aid the Minister of the Interior, on whom at present the office devolves, in the discharge of its duties, which he will continue to do until our next general meeting, when he will expect a decision of the mission in regard to his duty to withdraw and accept the appointment. He has by letter consulted with the brethren individually and received answers from them - some more others less favorable in regard to withdrawal. The sentiment was such, that on the whole, he thought it best to delay accepting the appointment, until he could consult the brethren together, and present the subject in all its bearings, for the decision of the mission on the entire merits of the question. All this Mr Armstrong has probably stated to you himself.

I have been consulted, and I have expressed my views much in the following manner, not undertaking to decide the duty of another, or to influence the mind of another, except by arguments based on the merits of the case. I said to him I did not wish my opinions to influence in the least his decisions, or, any farther than they were justly founded. I thought it a case between God and himself, and that he must refer it to the divine direction, and choose that course which, after mature deliberation and full consideration, he believed the Lord would have him pursue. My private opinion by which my own course would be directed, and individual opinion on the principle which I believe to be involved in the missionary devotement, were spontaneously this; that the offer of an appointment under government should be declined, however important it might seem to be; for the reason, that the missionary devotement was for a religious purpose - to preach the gospel to the heathen, that missionary societies were instituted for sending forth and supporting men for that exclusive purpose & that governments and missionary societies should be distinct and separate. They should not seem to be connected, there should be nothing about them which would incline one to run into the other.

there should be no affinity so far as office is concerned. All this was admitted. But the thing itself is, the department of education is one with which the mission has to do: the instruction of the rising generation is all important to the missionary work – it is the mission that has shown the necessity of this, which by its labors has created it – Shall the mission now let go its hold and suffer the schools to go down? In this view of the subject it would seem to be the duty of the mission to furnish a man for the office.

But my principle is, I think, a fairly established one, and before that should be set aside I would say let the system of education be altered so as to admit of missionary supervision, or let the government find a man of a fit character for the station from some other quarter. The reply is, if protestant missionaries are allowed an influence in the department of instruction, not allowed to the Catholics, there will be complaining of that party, and difficulties will arise not easily settled and harrassing to government, and no native is adequate, unaided, for the office.

The Rev. Lorrin Andrews is said not to be adapted to it, and the Rev. C B. Andrews, though not qualified in the estimation of the mission generally, will not hesitate to accept of the appointment, if offered to him, as proposed by Dr. Judd, though there will be the same objection to his joining the government from the mission as there is in the case of Mr. Armstrong. In this stage of the business proceedings are stopped for the present by Mr. Armstrong's offer of assistance as before stated.

When the question comes up, as probably it will at our next general meeting, I have no expectation that the mission as a body will approve of Mr. Armstrong's holding the office in its full extent. A majority of the mission may not object to his discharging the duties of Minister of Public Instruction, so far as superintending the department of education and schools is concerned, and they may be disposed to leave him unembarrassed to accept, at his option, the appointment in that view of it. I do not think the mission will pass any resolution which will bar him from acting according to his own convictions of duty: but they will leave him free, without doubt, to withdraw from the mission, of course with the approval of the

Board, if it should seem to him expedient to do so. But Mr. Armstrong will not take the responsibility of doing this, unless he should derive from the general views of the mission a justification of the course, as a measure of expediency from the nature of the work, and its bearing upon the cause of the Redeemer in the islands. No sentiment of this kind would be expected to be embodied in the form of a vote, but simply permission, in the implied sense of the mission, which he would be left to interpret for himself.

At this point the subject may take a direction which will carry a missionary wide from the course which may be laid down in the theory of missions as a principle. The simple truth is, an exigency has been created by success in carrying on missions: to meet the necessity, the talent, devotedness and knowledge of the missionary is required. When this point is submitted to a body of missionaries various opinions are expressed, principles discussed and views advanced. Some will vote against adventuring on the new course, because it seems to them to lead away from the true missionary work — another seeing the same thing equally clear, is less decided in his opposition to the course, because of the necessity of the case, and would not vote either way — others, taking a somewhat different view, would vote in favor, not only from the necessity, but from a different view of the theory. This diversity of opinion and conduct cannot be avoided. The individual's sympathies are enlisted in the new work, and he takes encouragement in view of the light in which the whole subject has been presented to his mind and in which it lays before him; and he regards the way as open, and he goes forward.

I do most sincerely hope that ere the time arrives for our General Meeting to convene, some provision will be made independent of the mission, or some way devised of discharging the office, without calling a missionary from his post, especially one who can be so ill spared as Mr. Armstrong. How his place can be supplied as pastor of the 1st Church at Honolulu, in some respects the most important church in the nation, I do not know. I do not see how we can rob other churches to serve this. A new Missionary would not be suitable for this place, nor to fill the vacancy of another

missionary adapted to it. We should be embarrassed in no small degree to lose Mr. Armstrong from his church. Besides all this, the example would not be good. The acceptance looks like seeking of power on the part of the missionary. It is a high office. His Excellency is the title — member of the Privy Council &c. High sounding titles, it is true, are not desired in the present case; but they are inseparable from the office, the way it is constituted. There are temptations in high places: if the one holding honors is himself proof against corruption, against conformity to the world, coldness in piety and apostacy from the truth, his children may not be thus proof. There is emolument also, the poverty of a missionary would not comport with the dignity of a minister of state: he should have a salary adequate to a full support, and that of one in the higher walks of society: he would not be bound by missionary rules: it would be consistent for him to make money, and he might hold lands in his own right for the benefit of his children. I have confidence in Mr. Armstrong as a devoted christian and one who would strive to keep his heart with all diligence. But the truth is the truth: there are not many of the high, the noble, the rich nor the worldly wise who are called: a rising family may feel the effects of this elevation. But the Lord can keep those who are in the way of their duty.

There are some reasons for Mr. Armstrong's acceptance, to which I have not referred: Namely: the strong wish of the King & chiefs — their distrust of native ability, and the feeling expressed, that the mission has originated the want of such a department, and no one but a missionary is fully qualified to discharge the duties of it. The King said to Mr. Armstrong, This is your work; meaning it is missionary work. There is no doubt but Mr. Wyllie and some others of the cabinet men besides the King and chiefs are very desirous that Mr. Armstrong should join the government. He speaks fluently the native language, is ready at translating, has the confidence of the chiefs and the mission and is rather popular with a class of foreigners. It is not unlikely they may wish a balance in the Council, though this is a thing not at all referred to, and he is told that he may be relieved from cabinet duties as a general thing: that is attending the sessions of the Privy Council.

I have taken the liberty of writing the foregoing desultory remarks. There is so little order in them that you will hardly obtain my own views on the subject. I would state, in brief, then; that I do not think it would be expedient either for the mission or the Board to vote their approval of Mr. Armstrong's withdrawing from the mission to fill the appointment of government as Minister of Public Instruction. I would not, on ground of principle, accept of the office: and if I am right in my views no ordained missionary certainly on the same ground could accept of it. I mean to be a high functionary of government. I do not think it advisable to form a rule which would imply dereliction of missionary principle or duty, on the part of one who should leave the mission, and join the nation, from a conviction that he could do more in the latter, than the former station, to promote the Redeemer's kingdom. Nevertheless I would like to see the principle stated in concise form in language so unexceptionable, simple, and views so self-evident and clear, that every one, who should read and contemplate it, would be so impressed with the simplicity of the design, as at once to be convinced, that neither our mission nor the Board favor the alliance of missionaries with the governments of the earth.

This would have nothing to do with settling the duty of a missionary who has withdrawn from the Board, nor with the question whether a missionary should withdraw; nor whether the holding of high offices of state is consistent with the christian character. It would be inapposite to present a sentiment on either of these points.

Rules I am aware are of little avail, unless they are observed and followed. We have many rules, but they are not all fully complied with: still we should not be without them. Reproachful language is employed by some against persons connected with the government, on the ground that they are missionaries; for once a missionary always a missionary, and these reproaches reflect upon the missionary who holds to the principles of the Board, & upon missionaries in general:

they are the reproaches of enemies to be sure. The mission defends itself, if it see fit to speak on the subject, by saying these persons had long before left the mission, or, they left allogether on their own responsibility. But here comes a new case: A missionary goes off notwithstanding all that has been said - no sooner is a vacancy made by the death or removal of one than another stands ready to volunteer, or to obey a call to fill the place. This, though unjustly, they take up as a reproach, not only upon the individual but the whole cause. Perhaps their words should not be regarded, nor allowed to have an influence in the case: but the missionary who feels conscious he can do more good by an independent course, be justified in taking that course.

This brings me to say something upon another subject relating to the progress of missionary work. When has it arrived at a point at which the missionary may dissolve his relations with the Board and undertake his own support and seek to sustain the cause unaided, or aided only in part by the church in a foreign land* by the agency of missionary societies? I am not of the opinion that the time is near at hand, when the churches in these islands may be left to themselves. And yet it may not be allogether amiss for the Board and the mission to make inquiry & direct attention to this subject, as indeed they have. What should be the state of the people, before an attempt is made to get an entire support from them? Admit that a native ministry can be relied on, and the question is not of so difficult solution as on the supposition that a foreign teacher is required. A small amount of pecuniary means would suffice to support a native, compared with what would be necessary to support a foreigner. The idea of establishing native churches, and placing them under the care of native pastors is a pleasing one, and it is easy to conceive how, with the blessing of God upon a system of this kind, the land might eventually be filled with churches thus constituted and supplied with pastors, and the Board be enabled to withdraw gradually its labors, the posts of missionaries one after another being va-

* I mean here relatively - foreign as it respects the Sand. Islands.

cupied by natives, until the Hawaiian nation, being evangelized and advanced in civilization and wealth, should be able to sustain its own institutions, and, still going on in the career of improvement & elevation, it should arrive at a position to vie with the most enlightened & refined nations. This description will serve as a picture to look at, and answer for a copy for imitation. But I must say, with the experience we have yet had of native Pastors, that the time is in the remote distance, when the whole can be hoped to be realized, and it is not near, when any considerable number of natives will be found possessed of the qualifications necessary to rule and edify churches. A new race, trained from infancy in the school of wisdom, must be produced, or rather, a class of natives very differently instructed & brought up, must make its appearance, before much can be hoped from unaided native labor in the pastoral field. I would not stand opposed to endeavors to advance natives to the pastoral relation. I think trial should be made of their capabilities, and that much patience should be exercised, and much pains taken to advance and encourage any who give indications of talent and fitness for the work of an evangelist &c to be a guide of souls in the way of life. I do not despair of the Mission's being able to find here and there a native of sufficient piety, stability and judgment, as to be worthy of the trust of preaching the Gospel to his countrymen; and the number, I hope, will increase.

The death of Mr. Richards, besides creating a vacancy in the government, has deprived the nation of a tried friend and benefactor. You will see a reference to his death in the "Polynesian", of November 14th. He has always been on the most friendly terms with the Mission and has from the period of his separation from the service of the Board, sought its peace and prosperity, and labored collaterally to promote the cause of the Redeemer. He expressed a wish that his temporal affairs after his death, might be settled by Mr Castle, conjointly with Dr Judd. Mr Castle has attended to this duty, and the government has made a suitable provision for Mrs Richards, by an annuity of eight hundred dollars during

her lifetime and four hundred dollars after her decease, to her two daughters in the islands as long as they may need it. Mr. Richards presented no claims to the lands granted to him and held by him while he was a missionary, and Mr Baldwin has, I am informed, included them with other lands at Lahaina, in his list of claims presented for confirmation to the Land Commissioners. The commissioners have not yet reported on these claims, nor indeed on any lands now held by the missionaries. I presume however the title or claim of the mission to all grants held for the Board will be confirmed according to the principles on which they were made. Mrs Richards has intimated something like a claim upon the mission for aid; but, as by recommendation of the Secular agency of the mission who were anxious that Mrs Richards should be well provided for, as well as by a sense of propriety on the part of the government, a liberal grant has been made to her, she will probably be satisfied. Besides the annuity Mrs Richards enjoys the annual income of between 400 & 500 dollars, being the interest of property left by Mr. Richards amounting to between 4000 & 5000 dollars, for which the government pay interest at 10 pr. annum. This with the annuity is supposed to be an ample support including house rent, raising her above dependence or the fear of want, according to the recommendation of myself & others and a feeling of justice on the part of the Hawaiian Government.

The letter of Mr Hunt to you, a copy of which I have seen, will have made you acquainted with his decision to return to the United States. A decision as surprising to me as the advice of it will doubtless be to you. If what he states in regard to the determination of others to go to the United States be correct, our ranks will be ere long thinned. I think our next general meeting will reveal things indicating decrease of numbers in the missionary service in these islands, unless the Board shall in the mean time hold out to us the assurance that our ranks will be filled with new laborers from home.

I have had no communication with Mr Clark in regard to any purpose he may have formed to go with his family to the United States. Doubtless, if such is his purpose, he has communicated with you

on the subject. If the missionaries in general should decide to go home after their children have arrived at a certain age, there must be a change of laborers constantly going on, unless those missionaries return, as doubtless in most cases they will, or the Board must withdraw gradually their occupancy of this field and work in it. Unless the parents should decide to locate their children in these islands, the time is not distant when many children must go to the United States, either with their parents or without them.

There are Seventeen families which have children over ten years of age, as by the following table.

| Ages between | 17 & 18 | 16 & 17 | 15 & 16 | 14 & 15 | 13 & 14 | 12 & 13 | 11 & 12 | 10 & 11 | under 10 | Total | Years of Service |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Alexander, | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 4 | 7 | 16 |
| Armstrong, | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 16 |
| Baldwin, | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 5 | 17 |
| Chamb.n | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 5 | 25 |
| Clark, | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 4 | 7 | 20 |
| Coan, | | | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 4 | 13 |
| Conde, | | | | | | | | 1 | 4 | 5 | 11 |
| Dimond, | | | | | | | 1 | | 5 | 6 | 13 |
| Emerson, | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 4 | 6 | 16 |
| Gulick, | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 7 | 20 |
| Hall, | | | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 4 | 13 |
| Hitchcock, | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 16 |
| Ives | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 11 |
| Lyman, | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 6 | 16 |
| Lyons, | | | | 1 | | | | | 3 | 4 | 16 |
| Parker, | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 15 |
| Thurston, | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 28 |
| Total. | 1 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 7 | 10 | 46 | 85 | |
| Boys | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 3 | 9 | 28 | | |
| Girls | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 4 | 1 | 11 | | |
| Total | 1 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 7 | 7 | 10 | 39 | | |
| Families | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | | 17 | |

| Missionaries 11 years from the U. S. ch. und. 10 years of age. | |
|---|---|
| Dr. Andrews, | 2 |
| Bailey, | 4 |
| Castle, | 3 |
| Cooke, | 4 |
| Johnson, | 5 |
| Wilcox | 5 |
| Rogers 16 years | 4 |
| L. Smith 15 — " — | 2 |
| Total under 10 | 29 |
| Brot. of the other table, | 46 |
| Total under 10 — | 75 |
| over 10 brot. forw.d | 39 |
| Sum of children whose parents have been in the missionary service eleven years and upwards. — | 114 |

The above table shows 39 children whose ages vary from between 17 & 18 to between 10 & 11 years, belonging to Seventeen families, the parents of whom have 46 children of an age under 10 years, making the total number of children constituting these families = 85; the years of service from the time of leaving the U. S. being put down against each family.

Mr. Rogers, 16 years from home, has four children

under 10 years of age. Rev. Lowell Smith, 15 years, has 2 children: Six Families, eleven years, have 27 children under 10 years, making the whole number of children belonging to 26 families, the shortest term of whose service from the time of leaving home exceeds 11 years, amounts to 114.

Including Mrs. Whitney & Mr Bishop & excluding the single ladies, the missionaries as above and term of service are as follows.

| Term. | 28 | 25 | 20 | 17 | 16 | 15 | 13 | 11 | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Male. | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 3 | 8 | 26 | |
| Female. | 2 | | 4 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 25 | |
| Total. | 3 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 13 | 4 | 7 | 14 | 51 | |

The condition of our children is a subject of very much solicitude, as doubtless letters from individuals of our number make known to you. Our School is of great service and indispensable to the interests of our children from an early age and onward, but it is inadequate to finish their education. It is not a female seminary in a sense that young ladies can complete their education there: this must be obvious when the nature of an institution for educating young ladies is taken into consideration. And if our children could gain an education here which would or ought amply to satisfy parents devoted to the missionary service, yet we do not see how they can be suitably provided for, after they have reached the age of eighteen: they must enter the Service of the Mission, or they must be provided for some other way. It is a pleasant thought that the ranks of the mission might be supplied by the sons of missionaries, coming in & occupying the posts of their fathers: but they must be qualified, intellectually ~~and~~ as well as spiritually; and the intellectual qualification must come from a source of advantage not attainable in these islands.

Our daughters must gain a settlement in life, and our sons, if they remain here must engage in some kind of secular business: — they must continue with their parents without the means of support from the Board, or they must leave their parents and seek a livelihood, unless they seek it in their connection with

their parents, their parents in the mean time affording them all the help in their power. To leave their parents will be a new and untried course - dangerous to them in this land of dissipation, loose morals & vice - in which the way to death lies open, wide & fair. Shall our children settle in this country, seek land from the government, become graziers, agriculturalists, proprietors of plantations &c If so, where is their capital to begin with? Shall they become mechanics - or merchants or speculators? - there is a great paucity of persons with whom we should be willing to place our sons. Shall they become adventurers and go to California or Columbia River to seek their fortune, or shall we permit them to go to sea, to which some might be inclined, living as they do in the midst of the ocean where ships are constantly coming and going? The prospect does not light up as our children advance towards the period when imperious necessity will require something to be done.

I think we shall at our next general meeting discuss many subjects connected with our families, the state they are in and their prospects for the future. The question may come up of providing for them, and our secular policy pass under consideration in reference to some alteration. I mean that part of it which has respect to income, and the propriety of making provision for children after they shall have ceased to draw support from the Board. The existing regulations of the mission in regard to herds &c are offensive to some of our number, and are regarded by them as absurd, and in respect to <u>one</u> certainly (and to how many more I do not know) not at all binding upon him, being, as he declares the law to to be in regard to himself, post facto.

One of our older missionaries has expressed his opinion that our system is too encumbered: it lacks simplicity. He thinks that the missionary should be the owner of his house, his lands and herds, should have the right of making & using property as clergymen do at home. This would place our missionaries on independent ground as it respects property. Not that he means they will become rich, but not be incumbered with offensive rules. How many there are of the same

opinions I do not know: Few, probably, who would venture the whole length. Perhaps some may be disposed to look at the subject in the following light. Let the missionary be allowed a salary large enough to enable him to get in a few years a house of his own: let it be lawful for him to receive help from the chiefs and people, in lands and otherwise, as private property: let him not be restricted in regard to holding herds of cattle, horses &c, for personal advantage, or employing gains or funds as he pleases for the same object, as office men or salary men do in our native land. Thus they may be able in due time to make provision for their families: and should they attain to a state of living above the fear of want, let the Board allow them at their option to withdraw.

I do not present this as a proposition made in all its parts by any of our number: but it is an idea somewhat dilated, and which to me seems not inconsistent with sentiments which in detachments ~~which~~ I have heard advanced since I have been on missionary ground. I present it to you that you may perceive, that notwithstanding all our rules, perfect satisfaction with our policy does not exist. And I must say a real difficulty does exist in regard to children when they shall have arrived at the age of 18, and are no longer to receive a grant from the Board. In the United States these children would be able to support themselves; here they will not be able to do it, except in a few cases of great favor. I know that an overwhelming argument may be employed against this representation – or the sentiment that a person of the ages of 18 in health and of ordinary capacity & where business can be had, is still unable to support himself. The argument applies in full force to natural ability; but there are moral influences which operate against casting off our children to obtain a livelihood for themselves before they are fully established in principles. They should previous to this going forth to take care of themselves have some experience and an initiation into business of some kind, and a christian parent here feels an

unreadiness to thrust his child off at the age of inexperience:— he is unwilling he should associate with those who might be helpful to him in the way of support, but who on account of badness of morals or defect of character would be altogether unsuitable to have the charge of a child. More than this, in a loose community, contagion may be imparted even when the subject may be under the direction of a correct master, simply by being in the way and sight of evil, and where the contagion circulates with little or no restraint: so subtle is evil in a current of evil example, insinuating itself almost unperceived. It is not so in the parental habitation, if the children are properly restrained. The children of the early missionaries at the Society Islands were allowed, under a mistaken notion, to associate freely with natives & foreigners: they were early able to be helpful to foreigners, and grievous to relate, many were led astray. I dare not communicate what I learned at my late visit to Tahiti on the subject. But what I did learn was from the best source and fully to be depended upon, and most lamentable in its details.

Still again the parent is embarrassed in regard to the initiatory steps for his children from want of decision in regard to his own course. He may think it expedient to go home with all his children, and therefore hesitate to take any steps towards any settlement of them here.

I wish not to stand an accuser of my brethren. I am one of several in the mission who have children ere long to come upon their hands for support. I have perhaps on one ground less cause than others to feel concern so far as relates to temporary support; but as to ultimate, I do not stand so good a chance as some others, as I am an invalid & considerably advanced in life.

A comparison of different conceivable systems is not what I would attempt. But I do not know of one on the whole, which will bear a more thorough criticism than that adopted by the Board. No missionary can

expect such promises as to be assured against inconvenience in every case, or against unpleasant embarrassment which may come up in the progress or end of one's missionary course. There must be room for the exercise of trust in God; and the missionary must submit to many things undesirable for the good of the whole cause. I am, however, certain that the influence of our children will be good or ill upon the interests of the Redeemers cause according as they shall have been trained, and their influence may be greater or less according as they are provided for in this life. The course of the parents will be affected by the children as these children grow up. The parents will unavoidably, and they certainly should, feel an interest in their children's temporal prosperity, and strive to promote it, as well as their more important spiritual interests. The duty of the parents to lay up for the children is inculcated in the word of God; and I doubt not the feeling of duty in this respect is of no inconsiderable force in the minds of not a few engaged in missionary labors among the heathen.

I have ventured to extend my remarks on the subject of children in this spontaneous reference to it. I have no authority from the mission to write in this manner, and I have consulted with no one about it. I ask pardon for detaining you so long.

My health is at present as good as at any period since my return. I am not free from hemorrhage, but the bleeding is more slight than for most of the time during the two years past. I feel inclined to address you in regard to my own family and prospects; but I must avail myself of another day or address you in another communication,

Very respectfully, and most sincerely
Your brother and Servant
for Jesus sake,
Levi Chamberlain

Duplicate.
via China.

Mr. Lee to Chamberlain

Honolulu, Dec. 16, 1847.

Rec'd. Sep. 13. 1848

ans'd. Oct. 14

(Duplicate)

Honolulu, December 21st 1847.

Rufus Anderson, D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

My dear Brother,

I wrote you a long letter under date of the 16th instant. That was of a more general nature than the one I now propose to write, which will be about myself and family, and be more of the nature of private friendship than formal representation.

My health is at present so comfortable that I am able to spend many hours every day at my desk; but my strength does not admit of very much bodily effort, and I cannot expect ever to be in a state to endure much bodily fatigue. My age is fifty five, and with a liability to hemorrhage from the lungs, the disease of my youth returned at this period of life and often recurring, my prospect of energetic action lies very much in the shade. But the Lord will perform his pleasure concerning me. If he have anything for me to do, he will strengthen and qualify me for the work which remains. I will not say I am useless in the missionary field, though I cannot depend on my strength so as to take up any new and laborious work. I have experience which few in the mission possess of what is requisite in the secular department, though I would speak well of my associates in this department. They also have experience, and much competency, and, were I entirely separated from the department, they would, I doubt not, conduct it with ability. For the last two years they have had much of the labor and responsibility upon themselves. If my strength were adequate to the work, most gladly would I assume, not only the feeling of responsibility, but the labor of the department, at least, all that one man could perform. But it would be unwise, in my state of health, to take labor upon me that would in all probability in a very short time overpower my strength and crush me to the grave. I

must, therefore, be resigned to the will of God; and serve the cause with the best of my ability as an adviser and giving attention to such miscellaneous business as will require no severe bodily effort. I trust that my interest in every thing relating to the cause of the Redeemer, and the prosperity of the mission in all its departments, is not ~~not~~ only unabated but increased by the bodily indisposition which I suffer.

If my complaint were of a different nature, and I might return to my native land without fear of detriment from the climate, I might think it my duty to consult you on that point, and advise with you in regard to a permission to return with my family: and I may even now inquire, whether, in you judgment, I ought to turn my thoughts to my native land with a view to provide for them, and as a measure of economy in respect to expenditure for the support of myself and them. Am I worth maintaining on missionary ground? Perhaps I might expect an affirmative answer so far as my own person is concerned; but I have an expensive family. Though they would be expensive any where if preserved unbroken, yet in my native land circumstances might exist which would relieve the Board of a good measure of expense. But no physician would advise my return. I could not remain a winter there without the greatest danger; and my life without doubt in a short period would fall a sacrifice to my return. In this view of the subject, should I not then seek to transfer my children to that land? This is a subject which has taxed my mind for many thoughts. Our two eldest daughters, one now in her sixteenth year and the other in her fifteenth, need the advantages of a female Seminary, such as your daughters enjoy. Soon the years of their prime for acquiring qualifications for the scenes and occupations of the most useful life will be passed. Indeed those days have arrived, and they are flying with the rapidity of time; and as they will soon be gone, the fleeting period must be improved, or it will have passed forever away.

If we should this moment decide to send them to the United States, we should be under the necessity of sending them, as we did our two eldest sons, to the care of our very kind friends at the Missionary House. Would this be expedient? When I was in the United States my health was too feeble, and my prospects of living too precarious, to allow me to think of arrangements for my children to take effect after I should have returned to the islands: and so I said nothing to any of my friends upon the subject. I have several cousins, in Boston and Dorchester; but I do not know whether any of them would be willing to assume the care of my daughters, even should it suit my views to place them in a circle like that in which they move, and expose them to influences inseperable from it. Some of them are Unitarians:- though my cousin Mrs Nichols would feel an interest in them. They are not all Unitarians, however, but I should prefer our daughters to be placed in families which you and Mrs Anderson and my friends who sympathize with the deep principles of evangelical piety would recommend.

We are beginning to feel that our three eldest children must be sent to the United States, the two daughters referred to and one son now in his thirteenth year. It is no pleasant matter, nor an easy one to make up our minds to this. It would be less difficult had providence opened the way for their support and direction: did we know where to place them, and persons stood ready to act the part of parents to them, of the right character & in whom we could place entire confidence. To tax you with responsibility on the subject, when the care of all the Missions is upon you, were to add labor to your labor; yet it is a relief to my mind to open itself to a friend who I am sure would be ready to aid as far as practicable. Perhaps you may drop me a few lines upon the subject. Your prayers and sympathies and those of Mrs Anderson are sought, and to know they are bestowed will be most gratifying, and be ground of new obligation.

We shall hold ourselves in readiness to obey what we may judge to be the divine will, in respect to ourselves &

our children, should the Lord cause it to appear as duty that they remain here, we shall yield to the divine will in this respect. If he open the way for them to remove to the land of their parents, we will send them away in the name of the Lord, confiding them to his care & blessing. Perhaps we ought to decide to keep them with us, and train them in the best way we are able for usefulness here. Notwithstanding this possibility of duty, however, Mrs Chamberlain is beginning to feel that we must send the daughters another year. She feels if we do not send them as soon as that, it is a question whether we shall send them at all. The thought of their remaining here always is not pleasant to her; nor probably do any of the parents in the mission contemplate to locate their families here, notwithstanding they may not all of them as yet have allowed their minds to dwell upon the subject. I am aware that we must all look to God, and seek to know and follow his will.

Our daughters are not yet prepared in their minds to go, and I shall not think it expedient to send them unless on the whole they can go cheerfully, though I doubt not their minds will be brought to a readiness, as a point of duty, if the Lord open the way for them to go.

With very kind regards to Mrs Anderson, in which Mrs Chamberlain unites and in very high respect for yourself,

I remain, most truly,
Your friend & brother,
Levi Chamberlain

Rec'd Dec. 1855
Ans. Jan. 1856

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Beirut, 21 Oct. 1855
Rec'd 15 Dec. 1855
Ans. Jan. 1856

Extract of a letter from L. Chamberlain to H. Hill, dated Honolulu, Dec. 22, 1847.

The death of Mr. Richards, which occurred on the 7 ult. has occasioned a vacancy in the department of Minister of Public Instruction, & the government has invited Mr. Armstrong to that office. He has not yet consented. His answer for the present is given in the negative, though he consents to aid the Minister of the Interior in the discharge of that department on whom it now devolves. I have seen the copy of a letter from R. C. Wyllie, an old acquaintance of yours, who is the fortunate incumbent of the high office of His Hawaiian Majesty's Minister for Foreign Relations, to you on the subject, in which he speaks highly of Mr. Armstrong, & urges the consent of the Board to the transfer of his relations from minister in the sanctuary to a Minister in the Government. Mr. Wyllie has interested himself much in the affairs of this rising government, & he appears to be a sincere friend, & to be in every practicable way seeking to advance its prosperity & the state seems to be emerging from its embarrassments & getting upon firm standing.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain.

Honolulu, Dec. 22, 1847.
(to Mr. Hill)
Recd. June 8, 1848,
Ans'd June 17

ABC 19.1 v.15

25. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to H. Hill; 1 Feb. 1848
26. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to G. Abernathy; 7 Dec. 1847
27. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to H. Hill; 1 Feb. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu. February 4th 1848

Henry Hill Esq.
Treas. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir.

I wrote you in an envelope via Mexico, dated Jany 14th & 26th and gave you a list of periodicals for the Mission for the year 1849, also a list of a few articles for the Depository and for individuals of the mission. The vessel by which that letter is to be conveyed to the Coast has not yet sailed, and I am desired as a matter of favor, by the Director of the Hawaiian Government press, to request you to forward 80 reams of paper for printing the Polynesian - size 35 inches by 25 thin and strong in its texture and of a good quality. We are willing to do what we can to accommodate that establishment, and to aid their object, and therefore we shall feel obliged, if you will cause the purchase and shipment to be made on our account, and we can settle with the Government for the cost and charges, when it comes to hand

Very truly,
Your friend & Servant,
Levi Chamberlain

P.S. Since writing the above, a letter has been received by Mr. Castle from James Douglas, Esq. Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, dated Vancouver Decr. 9, 1847. The facts I wish to communicate to Dr. Anderson and I will transcribe

transcribe the letter in this connection. He begins as follows:

"It is with feelings indescribably painful that I hasten to communicate to you for the information of the Board of Missions intelligence of a disastrous event which lately occurred at the Missionary station at Waiilatpoo. Our estimable friend Dr. Whitman, his amiable and accomplished lady & nine other men and youths in the mission employ were murdered on the 29th ult. by the Cayuse Indians with circumstances of the most revolting cruelty. The lives of the women and children, with the exception of the lamented lady already named were spared. The Mission being situated in the Cayuse country, they [the indians] had a peculiar interest in protecting it [the mission] from harm, in gratitude for past favors, and for the blessings of religious instruction so assiduously dispensed to them and to their families: yet those very people the objects of so much solicitude were alone concerned in effecting the destruction of an establishment founded solely for their benefit. The Cayuses are the most treacherous and untractable of all the Indian tribes in this country, and had on many former occasions alarmed the inmates of the Mission by their tumultuous proceedings and ferocious threats; but unfortunately those evidences of brutal disposition were disregarded by their admirable pastor, and served only to arm him with a firmer resolution to do them good. He hoped that time and instruction would produce a change of mind and a better state of feeling towards the mission, and he might have lived to see his hopes realized had not the measles and dysentery following in the train of the immegrants from the United States, made frightful ravages this year in the Upper Country, many indians having been carried off through the violence of the disease and others by their own imprudence. The Cayuse Indians of Waiilatpoo being sufferers in this general calamity, were incensed against Dr. Whitman for not exerting his supposed supernatural power in saving their lives. They carried this dangerous absurdity beyond that point of folly. Their superstitious minds became possessed with the horrible ~~suspect~~ suspicion that he was giving poison to the sick instead of wholsome medicines with a view of working the destruction of the tribe, their former cruelty probably adding strength to their suspicion. Still some of the more reflecting had confidence in Dr. Whitman's integrity, and it was agreed to test the effects of the medicines

carried to 2nd sheet

he had furnished on three of their people, one of whom was said to be in perfect health. They unfortunately died, and from that moment it was resolved to destroy the mission. It was immediately after burying the remains of these three persons that they repaired to the mission and murdered every man found there.

This happened about 2 o'clock in the afternoon The indians arrived at the mission one after another with their arms hid under their blankets. The doctor was at school with the children; the others were cutting up an ox they had just killed. When the Indians saw they were numerous enough to effect their object, they fell upon the poor victims, some with guns and others with hatchets and their blood was soon streaming on all sides. Some of the indians turned their attention towards the Doctor. He received a pistol shot in the breast from one, and a blow on the head with a hatchet from another. He had still strength enough remaining to reach a sofa, where he threw himself down & expired. Mrs. Whitman was dragged from the garret, and mercilessly butchered at the door. Mr Rogers was shot after his life had been granted to him. The women and children were also ~~going~~ to be murdered, when a voice was raised to ask for mercy in favor of those whom they thought innocent; and their lives were spared. It is reported that a kind of deposition made by a Mr Rogers increased the fury of this savage mob. Mr Rogers was seized, was made to sit down, and then told that his life would be spared, if he made a full discovery of Dr Whitman's supposed treachery. That person then told the indians that the Doctor intended to poison them; that one night when Mr Spalding was at Wailatpoo he heard them say that the indians ought to be poisoned in order that the Americans might take possession of the lands; that the Doctor wished to poison them all at once, but that Mr Spalding advised him to do it gradually. Mr Rogers after the deposition was spared; but an indian who was not present, having seen him, fired at and killed him. An American made a similar deposition, adding that Mrs Whitman was an accomplice, and that she deserved death as well

her husband. It appears that he concluded by saying that he would take the side of the indians and that he detested the Americans. An indian then put a pistol into his hand, and told him, if you tell the truth you must prove it by shooting that young American; and the wretched apostate from his country fired upon the young man shown to him and laid him dead at his feet. It was upon the evidence of that American that Mrs Whitman was murdered, or she might have shared in the mercy extended to the other females and children.

Such are the details as far as known of that disastrous event and the causes which lead to it. Mr Rogers reported deposition, if correct is unworthy of belief, having been drawn from him by the fear of instant death. The other American who shed the blood of his own friend must be a villain of the darkest dye, and ought to suffer for his aggravated crime.

On the 7th instant Mr Ogden proceeded towards Walla Walla with a strong party of the Hudson's Bay Company's Servants to endeavor to prevent further evil. Accompanying you will receive copy of letter which I addressed to Governor Abernethy, immediately after the arrival of the melancholly intelligence at this place.

A copy of Mr McBean's letter referred to in the above is now forwarded to Messrs Macktavish & Pelly which you may peruse. It probably contains information not given in this letter: and all that can be collected will be considered important by the friends of Dr & Mrs Whitman in the United States, who will be anxious to learn every particular concerning their tragic fate. It will be a satisfaction for them to know that these eminent servants of God, were faithful in their lives, though we have to deplore the melancholly circumstances, which accompanied their departure from this world of trial."

Copy.

Vancouver 17th Decr 1847.

George Abernethy, Esq.r Sir,

Having received intelligence last night by special express from Walla Walla of the destruction of the Missionary Settlement at Waïlatpoo by the Cayause Indians of that place we hasten to communicate the particulars of that dreadful event, one of the most atrocious which darkens the anals of indian crime.

Our lamented friend Dr Whitman his amiable and accomplished lady, with nine other persons have fallen victims to the fury of these remorseless savages, who appear to have been instigated to this inhuman deed by a horrible suspicion which had taken possession of their superstitious minds in consequence of the number of deaths from dysentery and measles; — that Dr Whitman was silently working the destruction of their tribe by administering poisonous drugs under the semblance of salutary medicines.

With a goodness of heart and benevolence truly his own, Dr Whitman had been laboring incessantly since the appearance of the dysentery and measles among his indian converts to relieve their sufferings and such has been the reward of his generous labors.

A copy of Mr. McBean's letter herewith will give you all the particulars known to us of this indescribably painful event.

Mr. Ogden with a strong party will leave this place as soon as possible for Walla Walla to endeavor to prevent further evil, and we beg to suggest to you the propriety of taking instant measures for the protection of the Rev. Mr. Spalding who for the sake of his family ought to abandon the Clear Water Mission, without delay and retire to a place of safety, as he cannot remain at that isolated station without running imminent risk in the present excited and irritable state of the indian population.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant

(S.d) James Douglas.

P. S. 2nd This onset of the indians must, I think, have been made altogether unsuspected by Dr. Whitman. He had evidently been planning increased operations for their benefit, as well as the carrying out of some new plan for the accommodation of the mission; as the following extract of a letter, dated October 30, 1847, to the Secular Agent of our mission, will show; which letter was received by the same vessel which brought the intelligence of the disasterous events detailed in the letters which I have copied on the foregoing pages.

It is as follows: "Inclosed I send a bill for hard ware, glass, nails and some tools &c, which I wish you to send me. It may seem a large amount. But I am requested by the mission to provide some houses, so that those mothers of the mission, who have children to school, may come here and board their own children while they attend school.

I expect to build store houses for the indians also and a Meeting house. My own house has a dirt roof which I wish to replace with shingles. I expect the indians to pay for their own houses; but I shall have to get the first built for them to set them an example"

In concluding this postscript I am happy to be able to allude to a very interesting state of religious excitement among the natives of Honolulu and vicinity. Meetings are full and attentive and the people are anxious to attend meetings whenever they are appointed. It is only since the year commenced that the excitement became general. It seemed to originate with a morning prayer meeting of the elderly females of the church. A class had been for some time in the practice of meeting at an early hour - even before light, to pray. The natives themselves speak of what is going on at present time as a visitation of the Spirit. It is our prayer that it may prove to be a genuine work: but at the present stage of it we would not venture to speak with too great confidence though we would not be faithless but believing. Greatly indeed do we need a refreshing from on high not only for the natives but for ourselves & children.

Honolulu Feby 3rd 1848. Levi Chamberlain

R. Anderson, D. D.

Feb. 1-3. 1848.
L. Chamberlain
June 5. 1848.

Duplicate. Honolulu Feby 1st 1848

Henry Hill, Esq.
Treas. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston

Dear Sir

I wrote you in an envelope via Mexico, dated Jany 14th & 26th, and gave you a list of periodicals for the mission for the year 1849, also a list for a few articles for the depository and for individuals of the mission. The vessel by which that letter is to be conveyed to the coast has not yet sailed, and I am desired as a matter of favor, by the Director of the government press, to request you to forward by the earliest opportunity 180 reams of paper for printing the Polynesian on, size 35 inches by 25, thin and strong in its texture and of a good quality. We are willing to do what we can to accommodate that establishment and aid their object, and therefore we shall feel obliged if you will cause the purchase and shipment to be made on our account, and we can settle with the government for the cost and charges, when it comes to hand.

Very truly, Your frd & Servt
Levi Chamberlain

To D. Anderson

P. S. Since writing the above a communication has been received by Mr Castle, from James Douglas Esq. Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Comy dated Vancouver, Dec. 9, 1847, the facts I wish to communicate to Dr Anderson and I will transcribe the letter in this connection.

N. B. As Mr Castle has caused this letter to be printed, with a letter of his own addressed to the Editor of the Polynesian, and as that paper will be forwarded to the Missionary House, I will not be at the labor to transcribe it into this duplicate of my letter via Mexico.

P. S. 2nd

This onset of the indians must I think have been altogether unsuspected by Doctor Whitman. He had evidently been planning increased operations for their benefit, as well as the carrying out of some new plan for the accommodation of the Mission; as the following extract of a letter dated October 20th 1847 to the Secular gent of our mission, will show; which letter was received by the same ~~letter~~ vessel which brought the intelligence of the disastrous events detailed in the letter of Mr. Douglas. It is as follows: "Inclosed I send a bill for hardware, glass, nails, some tools &c., which I wish you to send me. It may seem a large amount. But I am requested by the Mission to provide some houses; so that those mothers of the mission, who have children to school, may come here and board their own children while they attend school.

I expect to build store houses for the indians also, and a meeting House. My own house has a dirt roof which I wish to replace with shingles.

I expect the indians to pay for their own houses, but I shall have to get the first built for them to set them an example."

In concluding this postscript I am happy to be able to allude to a very interesting state of religious excitement among the natives of Honolulu & vicinity. Meetings are full and attentive and the people are anxious to attend meetings whenever they are appointed. It is only since the year commenced that the excitement became general. It seems to originate with a morning prayer meeting of elderly females of the church. A class had been for some time in the practice of meeting at an early hour even before light - to pray. The natives themselves speak of what is going on at the present time as a visitation of the Spirit. It is our prayer that it may prove a genuine work: but at the present stage of it we would not venture to speak with too great confidence, tho' we would not be faithless but believing. Greatly indeed do we need a refreshing from on high, not only for the natives but for ourselves & children.

Levi Chamberlain

R. Anderson. D.D.

Feby 3, 1848.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Recd Jan 13 1848
Ans

ABC 19.1 v.15

28. Fragment of letter from L. Chamberlain to H. Hill; 10 Feb. 1848
29. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 March 1848
30. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 March 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

L. Chamberlain writes to H. Hill, Honolulu, Feb. 10, 1848: —

"I was glad to gain information of Evarts's circumstances, & to learn that he had entered Phillips Academy. I hope he will continue his studies there until he shall be prepared to enter college. I have no other instructions to give respecting his course than those contained in my letters to Mr. Williston, copies of which I left with the Rev. Dr. Anderson. When he shall be fitted for college, I leave it for you & Dr. Anderson to direct as to the one with which he shall be connected."

Mr. Levi Chamberlain,

Rec'd. July 15. 1848.

Honolulu March 1st 1848.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

The Samoset arrived on the 26th ultimo, and brought to these islands the Rev. Messrs. Kinney and Dwight and Mrs Kinney, who are to be associated with this mission in labor; also Mr & Mrs Atkinson, of the Home Missionary Society, for Oregon. They are all in good health and, apparently, good courage to enter upon their arduous labors.

Your letter to the mission, of Octr 18th, and circular of 13th, of October on the subject of the allowance for the year 1848, are received. These, together with the other letters which have been received from you, since our general meeting in 1846, will receive the attention of the mission, in its collective capacity, when it shall be convened, by favor of Providence, in May next, for our general meeting. They are as follows;

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jany 22/46, | per | Brooklyne, | recd June 20/46. |
| April 10th | " | Gen. Harrison, | " Novr 26th |
| " 17 | " | Angelo, | Octr 7th |
| July 3 | from the Coast, forwd by U.S.S. Independence, Mar. 17/47. | | |
| Octr 29 | do not find any letter of that date recd | | |
| Novr 6 | " | Montreal | received May 3/47. |
| Jany 22/47 | " | Eveline | " July 18th |
| Feby 1st | " | Medora | " Octr 19th |
| March 9th | | via Mazatlan, | " Augt 3rd |
| June 4th | " | Minstrel, | " Octr 17th |

Your letter to me, of the 22nd October last, and a copy of Mr S. H. Taylor's letter to you respecting Evarts, are gratefully acknowledged; and both Mrs Chamberlain and myself would take this occasion to express our high sense of obligation for your kind attentions to Evarts; and Mrs Chamberlain

particularly thanks Mrs. Anderson for her kind letter, which she will take some other opportunity fully to acknowledge. We are happy to receive so favorable intelligence from our son, for whom we had entertained some fears. We are much encouraged respecting him, and we hope he will continue to do well. We wish that to be done for him which you would have done for one of your own sons.

The Mission will doubtless take up the various topics contained in your letters, and discuss them with all due consideration, and make known to you in a general letter their united views. The points to be taken up are of great importance, and some of them will tax the Mission for its deepest, most serious and mature thoughts and reflections. The direction which shall be given to native capacity will greatly affect the future destiny of the Hawaiian race. If the Mission do not combine their energies to set forward native talent and native genius — if the native is not encouraged and put up to labor and cooperate with the mission in their work, it is to be feared they will so fall behind the onward pace of foreign influence, that they will be left quite in the back ground or fall entirely out of sight. Our enemies are very bold in making their assertions that the native race must go down — that they are so slow to advance — so hypocritical, polluted & mean, it is out of the question to think of raising them. Of course such persons set down for nothing all that has been done, and call all effort to raise the people and do them good by simple preaching and didactic teaching, worse than useless. We however do not so estimate missionary work, or native character and capacity for elevation, nor result of effort for their good. We do not see this retrograde movement, though we see much to pain our hearts: we see much imbecility & much inconsistency and feel much concern on account of the inability

of the people to keep pace with the rapid alterations in government and policy which the introduction of foreigners is causing to take place. It is not in the power of the mission nor in the Nation itself to hold back the moving mass that is setting along. There is a great movement in this part of the world, and commerce and trade will bring along adventurers. We feel the importance of hurrying the people on and pressing them to get out of the way: that is to say - forcing them to get above the power of the rushing waves - planting their feet on the solid foundation, and getting into a condition to control their own affairs & state and hold their own position in spite of influx from abroad.

We have not yet seen so much of our new brethren as to be able to form any very decided opinion in regard to their adaptation for particular posts. It may be found necessary to make some changes at the general meeting in the location of some of the brethren, and these new helpers will work in advantageously either to supply ~~places~~ vacancies created by removal or to strengthen stations needing to be strengthened. We greatly need strong laborers. The work is abundant, and the people generally are in an interesting state, and at several of the stations they are particularly so. Since the year commenced the congregations at this place have increased in the number of hearers and in attention to the preached word. Many are present at the morning prayer meeting held at an early hour every day. The King attends occasionally this meeting, and many of the high chiefs constantly; the Queen and wife of the Premier are among the number: the former has been under church censure, but she professes repentance, and desires restoration to church privileges. The King is more attentive than usual, and is evidently impressed with the truth, and probably, to a certain extent, convicted; but habits are like the color of the skin. His heart is in the hand of the Lord: our prayer is that he would change it, and perform that work which nothing but Almight power can do. There are hindrances and obstacles of no common kind in the way of a Kings conversion, and which set at defiance all that is human

and all that is created. Thanks to God, no obstacle is too great for the Spirit's power to surmount. — At Lahaina too attention is waked up. Mr Baldwin is absent from his station, being now at Kauai with his wife and part of his family, on account of her health, which has been such for some time past as to excite serious apprehensions of permanent failure. Her symptoms indicate something tending to paralysis, which the physicians hope may be averted.

~~Feby 22.~~ March 10th. Mr Armstrong requests me to say that he has received your letter and the newspaper accompanying it containing an article of the nature of an attack upon this mission and the Hawaiian nation supposed to be from the pen of the United States Commissioner, the Hon. Anthony Ten Eyck. Mr Armstrong addressed him a copy of the article, alledging the belief of his being the Author. He disowns the authorship of the article and denies our right to question him on the subject, though he admits that he accords with some of the sentiments contained in the article. We have no doubt he is the author. Mr Armstrong will write you by the Samoset via China and will send you the correspondence.

I would direct you to a letter of Joel Turrill, Esq. U.S. Consul at Honolulu to Mr Hill, which goes in the same envelope with this. Mr Hill will probably spontaneously show it to you.

Very sincerely, and with much respect, yours

Levi Chamberlain

Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Corr. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston.

Mr. Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu March 1, 1848.
Rec. Aug. 21

Honolulu, March 1st 1848

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Missionary House
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Having an opportunity to forward a short communication by the hand of Mr. James N Lindsey, a gentleman who has resided many years in these islands, I gladly embrace it to introduce this gentleman to you, who will be able to give you the latest information from the islands.

You will be glad to learn that the Samoset arrived on the 26th ult. and that the Missionaries who came in her are all in good health.

The families of the mission are all in their usual health, except Mrs Baldwin whose state is thought to be rather critical. She with her husband and part of the family are now at Kauai, hoping to be improved by change and journeying.

In presenting Mr. Lindsey to your acquaintance, I do it with the fullest satisfaction; as his acquaintance with the Missionaries at Kauai, where he has resided is intimate, and the intercourse which has existed has been highly satisfactory.

I much hope

I am very respectfully
your ob. & Servt
Levi Chamberlain

Mr. Lindsey called at the office Aug 5th/48. A.C.

Rufus Anderson, D.D.
Missionary House
Pemberton Square
Boston
James N. Lindsey, Esq.
U.S.A.

Mr. Editor,

Mobile, Mar. 1, 1848

Rev. Mr. Lindsey -

Dear Sir,

Mr. Abbey.

ABC 19.1 v.15

31. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 June 1848
32. Same; 20 June 1848
33. Same; 22 July 1848
34. Same; 21 May 1848
35. Same; 22 Aug. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, June 20th 1848

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

The Bark Mary arrived on the 17th instant, and by her we receive letters and the articles shipped by Mr Hill. In particular I would acknowledge yours of Decr. 8th and a letter from Mr H.M. Hill, of several dates from October 29th to Decr. 1847, for which I would express my thanks: also for letters received from my sons forwarded by the Treasurer. I shall not be able to write to them nor probably to any one besides yourself, by this opportunity which is of a vessel going to China, by which I intrust this letter and the general letter of the Mission, if there shall be time to finish copying it, to be transferred to the India overland Mail.

The general letter will inform you that the general Meeting of the mission commenced the 10th ultimo and closed the 3rd instant. Several references are made to the "Minutes" which are to be printed. Had I time and strength I should be glad to make extracts and extend my remarks; but I must limit myself to a short letter, as I have been suffering several weeks from indisposition and my strength does not allow me to labor much. At the commencement of General Meeting I was able to act as Scribe, but after about 10 days labor and excitement a cold which I had taken settled upon my lungs and laid me aside, so that I could take no further part or very little part in the discussions, and some of the subjects contained principles of great importance to the missionary cause. One of these was the use allowed us ~~to be made of~~ "" our salaries. Article 3rd of report on overture — "Revisal of our financial system" — is as follows:

"That we consider the salary allowed us by the Board

as a bona fide salary to be used by us according to our own discretion accountable only to God, our own consciencies and an enlightened public sentiment, and that all rules of the mission which may be inconsistent with this principle be rescinded."

The bearing of this article is to annihilate all public herds and place the missionary upon the footing of salaried men in respect to acquiring and holding property on missionary ground. The rule in regard to private herds has been to several in the mission from the first exceedingly odious, and when it was passed, soon after the change of our system from the common stock to the salary, it was predicted that not many years would elapse before it would be abrogated. And so it has come to pass. Private herds or those that have been regarded private have existed from the time of the change of our system: it is not therefore strange that the rule was offensive. It was thought by the majority of the mission that a rule not kept was worse than no rule and therefore better be abrogated.

Doubtless a time will come for breaking up this mission, and I think I can perceive indications of dissolution: it should not be allowed to be premature. Some will decide to withdraw eventually from the Board and seek a support from the natives and from natural advantages.

I transcribe a "Minute" on our record of proceedings: as follows: "Bro. Bishop remarked that it was desirable that the Mission should leave the service of the Board one by one, and proposed to write to the Board requesting to be dismissed from its service, when it was voted, That we approve of Mr. Bishop's applying to the Board for a dismission from their service in reference to obtaining a support from his people."

With the herd which he now possesses and the favor of the people there can be no doubt but Mr. B. could secure to himself a comfortable support, if not more. But I suppose he will expect to retain possession of his present field and enjoy the privileges of depository and of the Printing department. How he will wish to arrange about the houses of the Board, which he now occupies, I do not know. He will doubtless refer to that point when he shall write to you in reference to a dissolution of his connection with the Board. I would recommend the Prudential Committee in their wisdom to fix on some principle to apply in all cases of missionaries leaving the service of the Board to support themselves — The district in which an independent missionary labors will cease to be a field dependent on the Board for supply of labor — the houses of the station will cease to be needed by the Board for the accommodation of its missionaries: nor is it probable the incumbent of the station disconnected from the Board will have it in his power to compensate the Board for the value of the buildings. In giving up a missionary therefore to support himself and act independently there must be an understanding on this subject — the question is — what shall it be?

We had a long discussion on the subject of missionaries going into the service of the Hawaiian Government — too long to be detailed in this present communication — this was in reference to the attitude of Mr. Armstrong with the Government. He wished to know the views of the Mission: and therefore brought up the subject. Of course there was difference of opinion on the entire subject, as well as a difference in respect to the particular point whether the case of Mr. A. is an exception to the general rule that the Missionary work is peculiar and can have no connection with government.

The meeting passed the following resolution:

4

Resolved that it is inconsistent with the principles of the mission to grant permission to any of their number to hold any civil office in the gift of the Hawaiian government."

After the passing of this resolution Mr. Armstrong relieved the meeting from further action by declaring that he had decided to leave the mission and to accept the appointment. or that he had already accepted the appointment. The subject was, in this stage of it, indefinitely postponed.

Mr Clark was appointed to Honolulu to supply the place of Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Conde to Wailuku to supply the place of Mr Clark. The people of both stations exhibit feelings of dissatisfaction with the arrangement, but they may become satisfied with them.

The entire report of the locating Com. is as follows:-

Mr. Clark & Conde as above.

Mr. C. B. Andrews, at Mission Seminary Lahainaluna.

Mr. Dwight, at Kaluaaha, Molokai.

Mr Kinney at Kau.

Mr Pogue at Kealakekua.

Mr. Pogue was united in marriage with Miss Maria K. Whitney on the 29th ult. and the same day Mr. Johnson of Waioli received ordination.

As our general meeting is closed I cannot lay before the mission the proposal of abating four or five thousand dollars from our appropriation for 1849. As the Secular Agents are a Com. of appropriations for 1850 & 1851 we will take up the consideration of the practicability of a reduction. Conditionally perhaps the sum of $4000 might be withheld; but I am not prepared to say that we may not need to value upon the Treasury for the full sum of $34,400 for the year 1849, as you will have seen by the list of wants for that year that this sum is needed.

With much respect & affection, Your fr. & brother

Levi Chamberlain.

Mr Levi Chamberlain
Honolulu, Sandwich Isl.
Rec. Oct. 29
Ans. Dec. 29
June 28, 1848

Dup.



Honolulu, June 20th 1848.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir.

The Bark Mary arrived on the 17th instant and by her we received letters and the articles shipped by Mr Hill. In particular I would acknowledge yours of Decr 8th and a letter from Mr H. M. Hill, of several dates from Octr 29th to Decr 10/47, for which I would express my thanks: also for letters from my sons forwarded by the kindness of the treasurer. I shall not be able to write to them, nor probably to any one besides yourself by this opportunity which is of a vessel going to China, to which I entrust this letter together with the general letter of the mission, if there should be time to finish copying it, to be transferred to the India overland Mail.

The general letter will inform you that the Genl Meetg. of the Mission commenced the 10th ultmo and closed the 3rd inst. Several references are made to the "Minutes" which are to be printed. Had I time and strength I should be glad to make extracts and to extend my remarks; but I must limit myself to a short letter, as I have been suffering several weeks from indisposition and my strength does not allow me to labor much. At the commencement of General Meeting I was able to act as Scribe, but after about 10 days labor and excitement, a cold which had been increasing upon me settled upon my lungs and laid me aside; so that I could take no further part, or very little part in the discussions, and some of the subjects contained principles of great importance to the missionary cause. One of these was the use allowed us of our salaries. Article 3rd of report on overture - "Reversal of

our financial System" — is as follows: "That we consider the salary allowed us by the Board as a bona fide salary to be used by us according to our own discretion, accountable only to God, our own consciences and an enlightened public sentiment, and that all rules of the mission which may be inconsistent with this principle be rescinded."

The bearing of this article is to annihilate all public herds, and place the missionary upon the footing of other salaried men in respect to acquiring and holding property on missionary ground. The rule in regard to private herds has been several in the mission from the first exceedingly odious, and when it was passed, soon after the change of our system from the common stock to the salary, it was predicted that not many years would elapse before it would be abrogated; and so it has come to pass. Private herds, or those that have been regarded private, have existed from the time the change was made in our system: it is not therefore strange that the rule was offensive. It was thought by the majority of the mission that a rule not kept was worse than no rule, and therefore better be abrogated.

Doubtless a time will come for breaking up this mission, and I think I can see indications of dissolution: it should not be allowed to be premature. Some will decide to withdraw eventually from the Board & seek a support from the natives and from natural advantages.

I transcribe a "minute" on our records of proceedings: as follows: "Bro. Bishop remarked that it was desirable that the mission should leave the service of the Board one by one, and proposed to write the Board requesting to be ~~released~~ dismissed from its service, ~~in reference~~ when it was voted, That we approve of Bro. Bishop's applying to the Board for a dismission from their

service in reference to obtaining support from his people."

With the herd which he now possesses and the favor of the people there can be no doubt but Mr Bishop could secure to himself a comfortable support if not more. But I suppose he will expect to retain possession of his present field and enjoy the privileges of depository and of the printing department. How he will wish to arrange about the houses of the Board which he now occupies, I do not know. He will doubtless refer to that point, when he shall write to you in reference to a dissolution of his connection with the Board. I would recommend the Prudential Committee, in their wisdom, to fix on some principle to apply in all cases of missionaries leaving the service of the Board to support themselves. The district in which an independent missionary labors will cease to be a field dependent on the Board for supply of labor. The houses of the ~~Board~~ station will cease to be needed by the Board for the accommodation of its missionaries: nor is it probable that the incumbent of the station disconnected from the Board will have it in his power to compensate the Board for the value of the buildings. In giving up a missionary therefore to support himself and act independently, there must be an understanding on this subject:— the question is, what shall it be?

We had a long discussion on the subject of a missionary's going into the service of the Hawaiian Government — too long to be detailed in this present communication. This was in reference to the attitude of Mr Armstrong with the Government. He wished to know the views of the Mission and therefore brought up the subject. Of course there was difference of opinion on the <u>entire subject</u>, as well as a difference in respect to the <u>particular point</u>, whether the case of Mr Armstrong is an exception to the general rule that the Missionary work is peculiar and can have no connection with government.

The Meeting passed the following resolution: "That it is in-

consistent with the principles of the Mission to grant permission to any of their number to hold any civil office in the gift of the Hawaiian Government," — ~~which was passed~~.

After the passing of this resolution Mr. Armstrong relieved the meeting from further action by declaring that he had decided to leave the Mission and to accept the appointment — or that he had already accepted the appointment. The subject was in this stage of it indefinitely postponed.

Mr. Clark was appointed to Honolulu to supply the place of Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Conde to Wailuku to supply the place of Mr. Clark. The people of both stations exhibit feelings of dissatisfaction with the arrangement, but they will probably become satisfied with them. ——— The entire report of the locating committee is as follows: — Mr Clark & Conde as above —

C. B. Andrews at Mission Seminary, Lahainaluna

Mr. Dwight at Kaluaaha, Molokai.

Mr. Kinney at Kau.

Mr. Pogue, at Kealakekua. — Mr. Pogue was united in marriage to Miss Maria K. Whitney on the 29th ult. and the same day Mr. Johnson received ordination.

As our general meeting is closed I cannot lay before them the proposal of abating <u>four</u> or <u>five thousand</u> dollars from our appropriation for the year 1849. As the secular Agents are a committee for making known our wants for the year 1850 & 1851, we well take up the consideration of the practicability of a reduction. Conditionally, perhaps the sum of <u>four thousand</u> dollars might be withheld, but I am not prepared to say that we may not need to value upon the Treasury for the full sum of $34,400 for the year 1849; as you will have seen by our list of wants for that year, that this sum is needed.

With much respect & affection,

I am, very truly,

Your friend & brother,

Levi Chamberlain

Mr. L. Chamberlain's Honolulu, June 20, 1848. Rec'd Jan. 15, 1849. Publication

Honolulu July 22nd 1848.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Corresponding Secy &c &c
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I wrote you on the 20th ult. via China and the overland India Mail, & forwarded the general letter of the Mission, duplicates of which are prepared to forward via Cape Horn.

I write now a few lines, by Mr S. S. Preble bound to China, for the India mail, just to state that the families have all returned to their stations from the general meeting. Mr & Mrs Rinney have gone to Kau, Mr & Mrs Pogue, to Kealakekua, Mr C. B. Andrews, to Lahainaluna, and Mr Dwight, to Molokai. These you will understand received their locations from the decisions of our recent general meeting.

Mr Armstrong has moved from the mission premises, and is discharging the duties of his appointment under the Sandwich Islands government. He is for the present supplying the pulpit of the First Church, as Mr Clark has not yet removed to this place, and it may be several weeks before he will be ready to leave Wailuku. The health of Mrs Clark seems not to be very good at this time, a tumor in the breast has occasioned trouble and some alarm though I do not know that the alarm is very great.

As soon as Mr Clark vacates his present station Mr Conde will move in and take possession, the transfer from Hana being very agreable to him, though the change does not seem to be pleasing to the people of Wailuku; but it is thought they will become reconciled to it after they shall have become acquainted ~~to it~~ with ~~the~~ new occupant.

It ~~must not~~ be concealed that Mr Green whose station borders upon Wailuku is opposed to the appointment of Mr Conde to that station, and would rather occupy the station assisted by natives, or assist natives to carry on the work there, than have Mr Conde come in.

The natives for some reason not fully stated have become prejudiced against Mr Conde; and they petitioned the General Meeting to allow Mr Clark to remain, or if he must be removed, to allow them to carry on the work for the present by themselves. Mr Green denies having used any influence to excite this state of feeling: but it is conceded that he did nothing to prevent it.

I transcribe on my own responsibility a letter from Mr. Green about a month ago addressed to Mr Armstrong. I do it that you may for your own private information know something of the state Wailuku was in at the time of the date of that letter. You will appreciate my views, and hold what I communicate in confidence.

"Mr Clark has been up [to Makawao] since returning from Oahu. You can guess that we had some talk in regard to your location and business. How you could have put such a shadow of a man as Clark at Honolulu I am puzzled to guess: and then Conde at Wailuku right in the face and eyes of the wishes of the people, and by the graves of Batinea and Hawaii is quite too bad. But as I am out of the family I have no more to say. If the people had given me an invitation to become their pastor, I should have accepted it, and gone down once a month perhaps. This they were about doing, but Clark called them, "he poe kipi" [a company of rebels] and scared them out of it. So much for the liberty of the 19th Century among missionaries at the Sandwich Islands!! Is not East Maui likely to be nobly manned? Whittlesey, Conde & Green, and West too, One man, Alexander and he feeble. The rest of us on all Maui small craft!! I feel rather sad about it, I assure you.

But complaint is useless, I suppose, and I must bear patiently what I cannot help."

Mr Green was in favor of Mr Armstrong's accepting the appointment of the Government; and could have no cause to complain of the decision of the General Meeting to remove Mr Clark to Honolulu. He and Mr

Green were on very friendly terms. He speaks of Mr Clark as a shadow of a man. I suppose he means in regard to physical and not mental powers, for he implies that a strong minded man is removed from Maui. I do not know whom Mr Green would have put in Mr Armstrong's place at Honolulu; but it seems the general meeting could not find a better man which could be spared for that post. The people of Honolulu wanted Mr Coan, but would have been satisfied with Mr Lyons or Mr Alexander. But to have given them Mr Coan, would have been to give up Hilo & Puna to great derangement: so also Waimea & Hamakua in taking Mr Lyons: and to have taken Mr Alexander from the Mission Seminary would have been greatly to weaken that Institution.

No man, on the whole, could have been transferred, with less derangement of station than Mr Clark, unless perhaps Mr Bishop: but I was unable to be present at the discussions on this subject, and do not know all the reasons of the Meeting for the decision. I foresaw there would be difficulty in filling Mr Armstrong's place in the Mission in case he went to the Government, and was also opposed in principle to the step aside from this difficulty. But the step was assumed on his own responsibility and I have no doubt from a conviction of duty.

We have lost another man Mr Hunt. He has left Lahainaluna and come to Honolulu, having been invited to preach to foreigners at this place, who have subscribed some $800 as a support for one year. He has not succeeded in obtaining a house, and Mr Castle has invited him as a present arrangement to accommodations and board with him. This seemed to be unavoidable, but rather an incongruity that a Missionary should forsake the service of the Board and a post where his services were much needed and then attach himself in another form to the Mission, not indeed for pecuniary support for he pays cheap board; but as a matter of necessity from his position.

I am, very truly,

Your friend & brother,

Levi Chamberlain

P.S. The minutes of our Gen. Meetg are in progress and they will be printed, I trust, and ready for the first ship via Cape Horn.

The Meeting sanctioned the return of the following brethren with the approval of the Prud. Comte viz. Messrs Alexander, S. L. Andrews, Baldwin, Emerson, Paris & Wilcox. Dr Andrews & Mr Paris will probably leave this fall: the other families will wait for answers from their communications from the Missy House.

Mr & Mrs Chamberlain
Honolulu, Feby 22 1848.
Rec'd Jan. 17 1849

Clark
Green
Armstrong
Thurston, Dr.
Cond. Feb. 20

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston
U.S.A.

via Canton & overland Mail.

What will become of our Mission, if the brethren forsake the service of the Board to act as independent missionaries and others leave their families for the U. States. But I do not see that it can be prevented; for time is carrying the children forward to an age when they must have provision made for them either by parents or others. Shall the children remain at the islands or be sent to the land of their fathers? this is a question much agitated amongst us at the present time.

Honolulu, Aug.t 21st 1848.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I have recently written to the Rev. Wm A. Hallock, Sec. Am. Tract Society and made a statement of accounts.

We have charged the Tract Society as follows:

"Daily Food" for 1847 & 1848, 37,000 copies

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 24 Mo. 1,776,000 ~~copies~~ pages @ 5/10 Mill p.r p. | | $888.00 |
| "Moral Science" 212 p. 12 Mo. | | |
| 1,060,000 pages at 1 Mill per page, . . . | | 1060.00 |
| | | 1948.00 |
| Deduct from this credit for avails of books sold from 1843 to 1847 inclusive, | 178.41 | |
| Subscriptions to Haw. Tract Soc. 1843, | 118.00 | 296.41 |
| | | 1651.59 |
| Add balance due the mission on old acct | | 3603.84 |
| | | $5,255.43 |

The above account shows an expenditure of the mission on account of tract-publication of $5255.43 more than the amount of grants made by the American Tract Society to the Mission.

We have gone on and printed from time to time accepted works of the American Tract Society without reference to funds of theirs in our hands, as we have been instructed to do; and we shall continue to do so until our resources from the Bd shall fail; and the mission will continue to look to the Board to furnish the means, by obtaining

grant from the Tract Society or making direct grant from their own funds.

It will not be safe for us to set the sum for tracts for the current year at less than $1000.

We have decided to print a large edition of a new Catechism, which will cost $500 or $600: the "Ai o ka la" will be nearly $500 more. Next year "Ai o ka la" or "Daily Food" will be accompanied with questions & references, which will much enlarge the work: so that we shall need an annual grant of $1000 from the Tract Society, without reference to the balance now due from that Society; which we shall not urge them to pay so long as they furnish the means to meet our current tract expenditure.

Avails of books on Tract Society account are you perceive a small sum, not $60 pr annum; and it is not probable that the amt will increase. The subscriptions of the Hawaiian Tract Society now go to another object, and we shall have no help from that source.

Our tract operations ought to increase. We have had few new works of late to add to the list: but if the brethren fulfill the appointments of our last General Meeting the number will ere long be enlarged.

Very affectionately & respectfully,
Your friend & brother
Levi Chamberlain

P.S.

You will please regard this as an application for a grant of $1000 for the years 1850 & 1851 respectively, to be over and above the sum which the Board may grant for the current expenses of the Mission for those years, to be expended in the printing of tracts approved by the American Tract Society. Should we find that a larger sum than this will be needed for the printing of tracts for those years, another letter will be written making known to you the additional amount required.

Application for a grant for tract of publication

Mr. L. Chamberlain.

Honolulu, Aug. 22, 1848.

Recd. Jan. 15, 1849.

Ack Feb. 28

A. J. Cowles.

Copy sent to Am. H. Bd.

Rev. R. Anderson, Corr. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Lor. Chamberlain.

Honolulu, Aug. 22nd 1848.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

I wrote you June 20th & July 22nd by the overland India mail, and forwarded in connection with the former the general letter of the Mission. I now forward a duplicate of that letter & the printed Minutes of the General Meeting.

The selections from the reports of Stations are more full than is common for us to print. We have made no use of them for the public as was done two years ago by inserting an abstract in the Polynesian. It is very evident that our cause is in a prosperous state and that the Lord has smiled on our work. Whatever fears may be entertained with reference to the future, we can say in regard to the past, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

The result of benevolent efforts for two years has been as follows: contributed in produce besides labor $4176.62: in cash $9605.53 making $13,782.15. One half and perhaps more of this sum has been expended on meeting houses, the rest for the support of Scholars, teachers and assistant preachers and some doubtless to help the needy.

I doubt not you will read with attention the acts of the meeting, as you will find them arranged under different heads numbered from 1 to 19. You will perceive under the head, "Finishing up the missionary work in the islands", a report presenting the idea that foreign preachers will be needed for a long time, and that a ministry of foreign extraction, especially in the more important ports, will always exist. They recommend that every obstacle be removed, which can be consistently, to the permanent residence of the present missionaries & their families,

at the islands. I was not present at the discussion of this report, ill health preventing me from attending the sessions when this subject & several others of a kindred nature were under consideration. I suppose the obstacles to be removed are those that relate to property, which, while they exist, stand in the way of missionaries making ~~permanent~~ arrangements for permanent settlement in the islands. In this point of light it is well worthy the consideration of the Committee. Colonization by means of missionaries might well receive the attention of the wise men who have connected themselves with the missionary enterprize, whether as directors or laborers; — and the principle be examined as to its ultimate bearings upon the cause, especially ~~upon~~ in portions of the earth like Africa, the islands of the sea, the North West Coast of America and the territories of the aborigines of our own country, which in their heathen state enjoy no regular state of society or organized government, and which for these blessings must be dependent on the help of foreigners.

Some few of the congregations would doubtless be able to support a foreigner for a pastor; but the foreigners dependence would be precarious unless he could enjoy advantages of gaining a support from lands, herds of cattle or other natural resources.

The subject of reinforcements of preachers of the gospel & unmarried females was referred to the Committee to write the general letter. That committee referred you to the "Minutes" for the action of the meeting on the subject. The Meeting repeat the request for physicians, — "three at least — one for Oahu, one for Maui and one for Hawaii" — and the letter suggests that our present number of preachers should be kept good. Six of our present number of laborers have obtained the consent of the mission to leave, with permission from the Prudential Committee, for the United States. Two of them have liberty to return whenever they may deem it necessary. Mr Ives' state of health is such that he is unable to perform missionary labor and would, doubtless, shd he apply for it, have permission to return this fall: so that seven of our number may be regarded as candidates

for leaving the field in the course of two years: And though only part of this number should leave the ground within this period, yet the departure of one would weaken our force: and we hope the Committee will be prepared to furnish another man for every one that leaves. I feel very certain that permanent & entire success to the missionary work in these islands will require, at least for the present generation of the people, that the ranks of the mission should be kept filled. If all our number were in possession of vigorous health and were efficient to labor, more ground would be occupied than is the case at present and the prospect more bright than at present, that the work at outposts might ere long be transferred to native hands. In holding up the wants of the islands, it is done irrespective of the wants of other parts of the missionary field. Other portions are more destitute: and I doubt not the providence of God will make plain the path of duty in respect to the appropriation of men and means.

You cannot but notice in reading over the general expression of views in the communications of the mission, that it is not the opinion of the brethren generally that the pastoral work can be safely passed over into native hands, or that the main part of it can be transferred very soon. It is the fact of this belief which leads them to feel that their places must be filled with new laborers from home should they leave the field, or that they be encouraged to settle in the islands with their children: thus to take possession, as it were, of the work, and to become responsible for it in their own person and that of their children.

In my letter of June 20th I referred to a report on our Financial System, which subject was submitted for review before the meeting. The remarks which I introduced on the 3rd Article seemed to imply that some of our missionaries desired the privilege, and would avail themselves of it, to acquire property. I desire not to make a charge of that kind against any one. You will readily perceive that the new order of the mission removes every bar to such a course, and though I was op-

posed to its removal, yet that any seriously intend to avail themselves of the liberty to make property and actually to do so, is what I would not assert. All, I believe, disclaim any such intention, certainly to do it to any extent that would affect their missionary character. We have been repeatedly warned not to entangle ourselves with the affairs of this life. It is to be seen whether we will regard the injunction. The restrictions of God's word will remain though our rules leave each brother at full liberty to do that which may seem to be right in his own eyes, in respect to property. I have not been without fears that the good people at home will find cause to disapprove of our having liberty to acquire property on missionary ground. It is a liberty all missionaries ought to have if necessary for one, and if necessary, it must be admitted as a principle in missions that all restriction must be voluntarily laid by the missionary on himself, that is, so far as his natural right to make property is concerned. I have always been in favor of a rule restricting us in this natural right, and the rule existed in the mission from the beginning of our organization to the present general meeting. We are no longer able as a mission to retain the rule, and it is to be decided by the Committee whether it be rescinded as a rule of theirs. I see no propriety in retaining it unless it can be enforced, and it cannot be enforced judicially: it must therefore have a moral force and binding upon the principle of expediency and propriety. The rule prohibiting the owning of private herds has been pronounced absurd, by one at least; and therefore neither the principle of expediency nor sense of propriety can have an existence in regard to that rule, in the mind of any one holding such views.

I am quite sure that a rule on this subject can be of no avail, and that the missionaries must be left to "use their salary according to their own discretion; accountable only to God, their own consciences and an enlightened public sentiment."

I do not advance the sentiment that it should be es-

teemed right and consistent that missionaries use their natural right to make property on missionary ground, or as missionaries; Nor do I think it not well and consistent that missionaries should bind themselves to act according to a principle so conformable to apostolic action & practice. In the earlier period of the mission we felt afraid of having liberty lest the temptation to use it should prove too strong to be resisted.

You will I think not fail to see the reason why we wish now to be released from the restraints of the rule: namely this: that we may have it in our power to obtain means to provide for our children either by settling them in the islands or doing something to educate them in the United States. I can perceive as children multiply in the ~~islands~~ mission that solicitude in their behalf increases, and as these children advance in years the solicitude increases: and the question often arises, "What shall we do with them?" The answer is, "Have faith in God." To this it is replied, "Faith without works is dead." Soon our children will cease to receive support from the Board: they must have support from some quarter: is it not the duty of parents to provide for their children? Our sons must have employment, and, if they remain in the islands, they must have land, horses and cattle, and who shall provide all these things for them? I am quite sure that nothing but strong faith in God can avail to keep the parent's mind at rest, while his family is growing up around him in this heathen land. The school at Punahou is not lost sight of as affording means for training & mental qualification; but it only relieves in part the embarrassments of the parents: it makes no provision for getting a livelihood. I have within the last year often referred to this subject and said perhaps too much upon it. I beg you will excuse its repetition.

It is highly probable that those missionaries who wish to acquire property for their children, should they be successful, will eventually seek for separation from the mission, and it will not be in the power of the mission or of the Board to retain them, should any of our number strongly desire to pursue an inde-

pendent course and way of self support.

It may be by the withdrawing of missionaries gradually from the support of the Board, that the Board will withdraw from their operations in this field. But this cannot take place in a short space of time without great danger to the cause.

I referred to Mr Bishop's purpose to seek support from the people, and expressed my belief that with the use of the herd & of the buildings of the Station he would probably be secured a good support. I do not know that he has any herd which he regards his private property. He has reported to the Secular department 100 head of cattle worth 1000 dollars as the property of the Board. He will doubtless make known his wishes to you, when he addresses you on the subject of the vote of the General Meeting.

The amount of salary or sum allowed for support came under consideration, and the decision of the meeting was expressed in the following language. See report on Review of our Financial System" art. 1st "That from all the examinations they have been able to make they see no reason to alter the salaries of the mission. With due prudence and economy, we think them competent to the support of all, nor do we find evidence that they are, on the whole, too large".

I was not present when the subject was before the meeting; but the result of its consideration was what I should have expected. The mission as a body was interested in the decision & each individual in an equal degree: it could not be expected that any individual member of the mission would propose a smaller sum in the whole without being willing to diminish his own individual salary. No such proposition was made — each individual was supposed to know whether the sum he had been receiving from the Board, was more than he needed for a support, and it was expected if that were the case, he would have the candor to say so. The books of the Depository could not decide on any

one case, as, instead of the Depository being in debt to the families, in the majority of cases the opposite was true, and it was not to be supposed that the Agents of the Depository could tell how a missionary disposed of the Sums taken up, composing the salary of the year. It must then seem plain that no reduction of the Salary could be made unless by individual's voluntarily proposing a diminution of their own salary. I had long been convinced of this and felt sure that the salaries of the missionaries could not be changed unless in specific cases by consultation and by a properly constituted agent sent out by the Board. And I doubt whether a reduction could be effected even by one of the members of the Prudential Committee. It must be a positive necessity alone that can effect a reduction. It might be shown in some cases that by following a prescribed course, a family could live on a smaller sum than the salary allowed; but it might be objected that all families, if absolutely under the necessity of living more economically could diminish something from their expenditures, and why not do it and bring every family to the closest calculations of living? The difficulty in our case is to fix a standard, & to make every one conform to it. Some stations are in certain respects more expensive than others: some families are under necessity more than others to entertain company and it is very difficult to make it appear that a retired station should not have as full a support as one more central: carriage and transportation is an expense not incident to Honolulu, while some of the stations must incur quite a bill of charges for these things. All the families except those at Honolulu receive for the missionary and his wife the salary of $450: the Honolulu families $500 — Children of all the Stations are alike.

Salaries

The removal of Mr. Clark to this Station will take place in about a week: The vessel which has been despatched to bring his family & effects to this place will go to Hana for Mr Conde and remove him & effects to Wailuku: thus effecting both removals at once. Notwithstanding the disaffection which

seemed at first to exist and opposition to the transfer, it will be made we are happy to believe in an amicable manner, and with a good Spirit if the disposition continue which the majority of the people have manifested towards Mr. Conde. He made a visit not long since at the station and was received cordially and invited to come on without delay. Mr. Clark will be well received at this station where he once labored and where he has many acquaintances among the people.

In presenting the wants of the Mission for 1850 & 1851, I need only refer you to the printed Minutes. The schedule of wants for 1849, which was adopted by the Mission for the basis of our applications for 1850 & 1851, was made out with care, and the letter with which it was accompanied and subscribed by the Secular Agents of the Mission, may be considered as an explanation for subsequent years.

That we have put down the sum for special grants low, I need only refer you to the amount of the special grants for the current year, and state that $3,500 is less than the average grants of former years.

We have made a grant this year direct from the Contingent fund, as you will see from the report on appropriations [See p. 25] of $1,100.13. The Contingent fund cannot without additions sustain such drafts upon it; and you will understand that from this fund we are to meet all expenses of returning missionaries, extra traveling expenses, &c. &c.

With great respect,
I am, most sincerely,
Your fr. & Servt.
Levi Chamberlain

Mr. L. Chamberlain
Constantinople
Rec'd Aug. 22, 1848.
Ans. Nov. 1, 1848.

ABC 19.1 v.15

36. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Sept. 1848
37. Same; 6 Nov. 1848
38. Chamberlain, L. A.L. to H. Hill; 26 Dec. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, Sep. 1st 1848.

Dear Brother,

It was decided in General Meeting that the Reports of Stations, which had been read in regular order before the mission should be copied and forwarded to the Missionary House for such use as the Secretaries might deem best to make of them. It was thought that these reports would give a history of the operations of the mission for the two last years more circumstantially, and in a more vivid manner than any other communication that would be written: and the brethren supposed you might be gratified to see the form in which reports are presented to the mission.

It was expected that the brethren respectively would copy or cause to be copied their several reports: but this has not been done in every case, and several are behind yet, but they may perhaps be copied hereafter. They will be forwarded in due time, should this be the case. Some perhaps have preferred to send their reports directly to you, or separately from the general package.

I copied the report of Mr. Lyons as his eyes are in a state to prevent him from doing much writing, and I think you will be gratified with its perusal. It furnishes evidence that he is an indefatigable laborer and that he is well acquainted with his field. I regard Mr. Lyons as zealous & devoted in his work and single in his purpose to do good; and though he is apt sometimes to be strong in his expressions, yet I doubt not he aims to be strictly true & faithful.

I may perhaps feel able to undertake the copying of more of the reports: if so, and I shall find time to do it, you will receive the remainder in due time.

Mr Hunt has withdrawn from the service of the Mission as was expected, and his place in the Mission Seminary is supplied by the Rev. C. B. Andrews according to the decision of the General Meeting.

Mr Hunt is now laboring for the foreigners at this place, preaches twice on the Sabbath in English and is endeavoring to benefit the community in the best way he can. He hopes to be able to build up a Congregation at this port separate from that of the Seamen's Preacher. It is to be seen with what success. He receives now no bare support.

The Mission voted him the use of his furniture, until he should learn something definite concerning it from the Prudential Committee. He has written, or probably will write to you for a decision as to what shall be done with his furniture, which he received as outfit, when he entered the service of the Board.

Mr. Clark has arrived with his family at this Station; and all the changes of location have now been carried into effect, which were contemplated in the decisions of the General Meeting.

Mr. Ives and family remain at this station, and it is yet undecided what course he will pursue. In his present state of health he will be entirely unfit to labor. It has been suggested that he take a voyage to Columbia River: but I have very little expectation that he would be materially benefitted by

such a voyage. Perhaps he will write to you for advice: and you may think it expedient to invite his return to his native land. A want of the means of support, if separated from the Board, might operate against a decision on his part to return. His disease seems to be an affection of the brain, or of the mind, of such a nature that he cannot fix attention so as to write a sermon or perform anything requiring continuous thought or mental application. His bodily health is not however materially affected, and he is able to voyage and travel about.

I am very sincerely
and affectionately,
Your friend & brother,
Leon Chamberlain

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Mr. L. Chamberlain.

Honolulu, Sep. 1. 1848.

Rec'd Jan. 15, 1849.

Ans. Feb. 20

Mr. Hunt

C. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. &c. &c.

37 11

Honolulu November 6th 1848

R Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

Herewith are forwarded a few more Reports of Stations, most of which have been copied by my hand. A few more remain; but it is doubtful whether I shall feel it to be duty in my present state of health to undertake the copying of them. And I feel there is not much need of it now, since by the lapse of time much of the interest which they possessed is lost. If they had been copied and sent immediately, they would have possessed much more interest than now they possess. No provision was made to secure their being copied, farther than recommending that each missionary should copy his own report, if he should find himself able to do it: if not, the report was left to the hazard of not being sent. Being unwilling that so great a number of the reports should fall behind, as seemed to be probable by the state in which they were left, I have taxed myself as a voluntary effort to copy a part of them. Some were copied by their authors; and perhaps some of those that remain will reach you in some form. I understood Mr Coan to say, that he was in the habit of copying his report with some modifications to forward to the Missionary House. Others may do the same: and I doubt not you will have a pretty full report of station labors for the two years ending in May last.

Your letter to the Mission, by the Tsar, dated Feby 29th was received Sep. 19th, and it was immediately printed, and a copy of the same forwarded to every missionary; a copy is also put up to be sent to you.

You will by this opportunity receive a report signed by the Secular Agent respecting mission property. As the duty of preparing this report seemed to devolve upon me, I took up the reports of individuals, as far as they had been furnished, and compiled a table of Statistics. The remarks in the report, though perhaps they might have been extended, contained all the important thoughts that occurred to me at the time.

Ninety thousand dollars seem a large sum to be invested in buildings by one Mission. It is indeed a large sum, and yet it is but two thirds of what has been expended for dwelling houses, houses for domestics, cook houses, store houses, other out houses, fences, wells &c &c. Much was temporary & has perished; houses have grown old, decayed & depreciated in value: and the value which we now give is rather nominal than real: and should we abandon any of our out Stations, the property of the Board invested at the Station, would avail but little to the Mission.

I sometimes wish it were in my power to have an interview with you, or rather that you could have an interview with us at a general meeting, to discuss points connected with our policy & general state, prospects & best course for proceeding in future.

I will present a few heads which might be discussed.

1st The best way for the Board to withdraw from this field, so as to leave it in a condition to have the work continued in the Best manner.

2nd The best way of transferring the Missionary from the Board to a System of Self Support.

3rd. The best plan for children of the Missionaries: i.e. providing for them on missionary ground, when they have reached an age no longer to receive help from the Board, except as missionaries.

4th Discuss the point whether for such a mission as this, the best system has been adopted: and whether an alteration of policy in respect to this mission, would necessarily require an alteration in the general policy of the Board.

5th Should it be recommended to the missionary, on entering such a field as the Sandwich Islands, to hold himself in readiness to settle in the land, and to keep his eye directed to that point so as to become familiar with the idea and on the whole cherish it? If so, how should he bring up his children, and what course may he pursue in regard to a provision for them in prospect of a permanent residence and nationalization?

6th What effect would a change of policy have upon the character of the missionary himself? This inquiry presupposes that the policy adopted is that of allowing the missionary the right to make property & provide for the settlement of his children in life as parents do at home. Would not the missionary by a change of system be cut off from his lean upon the Board, in case of loss of health and should he live to old age & need help from that source? I mean from the Board.

7th Is it right for the missionary to disregard entirely the principle and overlook the sentiment contained in the expression of the Apostle, "He that provideth not for his own &c hath denied the faith" &c? or are we to consider that the missionary by casting himself in faith upon the provision promised by the Board, has made the provision which duty to one's own requires in the case?

8th How far and in what way may parents make provision on missionary ground out of their salary or in any

other way for their children? This is partly included in the 3rd item or inquiry.

I cannot expect you to write on all these points; nor will I ask you to write on any of them, except so far as you may think the state to which the mission has now arrived or is now tending, requires expression of views on your part: But they are points which I wish were fully settled, and the right and the wrong of them perfectly understood by us Missionaries — and every thing relating to property & support put to rest, as were the claims to the priesthood by "Aaron's rod that budded."

My own mind is pretty fully made up that to allow the missionary the right to ~~the missionary~~ make property in his own person for his children, or to give his thoughts to schemes for his children's support in life, before the period arrive when the child must actually go forth, would be to entangle the missionary in great perplexity & difficulty: — and if the missionary be permitted by the regulations of the Board to traffic in cattle &c, and to do all he can for self-support, it will be many chances to one that the missionary will become so immersed in his own affairs that scandal will come to the cause.

There are some among us that feel strongly in regard to the principle of restriction, and think that missionaries abroad should be allowed to do as ministers at home do — have the same liberty and the same responsibility: hence the regulation of our last meeting.

(I would mention that the measles and whooping cough are prevalent at this time in the families of the missionaries — and also very extensively among the natives. One of the high chiefs — Selechokee — son of Ka —

Kanimoku has died. Many of the common people also have died of the Measles, in many cases owing to imprudence: and it is to be feared many more will die from the same cause. The distemper is often followed by dysentery induced by improper diet. The disease seems to operate among the natives here, as it did among the indians of Oregon Territory, and it is no doubt the same disease imported here: it is said by the United States Ship Independence: Others say that this Ship came entirely free from contagion.

About a week ago the King having directed that the houses in the Settlement of Honolulu should be visited in order that the extent of the sickness might be ascertained, the agents employed called at a house which was found closed: On forcing an enterance, the sight met them of four persons lying dead. As they lived near the Sea it is supposed that they had imprudently bathed in the most dangerous state of the measles, and thus lost their lives. One of our missionaries was sent for to visit a sick man. His friends had bathed him profusely in cold water, after eruption had taken place. The effect of this cold bath was death in about an hour. Some have bathed with impunity; and the caution not to do it is often unheeded to the fatal injury of the patient.

It is a melancholly thought that the Hawaiian nation is wasting away, notwithstanding all that philantropy & benevolence have done to save them: and it is a question, after all whether the race of pure Hawaiians will be preserved. Foreigners wish to gain possession, and the government will probably become more & more liberal in offers to foreigners who will take the oath of allegiance. California

being now added to the territory of the United States and gold having been found there in great abundance, a strong inducement will exist for emigration into that region, and a numerous population will press in whose wants must be supplied, for a season at least, from foreign sources. And to these islands California & Oregon will look for the various productions of the tropics; in consequence of which great inducements will exist for capitalists to invest capital in plantations here, provided land can be obtained on reasonable terms. Should this be the case, and should foreigners of capital establish themselves here, the effect upon the destiny of the islands would be most important for good or for evil. The effect upon the native race might be to confirm them in a state of servility, and it might be to give them a great amount of employment, by which their temporal condition might be greatly improved. Did the people in general possess enterprize, and had they the skill to cultivate the soil as foreigners would do it, and the means necessary for doing it to advantage, their prospects would be greatly brightened by the openings in California & the North West Coast. But I fear that others than the aboriginals of this country will reap the profit.

Many foreigners that had settled here have left for California on account of the strong attractions of gold, and even some natives have gone: so that at the present time the influx of foreigners is checked: this is not a thing to be regretted perhaps, certainly not, if natives can be induced by it to seize advantages for themselves: by emigration being delayed awhile,

natives may gain strength and courage to do something for their own temporal benefit, a thing much to be desired

I do not hear of any special attention to religion at the present time, the prevailing distemper and its attendants seem to take the place of every other subject. Our congregations are very small, and many of those who do attend cough so much as to disturb the quiet of the house

Mr Armstrong has been absent since the 14th of Septr engaged in the duties of his appointment as Minister of Public Instruction, looking into the state of the public schools. In the prosecution of his duty he has made the tour of all the windward islands – Hawaii, Maui, Molokai & probably Lanai. His report will in due time be made to the government. The brethren feel that a thorough superintendence in the department of schools is of the greatest importance at the present time, as the prosperity of the nation and future destiny of the people will depend very much upon what is done to instruct, enlighten & elevate the present generation of Hawaiian youth.

I remain, very truly,
Your friend & brother.
Levi Chamberlain

P.S.

No general change seems to take place in my general health & prospects of life. A severe cough and liability to raise blood continue

L.C.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M
Boston.

Honolulu Nov. 6, 1848.
Rec'd. March 27, 1849.

Ans'd. Ap. 30.

Subjects for discussion,

George Pelham

18

Honolulu, December 26th 1848.

Henry Hill, Esqr
Treasr A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you on the 18th inst. and referred to an order drawn on you Novr 3rd 1846, by Mr Castle for $150 in favor of Wm L. Richards which had not been received by Mr Richards previous to his departure for China in Novr 1847. As there is reason to believe that the draft is lost, we have drawn an order in duplicate, dated 21st instant for One hundred and fifty dollars three days sight, favor of Mr George A. Clark, which draft in case the original shall not have been paid, is to supply the place of that

Mrs Chamberlain has instructed her brother in law Mr John H. ~~Buchanan~~ Wallace, of Parksburgh Pa to remit to you the sum of $50 or whatever the sum may be which is due to her from the estate of a relative in Pennsylvania. Perhaps it may be remitted to you through the Agent of the Board in Philadelphia. When it shall have been received at the Missionary House, I will thank you to pass it to the credit of my private account, and I will adjust the matter with Mrs Chamberlain.

Very truly your friend & brother
Levi Chamberlain

January 6, 1849

P.S. Mr Chamberlain requests me to add that this letter was prepared some days since & he left it open for any thoughts which might occur respecting his own business or that of the mission. but since the year commenced

L. Chamberlain
Dec. 26, 1848.
S. N. Castle
Jan. 6, 1849.
June 20, 1849

he has suffered from the influenza which prevails extensively & in connection with it his old disease has returned with aggravated symptoms.

On the 4th the General letter via Marietta was Received & the brethren of the station were convened at the house of bro Bh. to hear it read and he desires me to say that in the Contents of that letter he felt the deepest interest. He could not otherwise than be deeply interested in being informed in so public a manner of the hope entertained that his son Evarts had passed from death unto life. Of Warens hopeful Conversion he had rec^d previous intelligence from his own pen For this display of the grace of God in behalf of children who had been by him & their devoted mother cast as bread upon the waters. They would "thank God & take courage", as it respects other portions of the Genl Letter he requests me to say that he is utterly unable at the present time to express the deep feeling that he has in regard to the sentiments which it contains If adopted by this & other Missions he feels that it will effect a radical change in our missionary system, but he most cordially approves the thorough sober and candid & prayerful investigation which the Committee has given the subject & of their free & satisfactory communication of what in their estimation ~~of~~ consist with Missionary propriety

He feels that the instructions given are throwing weight, responsibilities upon our Mission Hazardous it may be to our existence but if the experiment should prove successful it will redound to the honor of our directors who had the boldness to disembarrass the Missionary calling from those encumbrances in respect to property & earthly possessions which

have existed in public sentiment.

In addition to what I have said by request of bro C. who is unable to write himself I will remark that he is quite low with the recurrence of bleeding & cough. Perhaps the attack is more violent than any that he has experienced. The result is only known to God but we hope to see him raised up again as we have done in times past—

The General Meeting proposed by the 12th Resolution of the Prudential Committee will probably be deferred till May on ac of the General Sickness prevailing in the Mission families & also on ac of the unsettled state of the weather. The letter embodies suggestions of great importance to us & the cause & involves an entire change in the present system of Missionary operations at the islands.

Your letter of July 21. came to hand with the Genl Letter on the 4th inst with the Letter of Credit for £200 on Baring Brothers & Co London. We cannot now tell whether we shall have occasion to use it. I drew the $120 interest due on Mrs Dibbles note, Oct 1st & forwarded you draft of Capt Ch. Gelett ship Uncas on the Hon A H Howland of New Bedford for $437.92 the avails to be appropriated as stated in the letter accompanying the draft sent per ship Tsar Nov 10/48. & out of which Mrs D was to be paid. We will credit the $1200. & you will remunerate yourself for the 120 paid to Mrs Dibbles from the avails of said draft. ~~I send the duplicate enclosed~~

o the notes due Bates from Gov

we will credit you for payment of Mr Lyons draft for C.C. Dean for $10—

Your letter to me of July 20th came to hand on the 4th & your investment of Mrs Castles funds is very satisfactory

I drew on you Dec 28/48 at 8 favor of David Goodale for $50

Very Respectfully & Truly Yours

Samuel N. Castle

P.S. We have just commenced an edition of the New Testament & we shall need a grant of say $1000 possibly more from the Bible Society to complete it. The 4th day 1st wednesday of April has been fixed upon for the Genl Meeting.

ABC 19.1 v.15

39. Chamberlain, L. A.[L]. to R. Anderson; 5 March 1849
40. Fragment of letter from L. Chamberlain to Honolulu; 13 March 1849
41. Chamberlain, Mrs. Maria, A.L. to Warren and Evarts (sons); Aug. 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, March 5th, 1849.

R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

You will have heard by letters from my associates, written early in the year and soon after the reception of your long letter to the mission, that my health was reduced to a very low state; and from the representations of those letters, you would little expect ever again to receive communications from my hand. The Lord has spared my life beyond the expectations of my friends, and even my own expectations; and I am able to address you again. I am still feeble and confined to my bed, and I write in pencil to be copied by another hand. My reason of writing to you at the present time is to communicate some views and reflections respecting the secular department of the mission. The late resolutions adopted by the Pru. Com of the Board allow the Secular Agents to withdraw from the Board, in possession of their houses and with some other advantages, and to establish themselves as general merchants, with the understanding and provision, that they act also as Agents of the mission, — the mission granting at the same time their full and entire concurrence in the arrangement. Since my partial convalescence the information has been communicated to me by Mr. Castle, that both himself and Mr. Hall have written to you on the subject of a change in our system, and offered a plan, which would have been shown to me for my concurrence, if my health had not been too feeble at the time to admit of reviewing it.

It is with very great reluctance that I approach a change in our Secular policy, so great as that contemplated in the proposal of Mr. Hall. If his plan is adopted, we shall become, to all intents and purposes, merchants, and be exposed to all the opprobrium which competing merchants and tradesmen can bestow upon us. I will not say that a new arranged Secular Agency could not as well supply the wants of the Mission as the old one, but I do not see that the mission or the Board would gain any thing by the change

as proposed; and it is my opinion, in the way our present business is managed, the advantage is decidedly in favor of the present system. I cannot here go into details of proof for want of strength. Suffice it to say that, much of what, in the form of gain, now goes into our own contingent fund, would, in case of change, become the property of the agents.

Our present system is one designed to dispense with impartiality and with perfect equality whatever is placed in the hands of the Agency for distribution, and at the same time to give to the Board every feasible advantage. In case we become independent and responsible merchants, self intrest and safety will require that those advantages should be turned into the concern. The system is one which calls for disinterested action and self denying action, and all it requires is the willing minds of the Agents, which hitherto it has had.

But it is thought that the time has come for a change, and the one proposed by the Com.e is a very acceptable one; and that it is expedient, with the concurrence of the Mission, we avail ourselves of it.

I am, however, obliged to say, in expressing an opinion, that I do not think the time has come for the change. I think its influence will not be good upon the cause. It will tend very much to loosen us from the Board, which, I think, in the present State of the people, would be a great evil, notwithstanding the seeming wish of the Com.e to place us on independent footing. The Com. very properly wish the Mission to assume, more than they have done, the support of their own families and the work of sustaining the gospel and its institutions in the land, and very generous offers are made to those who will become pastors. The offer, however, if accepted would not avail the missionary very much in the way of support from the Board, that is, the support which he now receives, unless he should become more active in secular business than the nature of his commission would seem to justify. This remark would not however apply to all; Some would recive important aid from this people, and such might, in a short time, be independent of the Board.

I hope I shall not be misunderstood in the remarks contained in the above paragraph. I do not mean to say that I do not think the time has come to attempt to get a support independent of the funds of the Board. I would have herds, avails of land if any and the contributions of the people all turned that way; and I would have a missionary do as much for self support as he could do and at the same time maintain his character for christian devotedness; but I would have all this on our former principles of disinterestedness. I would have our missionaries not appear to be laborers for the meat that perisheth."

In case we have a change in our system it is desirable that it should be adopted simultaneously in all its parts. If a change is made in the Depository it should extend to the other departments and to the stations. This however may not be practicable. It should begin at the point most feasible; and in what way it can be taken up, or whether it can be taken up at all, must be referred to the General meeting to be held in April.

It is a favorite idea with me that the labors of missionaries should be disinterested, that private gain or advantage should never come into account when choosing a location or field of labor. Heretofore no inducement has existed on that point. There has been choice of stations owing to favorable circumstances of people, ease of access and facilities for receiving supplies and being visited by missionaries of other stations. But it has not been an inquiry whether there exist at the station advantages for gaining an independent support. Whatever may have been the feelings of a missionary, on entering his field, on the subject of the future wants of his children, or how much soever he might have wished the missionary devotement had admitted of making future provision, no objections have even been heard nor any complaint made because his station was destitute of secular advantages. Nor has there ever been any choosing or rejecting on that account; nor in case a station had been previously taken and a house built, that the house was of little temporal value. This was owing to our system, or rather, principles held by our Committee and the great body of missionaries and their supporters.

I do wish with all my heart that a principle of missions so pure and disinterested could be carried out in these islands — carried out to its fullest extent, and so as to be seen capable of accomplishing its object without recourse to the offer of temporal advantages.

It may indeed be a question whether a large mission such as this of the Sandwich Islands, could be withdrawn from the Society by which it had been supported, and induced to take an independent and responsible course, such as is implied in sustaining the mission without support from abroad, unless some such inducement were to be offered, as is contained in the last letter of the Board.

The Pru. Com. evidently regard the missionary work in the islands as in a great measure done up, and that the missionaries now on the ground are adequate to its entire completion.

If the offer of the Committee is embraced it will devolve upon the missionary accepting the field of labor and its appendages to sustain and perpetuate the work there. The house and location having become private property, no house would remain for a successor, and the people are too poor to offer the inducement of such a house as would accommodate a foreign missionary, to a successor, should one be found.

There is a great difference in stations and a great difference in the value of house, amount of missionary property &c. at the station, making one station very much more desirable than another. These are differences that are undoubtable, but they make the condition of missionaries unequal, and increase the difficulty of bringing our mission into uniformity of action.

The foregoing are some of the reasons I have to give why I hesitate in proposing a change in our principles, or rather, system of managing the Depository, and the reason why I would have you suspend your judgment in regard to the proposition, until you have the result of General Meeting.

The decision which, as a mission, we are called upon to make, is one of great importance. The subject was discussed at our last Gen. Meeting, and you will have seen how the Mission disposed of it. We had no offer then of houses and lands if we would stop in the islands. I am not able to say what effect that inducement will have upon the brethren. I cannot but hope that other motives than temporal advantage will sway with the brethren, to induce them generally to make up their minds to stay in the islands. It is my prayer that the brethren may come together to this General Meeting with one mind and heart to do just what the Lord would have them; leaving themselves, families and temporal intrests out of sight so far as any undue prominence would throw a shadow upon the great cause which this mission was established to promote in these islands. What I desire is that each missionary should fix his eye upon the cause, the work to be done, and in view of the "Great Commission", go forward.

I shall be ready, I trust, if God spare my life, to come cheerfully into any measure which, under the guidance of such a spirit, the mission may be disposed to adopt. I say I shall be ready — Nay, I will rejoice, though it should lead to change of our relations and eventual independent action.

Letters which you will receive overland will inform you of the great mortality with which the native population of these islands have been visited from hooping cough, measles and its consequents and influenza, sweeping off it is thought not far from one ~~eighth~~ 1/12 of the inhabitants, # Some say one tenth, in 12 months.

It was with the latter of these that I was visited about the close of last year. My health previously had been far from good — a constant cough attended me, and my expectoration was often mixed with blood. About the time your letter to the mission came to hand, I commenced raising blood more freely, and I was in one instance so near suffocation by profuse bleeding, that for a short time it seemed to be doubtful whether the hour of my departure had not arrived. My family and friends stood around me and looked upon me as one finishing his earthly course: indeed for several days after, my death was looked upon as an event that might speedily happen. The hemorrhage ceased in the course of a few days and it has not returned; but a very afflicting cough continues, and I am much wasted in flesh: neither my brethren nor my physicians have hope of my recovery. The Lord spares me, and I fully believe he is able to raise me up: and if any good purpose will be accomplished by it, he will, however improbable, raise me up. But I do not myself see in what way I can advance the Kingdom of the Redeemer by any external labors. While the Lord continues my life it shall be my humble aim to glorify Him.

In case of my departure I shall leave my widow and children in the care of the Board and the mission. My wife loves the cause and does not wish to be released from serving it. She might stay in the islands with her two youngest children. Should guardianship offer for the two eldest daughters and the next son, she would wish to send them to the U. S. for the advantage of education. At present she does not know to whom she might commit them in the U.S. nor indeed in what case she could send them from the islands.

With Christian & fraternal affection, Most truly Yours,

Levi Chamberlain

Levi Chamberlain Honolulu March 5, 1849

Rec'd Aug. 11th

Rec'd June 20, 1849

Mrs Chamberlain writes, Honolulu, Mar. 13, 1849, —

"I wrote a letter to Mrs Anderson last week, giving her an account of Mr. C's sickness & suffering during the months of Jan. & Feb. — He has still a distressing & very obstinate cough & is very feeble, confined most of the time to his bed."

Memorandum of Mrs. Chamberlains
letter from Honolulu.
Rec. June 22. 1849

Honolulu, Aug. 1849.

My Dear Sons Warren & Evarts,

I have often wished, when I heard that a vessel was going to sail for San Francisco, that I could write a long letter to our dear boys, & inform them of our family mercies & afflictions. My time, the last 7 months, has been wholly absorbed in family cares, & in ministering to the comfort of your dear sick father, who has just left us, to worship God in the upper sanctuary, among the spirits of just men made perfect.

We have passed through most solemn & affecting scenes. O that you, my eldest sons, could have been present to have witnessed them with us. He began to fail about the middle of June. I felt anxious & wished to consult a physician, but both Dr. Wood & Dr. Judd were absent from the station.

We deeply feel the loss of so valuable a friend & counsellor, but we have abundant consolation, such as few mourners are privileged with. His prayers have been answered, & even the cup of affliction has been mingled with loving kindness & tender mercies. I cannot so satisfactorily give you an account of the last precious days of his

life, as by referring to some notes taken of interesting events & conversations, soon after they occurred. His treasure, his heart, his conversation, were in heaven. I regret that it was not in my power to secure more of his thoughts & conversation on paper. Had all he said been written, it would make quite a book. He was very desirous that his children should lose no opportunity of improving their minds. His health failed so gradually, & much of the time he was so comfortable, that they were not detained from school a single day on his account. It was my delightful privilege to be his constant companion & principal nurse. Maria Jane slept in his room the last six months & was ready to render any needful assistance. This was a great relief to me, & my rest was seldom disturbed. Your little sister Isabella always drew back his curtains in the morning & waited on him with wash bowl & towels. His appetite was very good, & it was the first business of myself & your older sisters to prepare his breakfast, which was usually carried into his room by Martha Ann.

My first date commences May 18. I have some scattered notes written previously which I shall not copy. Mr. C. rode out in the horse carriage a short distance, returned much wearied & said he thought he should not attempt to ride out again. It was a labor instead of re-

lief.

Sabbath, June 17. I attended the morning native service. When I returned, I found Mr. C. felt lonely & depressed in spirits. He asked me to come & read some comforting portion of Scripture to him. I read the 16th of St. John. He said he felt desolate, he felt that he must soon part with all his friends on earth & go alone into eternity; & oh, what is it? what shall I see & know when the curtain drops? O for the presence of the Comforter.

Tuesday, June 19. Though Mr. C. was feeble, he wished to go up once more to the Depository. He said, when he put on his hat, that he thought it would be his last visit. He made a short call. Mr. Castle very kindly carried him up & down the stairs, & insisted on carrying him home.

Thursday, June 21. Mr. C. was very much oppressed for breath; the weather being warm, had to use a fan & keep the windows & doors open. He was apprehensive that his hour was near. He gave me his blessing, thanked me for all my attentions, & said, the Lord bless our dear, dear children, & succeed all your efforts in training them up in the right way. I feel more for you all than I can express. The Lord supply all your wants.

Saturday, June 30. Mr. C. coughed hard & raised discolored matter. Had a very uncomfortable day.

July 1. Sabbath day. Communion at the native church. I did not attend. Mr. C. felt poorly & was not able to read any.

Monday, July 2. Mr. C. raised blood. I gave him 16 drops of digitalis. He was feverish. I felt the need of a physician to consult with. I took care of him during the night. He slept better than I feared. In the morning his expectoration was light colored.

Wedn. July 4. Mr. C. desired me to read the 23d Psalm & the 11th chap. of Hebrews. Gave me his blessing & said, Oh, how he dreaded the dying struggle! As to the future safety of his soul, he had no concern; he could commit that to God.

Thursday he was a little more comfortable. He noticed that I felt depressed & inquired tenderly the cause. I could not conceal from him my fears that he was failing. He said, I must commit you to God, that is all I can do. — The U.S. ship of War arrived on the 4th. We are acquainted with Capt. Stribling, & made up our minds to request a call from his surgeon.

Friday, July 6. Mr. C. has had a diarrhea & some acute pain in the bowels. He has been very ill to day. He

gave me some advice about some temporal matters, & then said, the Lord bless you & direct you. He can do for you & our dear children all that I can desire. Mr. Clark called in the evening & spent an hour. I slept in his room. Gave him 25 drops of laudanum in an injection & two small powders of morphine.

(Saturday, 7th.) Mr. C. slept better than we feared & has been more free from pain to day. Capt. Stribling & his surgeon called at 4 P.M. Husband enjoyed the call very much & seemed to forget himself in the pleasure of meeting an old friend. He gave the Dr. a brief account of his complaint from early youth to the present time, & summed it all up by saying, to tell all about my ill health would make a long story, & I feel that I am approaching the end of my course. The Dr. recommended the free use of morphine. He considers him in the last stages of the disease, & expressed his regret that he could afford no permanent relief. Promised to call again.

Sabbath day. July 8. Communion of the mission church. Mr. C. was very comfortable all the forenoon. At 3 p.m. he was taken with pain in the bow-

els, yet wished me to attend the service. I gave him 26 drops of laudanum & a morphine powder & went out to hear the sermon. Just as it was closed, I was informed that he had been raising blood, & I immediately returned. The opiate, however, began to take effect & he became comfortable. This morning, at worship, we sung the hymn, "Sweet is the work, my God, my King". When I came into his room, he said, that was a sweet hymn & the children sang it very prettily: Sweet is the day of sacred rest & sweet will be the work of praising God forever. After the children had all gone to the chapel in the evening, he requested me to read the 119th Psalm, that sweet psalm, so full of goodness & truth. When I had read about the half of it, he said, that will do. Oh that my mind was filled with the precious word of God. His judgments, his precepts, his law, his commandments. Oh that I may relish them as I do the choicest food — as I relished the sardines which Mrs — sent me.

Tuesday, July 10. Dr. Wood has arrived from Kauai & called to see him. We were rejoiced to see his own physician again. He expects to spend several weeks at Honolulu.

Wednesday, July 11. Dr. Barrabino called again

this morning & spent an hour. I found that he was from Philadelphia, & that we had some common acquaintances to speak of. He said that nothing could be done for Mr. C. but to relieve his cough by opiates & keep him as quiet as possible.

Wedn. 11. Mr. C. had numerous calls, — coughs & expectorates much — diarrhea under check. Mr. & Mrs. Clark have most kindly sympathized in Mr. C's protracted illness. She has gone to day to visit Mr. Emerson's family, whose son John has a disease of the heart, & is failing fast. Mr. C. remarked to me to day, My friends think I am approaching my eternal home. As my grasp on earthly friends & earthly attachments is loosening, I want to become familiar with heaven. Dear God, dear Savior, be not far from me when trouble is near. He then requested me to read a part of the 8th Psalm. He repeated the 2d verse after me several times, & said, read this again to me when you see me depressed. This was Mr. Whitney's comforting text. O that the Lord would be with me in the last struggle. O that he would reach down his hand & lead me out of darkness. I want something to take hold upon. I repeated the beautiful verse of Dr. Watts, —

"O if my Lord would come & meet,
My soul would stretch her wings in haste,
Fly fearless thro' death's iron gate,
Nor feel the terror as she passed".

In the evening of the same day, he said, I have had many fears lest I should be left to dishonor God in the last distressing hour, but I begin now to hope that he will be better to me than my fears, & that at even time it shall be light.

Saturday, 14. Mrs Thurston called & expressed her satisfaction to find him so comfortable. He replied,- you see me now on the topmost surge, just where the billows are about to break.

Sabbath, July 15. Mr. C. was depressed in spirits & very restless — Could not sleep. He asked me to read the 51st Psalm, & said, that suits best to day. O that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day & night for my sins. — In the evening he said that Satan had been permitted to buffet him. The anguish of mind which he felt was so great, that he rose from his bed to walk the room, but he had so little strength, that I took him by the arm &

led him to his chair. After sitting an hour in mournful soliloquy, he said, the Lord rebuke him. I will return unto God my rock, unto God that performeth all things for me.

Monday. 16. He was very comfortable. I took advantage of the favorable time to remind him that Mr. Baldwin had written a very kind letter, & that he had requested him to send a message to him by the pen of some one in the family. After a little consideration, he said, Tell him I thank him for his abundant correspondence in past days. It has given me great delight to answer all the letters I have received from the brethren, but my work on earth is almost finished. As the shades of evening begin to gather around me, & the night of death is approaching, I feel that nothing on earth is worth living for, but to labor for God, & to do good to dying men. True, we need food & clothing, but we shall not want them long, & God has promised that we shall have them. Tell him that my heart is fixed, trusting in God. Give my love to Mrs Baldwin & the same to all the brethren & sisters at Lahainaluna. — This is the last letter composed by him. The

same day I asked him if he had any message to leave for our dear sons in America. He replied, Tell Warren the last effort I ever made to write, was to him, but my strength failed. [Three days after the arrival of the Montreal, he requested me to bring his portfolio, his pens & ink. He folded a sheet of paper & put the lines into it, but the little effort made threw him into a perspiration, his strength was exhausted, & he was obliged to lie down on the bed. After a season of rest, he said, I do not know what more to say to my sons, which has not already been said. They have been on my heart continually, & I have prayed without ceasing for them. I expect Evarts will become a minister & preach the gospel. What is your opinion, I asked, in regard to Warren's wish to return to the Islands? He replied, if you remain it might be well. The Lord direct in all things.

Tuesday, 17. Warren's birth-day. When it was mentioned to him, he said, I have thought of it. The Lord grant him wisdom. Mr. Hill knows my wishes in regard to him. Being near, he can better judge than I, whether it will be best for him to try to obtain an education. I wish to do all that I ought to assist him.

In the evening I read to him a part of the 4 & 5th chap-

ters of 1 Thessalonians. He said, the word of God is very precious to me.

(Wedn. 18.) Mr. Chamberlain suffers much from shortness of breath. He uses a fan day & night. The morphine (which all the physicians recommend him to take,) quiets his cough, but does not procure sweet sleep. To day he called me to him & embraced me, & said that he felt the hour of separation was drawing nigh. The Lord bless you & provide for all your wants, & bless our dear, dear children, & make them all children of his grace. This is all I can do for you now.

I read to him Watts's Saint's hope, or the resurrection, beginning with the 3d. verse, — "What sinners value, I resign". He repeated the four verses after me twice, & then attempted to sing, but said, I cannot recall the tune in which we used to sing it in Boston. This hymn expresses my feelings exactly. "This life's a dream, an empty show; yes, we spend our lives as a tale that is told; —

"But the bright world to which I go,
Hath joys substantial & sincere;
When shall I wake & find me there?"

Thursday, 19. Our daughters had an invitation, with other ladies, to visit the ship of War Ohio. I raised some objections. One was the feeble health of their father; but he said, Let them go, & get information. In the evening he wished

all his children to sit down in his room, & he listened with pleasure to the account given, of what they had seen & enjoyed. When they retired, he remarked, that he should be happy to live longer & see the improvement of his family, but added, Not my will, but thine be done.

Friday, 20. We heard of the death of John Emerson. He said, that dear boy visited me in General Meeting, & now he has arrived at heaven before me. O it is a great thing to die! How we should feel to see our dear Levi cold in death! (They were about the same age.)

Saturday, July 21. I was necessarily absent from his room a few hours. When I came in, he said, come, do sit down. This is the first time I have felt at home to day. Read me something out of the Bible, to enable me to get the victory over the last enemy. Read the 15th chap. of Corinthians. Yes, I know that flesh & blood cannot enter the kingdom of God. Lord, prepare me for the last conflict, & be better to me than my fears.

Sabbath day. 22. Dr. Wood called in the morning. He said to him, O how I long to have the last conflict short & easy, but I ought not to desire it to be according to my will. Not my will, but thine be done. I know of nothing more to do, that I have not done. I trust wholly in the

merits of Jesus Christ for salvation. In the evening one of his daughters asked, if she should read the verses which he had directed her to the concordance to find in the morning. Yes, my dear, do help your father to get the victory over the last enemy.

"Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, & afterwards receive me to glory. Whom have I in heaven but thee? & there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee. My flesh & my heart faileth; but God is the strength of my heart & my portion for ever." How sweet, how precious are they for me. O for faith.

Monday, July 23. After General Meeting we had our house painted outside, & the girls' chambers had been painted & papered. He had more than once before his strength failed, expressed a wish to take a look at them, but I had not found it convenient to gratify this desire. This morning I engaged Naai (the man who painted the house, a member of the church,) to call at 9 o'clock & carry my husband up stairs. When he took him up in his arms, which he did with as much ease as if he were a little child, Mr. C. said to him, This will be

my last visit. He had not been up stairs since the 1st of Jan^y. He made a short call in Martha Ann's & Maria Jane's rooms, & then passed on to his business room. Now, said he, let me sit down once more at my desk. After making several remarks about things which came to notice, he bowed down his head on his desk & worshipped the Lord. "O Lord, remember me in thy mercy. Help me to resign up every thing I have on earth into thy hands. O prepare me for my departure from time to eternity. Give me an easy, peaceful dismission. Bless my dear wife, be her stay & support. Bless my family, & provide for them. Bless my successors. Enable all to glorify thy name for Christ's sake. Amen."

Evening. He requested me to read the Savior's last prayer, & said, I long for immortality. O that I could fall asleep & never know any thing more of pain & death. 'When shall I wake & find me there?'

Tuesday, 24. I spent the whole forenoon in his room. He has suffered much in his mind on account of taking morphine to mitigate his cough. He prayed that the Lord would direct in regard to this thing, & if it was not wrong that he would relieve his mind from all uneasiness in regard to it. He shaved himself, & when he had

finished, said, there, I have done it once more, & perhaps for the last time. He sat in his chair while his bed was being made.

He desired me to read some promises in the 43d chap. of Isaiah. "But now, saith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob, & he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by my name, thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee, & through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest thro the fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Savior. Chap. 44: 22. I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgression, & as a cloud, thy sins; return unto me, for I have redeemed thee". He said, mark those precious promises. They may be of great help to me when my soul is in trouble. I read one more. Chap. 50. v. 10. "Who is there among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servants, that walketh in darkness & hath no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord, & stay upon his God". He said, There is my trust, & there will I rest. Mark that verse & regard it as my dying testimony.

Wedn. 25. Mrs Dole dined with us. After dinner, Kekauonohi, the only remaining high chief, except the

King, who was on the ground when he arrived, called to see him. He was very much affected when she came in, & wept. When he became composed, he asked, how many of the numerous chiefs who were living here when he arrived, were now alive. She replied, I only & the King. He continued, Most ardently have I desired your salvation. Much labor have the early missionaries, Mr. Bingham, Whitney, Richards & all of us bestowed upon you. God has come very near & has smitten you. He has taken your husband & your son Leleiohoku. His voice to you is, repent, prepare to meet your God.

Evening. Mr. C. has taken the influenza: his head is quite disordered.

Thursday. 26. Mr. C. is worse — his breathing laborious, appetite is failing, expectoration copious, & to day he has had profuse perspiration. I watched him with solicitude all the forenoon. At 2½ p.m. I felt some alarm, & called in Mr. & Mrs. Clark. He had quite an ill turn, but told us he thought he was not dying. He asked us all to pray for him, that he might not need watchers, that his faith & patience might hold out to the end, & if it was the will of God, that he might die in peace, without

protracted suffering. I sent for Dr. Wood, who candidly informed him that he was failing, but he did not expect his dissolution would take place immediately. I spent the night in his room. Fanned him till 11 o'clock. He slept more than I expected, but had profuse perspiration in the night.

Friday. July 27. Mr. Cooke called in to shave him, but he felt too unwell to have it done. He however walked to the settee, & rested there till his bed was made. I stepped out a minute & left him with Mr. Castle. He sent for me in haste. When I came in I found his mind a little wandering, but it soon recovered its balance. His expectoration was dark, heavy matter, & the circulation at the extremities was sluggish. Bottles of hot water were applied. He was much in prayer during the day. He requested me to take his spectacles & Bible & put them away, as he should not use them any more. I read over some of the great & precious promises previously marked to support him while passing over Jordan. I also read the 5th chap. of Romans. Mrs Parker came in this P.M. & sat two hours with him while I lay down to rest. He insisted upon my going up stairs that night, saying, you must take care of your health. Maria Jane can stay with me. I am of little consequence. My work is done. Every thing devolves upon you.

I feel more for you than I can express. The Lord bless you.

Saturday. 28. I rose at 3 A. M. He said he had rested some. I took a towel & wiped the perspiration from his face & neck & fanned him awhile. I went into the kitchen to attend to domestic concerns early, that I might be at liberty to spend the day with him. About daylight he rose from his bed & walked to his chair, & had a movement of the bowels. (It was a perfectly healthy one, but he wished me to notice the drops of sweat on his face & forehead, & said, it would be his last. He said he was very poorly, & that he would not take anything for breakfast, but a little thin arrowroot, without milk. His appetite was all gone, — he only took this to sustain sinking nature. After breakfast Mr. Cooke came in & offered to shave him, but he said, I am very poorly, I am very short of breath. Mr. Cooke said he hoped he would be better, & that he would call in to do it in the afternoon. I did not dare to express to Mr. C. the forebodings of my sad heart. He rose to go out but he had not reached the outer door when Mr. Chamberlain coughed, & I perceived that he had raised fresh blood. I called him back & sent for Mr. Castle, who wrote a note for Dr. W. He continued to raise blood every time he coughed. We gave him 12 drops of the

sulphate of copper. He raised about half a pint during the day. Towards evening, what he raised became mixed & of a lighter color. Mrs. Thurston spent the day with us. He required to be constantly fanned. We had many calls. He gave his hand to all that came in, but did not attempt to converse much. He seemed to be much in prayer. At noon he took a little chicken broth. Mr. Dole & Miss Smith came down to spend the night. The Dr. called again in the evening, & told him he had gathered a little strength since morning, & expressed his opinion that he would live through the night. He said, I hoped you would be able to make a more cheering report. I long to go, but the Lord's time is the best time. I sat by him till two in the morning. He slept considerable, sweat profusely, & required the constant use of the fan. At 2 he urged me to go & take some rest, & let Mr. Dole come down, which I consented to do.

Sabbath. July 29. The last eventful day had come. When I came down in the morning, he pressed my hand tenderly; & showed me with evident satisfaction the blood settling round his nails. I renewed the bottles of hot water to his feet. He took a few tea spoonfuls of broth for breakfast but said nothing. I remarked to one who came in to inquire for

him that he coughed & raised but little. He replied, when I do, that will be my end. Some time after, he made an effort to cough, & raised a quantity of matter, as though it might have been the discharge of an ulcer. The Dr. called about 8 A.M. He gave a look of recognition to all who came in, but did not speak. Mr. Cooke & Mr. Castle stood by the bedside. Mr. Clark came in & read some appropriate portions of scripture, which he seemed to hear, but he spoke not. As he seemed a little more comfortable, Mr. Clark & Castle went to attend to their respective duties. The Dr. Miss Smith, Mrs. Clark, Mrs. Thurston, Mrs. Parker, Mrs. Richards & our own family stood round him. I several times took his hand, & he pressed mine. I asked, do you know me? He said, yes, I do, & I know all the friends that are about me. About ½ past 9 o'clock he appeared to be very uneasy, coughed slightly, groaned — whether it was caused by shortness of breath or mental distress, I could not tell. He desired to be raised up. He beckoned me to come to him, embraced & kissed me most affectionately, & said, Very pleasantly have we lived together for 21 years. We must now separate. I commit you to the care of the Lord. Trust in him. He will provide for you & our dear children. He next called (absent) Maria Jane by name, & bade her good bye. He embraced Martha Ann, calling her name, said, Good bye. (absent)

James, throwing his arms around his neck, farewell. Levi, namesake, be a good boy & love your mother; farewell. Isabella, our youngest, extending his arms, (recollecting the one we buried in infancy, he said, our flower was cut off in the bud & withered like the grass;) Isabella, be a good girl & honor your mother. (He kissed each one at the close of the sentence addressed to us. — Dr. Wood was standing at the foot of the bed. Extending his hand to him, with a great effort, he said, Farewell Doctor. Thank you for all your care for me. The Lord bless you in your basket & your store, preserve you from the love of the world, & grant you an abundant entrance into his everlasting kingdom. Then he extended both hands to friends standing near by; he said, farewell. Sinking back on his pillow, the Dr. felt his pulse. He said, I fear the struggle will be protracted. The Dr. replied, it will not be long, Mr. Chamberlain. I sent for Mr. Castle, & Mrs. Clark sent for her husband, who dismissed the congregation, & came in, with Messrs. Andrews & Armstrong & several of the chiefs. He gave his hand to the brethren, bowed to the chiefs, but as though he would ex-

press his love for a native man of real worth, he lifted up his face & kissed John Ti. He then desired that the bottles should be removed, & said, there is no use to try to keep a dead man alive. He drew up his feet in the bed, turned over a little on his left side, & breathed gently as an infant going to sleep. I saw his lips move, & putting my ear close to his mouth, heard him say, "Into thy hand I commit my spirit." Without a struggle or a groan, at ½ past 11, he entered into his everlasting rest. We hardly knew when he ceased to breathe. He had always feared the last struggle, but God was better to him than his fears, & granted him an easy departure. Never have I seen a more lovely countenance than was his, as he lay in his last sleep. A peaceful smile rested on his lips & not a wrinkle in his forehead. The expression of his face, so free from pain & care, seemed to say, I have at last gotten the victory through the blood of the Lamb.

Mr. Chamberlain had previously requested that there should be an examination of his case after his decease, which Dr. W. thought it expedient to attend to the evening of the same day that he died, & was assisted by Drs. Hofman & Lothrop. In Dr. W's opinion & judgment, both Mr. C. & myself had the greatest confi-

dence, & it was by his advice that the funeral was appointed to take place on Monday, July 30, at ½ past 3 P.M. A hymn was sung & a prayer offered at the house by Mr. Lowell Smith. The procession moved to the large stone church. Mr. Bishop & Mrs. Richards, of Mr. Chamberlain's reinforcement, & Mr. & Mrs. Clark, Mr. & Mrs. Andrews, & Mrs. Judd, of mine, walked with the mourners. The other families followed according to their respective reinforcements. The remains of our dear departed friend was laid in the great aisle before the pulpit. Mr. Bishop commenced the exercises by reading the 642d hymn, Church Psalmody — 'How happy are the souls above'. First prayer by Rev. L. Andrews. Mr. Clark preached an excellent sermon from the text, "But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear to myself, that I may finish my course," &c. Mr. Armstrong made a short address to the natives. Last prayer by Rev. Mr. Taylor. Prayer at the grave by Mr. Emerson. You will doubtless be interested to hear Dr. Wood's statement of Mr. C's case, which he was kind enough to give me in writing. "The history of Mr.

C's disease previously to Jan.y last, which had been protracted through a series of years, had led both him & his physicians into the belief that his case was not one of strongly marked phthisis, although from its tendency that way, there have always been grounds for the apprehension that his disease would ultimately result in this. The last six months his symptoms have been more strongly marked, & have not differed from those usually noticed in the latter stages of pulmonary consumption. Nor did his lungs, after death, exhibit any ~~marked~~ morbid changes materially different from those always found in cases of tubercular phthisis. The adhesions perhaps were unusual in extent & firmness. The upper lobes were firmly adherent at the summit, presenting throughout continuous rugged excavations, with not a vestige of healthy lung remaining. The right lung adhered at every point. The middle or inferior portions (hepatized) presenting here & there, minute, hard tubercles. These appeared to be less numerous than is usual in similar cases. The middle & inferior portions on the left side, nearly healthy — not tubercular. The quantity of fluid within the pericardium, indicated previous inflammation of that membrane. Otherwise the

heart's blood vessels appeared to be natural. From the healthy action of the bowels previously to his decease, it was presumed that the disease had not extended to those parts, & the examination was not extended beyond the chest."

And now, my dear sons, I have almost filled the 10th page, & have not written half as much as I could wish. You will very naturally wish to know what are my plans & purposes for the future. My lamented friend & counsellor, your dear father, directed me to ask advice of the Board. At present, my mind does not turn from this country, but I shall do all in my power to carry out your father's will, which ever was his, that we should give our children the best education in our power.

Most affectionately, Your mother,
(signed) Maria P. Chamberlain.

I shall write again soon. All the children send love.

Copy of Mrs. Levi Chamberlain's
letter to her sons.

Account of Mrs. Chamberlain's
last sickness & death

Rec'd November, 1849.

Mr. Prescott
Please enter with
R. A. above this rec'd.

M. C.

ABC 19.1 v.15

42. Last business thoughts of Levi Chamberlain; 1850
43. Chamberlain, Mrs. Maria A.L. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 3 Nov. 1849
44. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 Aug. 1850

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Some last business thoughts, penciled by Mr Chamberlain in his sick room during the last General Meeting, and found in his portfolio after his decease.

To the Sandwich Island Mission

Dear Brethren,

I think it incum-
bent on me to say, in case the Depository is given up,
and our present mode of receiving supplies is changed, that
you abandon a certain method for one upon which
we have had no experience. Heretofore the Agents have
ordered a general assortment of goods, staple articles and such
as are wanted from year to year, which they have held
in depo for calls. the prices have been reasonable and based
on a principle which was held to be in coincidence with
the sum granted by the Board as our salary. — The prin-
ciple was adopted many years ago, and when the salary
system went into effect the principle of marking goods
was considered just for that system and has in the main
existed as the rule. — The principle was calculated to
give the Depository a small advantage in order event-
ually to afford the department a Stock in Trade, which
every Mercantile Establishment needs. This has been very
fully explained to the Board Sec.d their full approbation.

In saying, in case the Depository is given up, the Mission abandon a certain mode of receiving supplies for one which needs the advantage of experience, I do not mean to intimate that the agents proposing to supply you in the new way are not men of experience in mercantile affairs and capable of managing an Agency. You will readily admit that the New Plan is one in which none of us has experience. — the old we have tried for more than ~~half~~ quarter of a century and we have found it to work as well as any System which we could have devised, or at least I do not know of a better. — But, it is urged, we have come to a Crisis, and a change is called for. It is not my object to go into an argument in respect to the times and seasons which the Great Head of the Church has in his own power. I wish simply to state my views in regard to an arrangement for the permanent supply of the Mission (and here I mean those Members especially of it, that may continue their connection with the Board. It is said they are to be supplied as heretofore — essentially both as to price & Manner. — But it may be worth our while to enquire into the detail

of the business and see if it can be done. The offer implies that we are to have the kind of goods & the full share of them and this at the time we want them or at least as near that time as we have them now. This, so far as I see, is an engagement on the part of the Agent to keep always on hand a supply of such goods as we want, or, at least, to the extent they do now, and to furnish us cash at our call. — Where do these brethren intend to keep this Depository? Surely it must be a different place from that into which they admit general customers — and there must be two stocks of goods, and the one for general trade must not be allowed to infringe the claims of missionary customers. Two establishments imply an adequate agency both in numbers & skill to perform the work which is to be done. Ask the present Agency the number required to do the business as now conducted. Two efficient men are doubtless required, without native aid. But the number required to do the entire business of an establishment such as is contemplated need be no matter of inquiry on the part of the Mission provided each man received his

ploton in due season & in a satisfactory manner. But be-
fore he commit himself it would be well to make inquiry
and not only inquire but look at the thing in itself.
Can two stores be sustained — or rather can these Agents
hold at the disposal of the Mission — or for the selection
of the Missionaries, a stock of goods essentially like
that to which we as a Mission have had access for so
many years? It seems to me they cannot and that it
would be unreasonable for the mission to expect it of them.
If they had stock enough for the purpose, it would be
impracticable to keep a missionary stock entire. It
would be impossible to keep from one days of general
customers the knowledge of what the other store
contained and it would not be easy as now to
keep choice articles for those who ought to have
them — The inducements & the reasons for giving
accommodations &c. would make withholding a thing al-
most impossible: So the missionary stock would be
impaired. — But suppose the stock could be kept
unimpaired. Would it not be too much against the

interests of the concern to accumulate a Stock of Missionary goods as is now the case and has been our policy? A plan which should include all this, unless backed by a large capital, would be a failure. — It is clear to my mind that these merchants will not succeed unless they should have more unity of method than the keeping of two stores would give them. No matter to be sure how many stores, nor on how many islands kept, provided they had the capital for it; but as they will have no such capital until earned, they must begin on a moderate scale. And the brethren of the Mission must have a full comprehension of the manner in which they can be supplied at the beginning & in the progress of years. — The plan [i.e. to fulfill the promise] should be one that shall give each Missionary as good a chance to get what he wants as he has now. If it is not such a plan he should know it at the outset, and I think, if my previous remarks have been comprehended, I have shown that without a pretty large Capital, no such plan can in fact exist, whatever may be the theory.

I do not say these merchants, if furnished by the

Board with an adequate capital could not sustain two stores. A new house must in that case be erected in the business part of the town. How economically a store might be erected I cannot tell; but I should say the firm ought to have at least £5000 for the purpose. The Buildings of course will not avail for a stock in trade: our traders will need that over & above the buildings. & it should not be an ephemeral affair — the use of £5000 for twelve months — The use of this however with some £10,000 more permanent capital might strengthen them to bear the burdens & risks of business — But even with this it would not be business like to keep two stores one exclusively for Missionaries.

The simplest plan and the only one which the mission should entertain as the practicable one is the following.

If the Depository conducted according to its present plan is given up let the Agents engage to supply the wants of the missionaries in the best manner they can without a Depository — in other words to supply them

from their Store at an advance or prices on which they can agree. They may agree to furnish them at from 20 to 25 per cent on the Invoice. It is my belief that a better proposition cannot be carried out, unless the Merchants have capital enough to keep a large Stock on hand,

Dr Anderson,

I have thought you might ~~you might~~ take an interest in looking at the last business effort of my dear departed husband, even though it is traced in pencil lines. It was not read in the General Meeting, as the proposed Change in the Depository was voted for by something less than half of the brethren.

Mr Levi Chamberlain's
Last Business Thoughts

Rec.d April 20. 1850.

Ackd. Jan. 21/51.

If men will not serve the cause in the capacity of disinterestedness in which they professed at the commencement of their work to devote themselves, what amount of reliance can we place on new professions and those in relation to things in which they lack experience as fully as in the first case.

Mr Cooke does not in deed say that he will not serve the cause disinterestedly. He says he will serve it more disinterestedly: He will support himself independently of the Board. — But his saying he will do this places him out of the direction of the mission. He will not serve the mission unless he can do it for wages. or if he serve collaterally, he will have his support from that collateral source.

Business
Choice of Moderator & Scribe.
Reception of new missionaries
Committee of overtures.
Report of Standing Committees
Report of Stations.
Committee to write a Gen'l letter.
General Letter of the Board to the Mission.
Its various topices.
Division of the Mission into & Subdivisions
Return of Missionaries,
Permanent residence at the islands &
acceptance of the Board's offer of houses &c
Change in regard to carrying on the
Bindery & Printing operations.
Depository
Location.

Let each missionary say what sum he will accept either from the Board or the people or from both, being allowed at the same time his house, land & such portion of the herd as the Mission shall decide upon, enjoying ~~at the same time~~ also the same advantages as now, of the Depository, Printing, Binding & Medical Departments. It being understood that repairs of houses and all such ~~things~~ causes of expense as are now provided ~~as provision is not made~~, for by special grant will devolve upon the missionary himself. The proposition is to be made with the understanding that the missionary withdraws from the Board & relinquishes all the advantages which as a missionary of the Board he would enjoy.

Proposition.

The mission assume the responsibility of carrying on the work at the islands aided by the assistance which the Board can be induced to afford, accepting the offer which they have already made of ~~the Boards~~ their present right in lands, houses, herds &c.

This property shall be accepted by the mission to be held & owned as a Common or joint stock for the purpose of carrying on the work, (in the ownership of ~~this property~~ which each missionary to have an equable right or share and right of direction.) Should this property prove more than sufficient to meet the wants of the families & the current objects of the mission, the surplus shall be divided among the families in proportion to the adults & children which according to our present system would draw support from the Board.

Honolulu Nov 3rd 1849

My Dear Mrs Anderson,

Your valued favor dated Octr 14/48, was received March 11th, together with one written by our son Evarts to yourself, soon after his entering college. The Lealand came in on Sabbath morning and we were most agreeably surprised after service at the chapel to hear that Dr and Mrs Wetmore had arrived and had walked home with Mr Castle. As Mr Chamberlain was still confined to his bed from the attack of hemorrhage he had in the early part of Jan'y, we at once claimed the privilege of entertaining the newly arrived missionaries at our house. – On Monday the mail was received – My husband was able to read the letters, which, he was not permitted to do by the arrival of the Auckland.

My soul magnifies the Lord for the good news of the hopeful conversion of Evarts, and that his Father was allowed to participate in it.

If you have received my full letter written in Feby or March & forwarded by way of San Francisco, you will have some idea of the critical state of health he was then in. I wrote again in August by way of California, to be sent on the steamers, to Warren & Evarts, a particular account of the death of their excellent Father. It was enclosed in a letter to Mr Hill and left open for the perusal of his and your family.

You expressed a hope that he might long be spared as a blessing to his family & the world. Alas! three months already has the green grass grown over his grave! I feel my loss more and more.

Mr Anderson & Thurston is now with us, have very arrived safely from his tour to California to visit his parents. His Cousin Warren Goodale, is expected daily. Sorry we are to be parting with the Missionaries, but we are glad to have them with us, has invited us home.

He was an excellent counsellor, he was one of the best of men. For two month after his decease I could only give thanks that the Lord had dealt so mercifully with him. O it was a great mercy that he was permitted to die at home, surrounded by his beloved family and friends, and that in the last dreaded conflict he had Peace. On the Sabbath he entered upon his everlasting rest, his mind was tranquil We asked him no questions as his breathing was difficult & we had no need of further testimony from his lips; so frequently had he expressed his utter renunciation of self, & his entire dependance on the merits of Jesus Christ for salvation.

The inscription he wrote for his tomb expresses his dying trust I regret that I did not request to have the words engraven in the native language below the English thus (This will probably come to late to have it done)

---

I am enjoying excellent health, and usually appear cheerful. It is only when my children are all at school or are all in bed, and the pages penned by the departed are before me, that my tears fall like showers of rain. Then I have whispered in the sadness of my heart, Yes he is gone, —

My dear companion's gone,
And I am left to weep alone.

It is three months since he was taken from us and the time seems more than double that length. Already have I experienced some of the trials of widow hood. Though I have a nice home, things will

Miss Richards is spending her last week at our house, also Mrs Ogden who has come to assist her in making preparations for the voyage. I hope to be able to write to Miss Stiles. If I should not, remember me to her

get out of repair. Adobie walls will fall down — pump fails, must be be taken up — a well bucked provided No mechanics — All gone to California. Every body is prepsed with his own business. I am very thankful that I have sons and daughters. What should I do without them. Whale ships come in — the men which they have taken on board from the state's prison & houses of correction refuse to do duty. They must have hands to help They offer a dollar a day to those whom we previously paid a dollar per week. With such an inducement it is not strange that they should forsake us. We have only one little native woman is a helper. She is about 45 years old and has lived with us sixteen years.

When I wrote to you in the Spring, I thought I should be willing under favorable circumstances, to send the three eldest children home and keep the two youngest with me at the islands. I have recently been giving the subject a serious consideration, and fear it would prove a dangerous experiment, to cast two daughters between the ages of 17 & 19 and a son of 15 in all the buoyancy of youth, into a vain & deceitful world, without parental care. I have no doubt that if I remain I can do good, but the evil that might come upon the older children would, I fear, more than balance it. The date, Nov 3d reminds me that 22 years have rapidly passed away since I sailed for this, my island home. I have seen the Mission in its meridian glory, but it is changed, oh how changed! Ministers of the gospel ministers of state and dispasers of the soil. One missionary is Editor of the Gov'mt paper. One, with the aid and counte

This sheet is part of a letter, but it is not worth copying. Please commit it to the flames. The Montreal is expected to sail the 10 inst. Mrs Richards & two daughters Mr Davis & two daughters Mr Clarke's eldest son & Mr Hitchcock's & Mr Holmes take passage in her for the U. S.

nance of the Agents, has built a stone store in the business part of the town, and stands behind the counter retailing good. This new establishment goes under the name of Amer, Hall & Dimond; Tho' the former is in California & the latter has built the house & the third person makes the purchases at auctions.

Our last General Meeting was not one of very pleasant remembrance. Mr C remarked after being informed of the discussion of the house on a particular subject, "I am bewildered; know nothing at all; my wisdom is folly. If it is right for missionaries to engage in mercantile business, I have been wrong, and have been going wrong all my days." I am very sure however, that he never felt any regret on account of having spent the greater part of his life in disinterested acts of benevolence.

I have thought, that considering I have for so many years been allied with the secular department and can not observe it with the same indifference that other ladies do; my husband being taken from me, his ardent desire to have his children placed in the best ~~place~~ situation to cultivate their intellects; their having arrived at the age to appreciate such advantages; that I ought to return with them to my native land.

I hope your good husband has recovered his health and that he will favor me with a word of counsel. Mr C. left me entirely free to remain or return as seemed to be the will of God. Look up", he would frequently say. "The Lord bless you and direct your steps."

I do wish Dr A would visit this Mission. You will hear strange reports concerning us and will need to be cautious in asserting "it is false" as my husband formerly did. Far be it from me to prove an accuser of the brethren. Messers Castle & Cooke are conscientious & upright men, but they do lack Mr Chamberlain's good judgment.

Very affectionately Yours M. P. C.

You will regard what I write as private. Our living is not dear nor well. He does not come at Mr Pratt's invitation. He is writing to Mr A of his grievances & his good wife is writing to her friends. Mr A may see these letters & do as he pleases with them. I know not how to spare this people & yet I know that there is danger of my being ruined if I do not.

Honolulu, August 27 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Very dear Sir,

It is one year & almost a month since the decease of my excellent husband, and I have not till now, seen the time when I could take my pen to write you. The unpleasant situation into which we were thrown the 25 of Aug 149. by the French Consul & Admiral, made me glad to avail myself of the company & protection of a son of Dea. Goodale, a pious young man, whose influence in the family has thus far, been uniformly good & whose deportment has given much satisfaction.

After my daughters embarked for the U.S. I took under my charge two little orphan girls for the space of three months. Since then I have generally had three or four boarders besides my own family. Having thus increased my domestic labours without multiplying my domestic aid, I am necessarily deprived of the pleasure of much correspondence with absent friends.

Our house is large and situated in a dusty place and requires much labour to keep it in order. I mention these minute particulars as the reason why I have not yet examined many of my husband's papers, and my object in addressing you now is, to inquire, what ought to be done with them. His notations of the private exercises of his mind, conflict with the adversary of souls, distressing doubts, desponding fears, are very numerous.—Some of his journals are marked "For the inspection of no eye but my own"

I found one journal dated in 1814 & 15, and several papers dated previous to that time but I have not given any of them as thorough a perusal as I wish to do.

I have a brief account of his parentage and birth & a few

incidents of his early life. His letters from China, his journals and meditations at sea, would make something of a volumn without once referring to his numerous letters. Your opinion upon this subject I should appreciate. I know he set very little value upon any thing he wrote, and often did I hear him say he felt ashamed of his meagre letters. He left 25 vols of 'Minutes', as he called them. or daily occurrences of events in the early course of the mission, besides his private papers. I once heard him say the Board might wish some of them for reference.

If ever any public use should be made of these papers I wish it might be done in your days and in mine. I think, I know better what should be suppressed than any other individual, and I know of no other person who is better acquainted with his worth of character than yourself.

If I should be taken suddenly & seriously ill, the thoughts of these papers would be a heavy burden on my mind, & I should perhaps have many of them destroyed. I cannot feel that my work is done till I have had something done with them.

My health at present, is very good except that I am occasionally subject to severe headaches. My mother died at the age of 37. Three of my mothers sisters died of apoplexy. I am rather inclined to corpulence, tho' I weigh ten pounds less than I did before my husband's death, and the exercise I daily take & my active habits, are no doubt, the best preservatives of my health. — Mr Chamberlain felt much solicitude lest the disease of my mother's family should attack me, and he often feared that I might be taken first. — My father is upward of 90 and was in tolerable health when I last heard from him. I am in my 47th year, and my general expectation is, that I may live long; still I would be on the watch, and keep my heart & house in order that I may be ready to go when 'ere the summons comes.

I sometimes think it would be pleasant to make a visit once more to the land of my birth, but without a sufficient motive I would not wish to incur the expense. I do want to know what my duty is, in regard my husband's papers. (Mr Chubbuck came) He was no ordinary Christian. He was more of Bunyan's & Brainard's stamp than most men of modern times. He did all things with prayer. I never knew a person who prayed & read the Bible so much. He had a mantle of charity to cover every ones faults but his own. So constantly was he looking at the holy & perfect law of God, that he saw nothing but deformity & imperfection in himself. A single mistake in his writing or an error in computation, caused him more regret & dissatisfaction with himself, than many feel for the sins of a whole year.

Never did he grieve me during the 20 years of our married life except in his severe self censures & tho' he often, often, & even on his death bed begged my forgiveness, yet he would add, I cannot be satisfied with imperfection

When he was not oppressed with the evil of his own heart, or overwhelmed with a sense of his responsibilities, he would mourn for the misery which sin had brought into our world. Occasionally he would forget these mournful subjects & seemed to enjoy much happiness in the retired social circle of his own family. But even there, he was ever labouring for the improvement of his children; striving to stimulate them to a love of learning, urging them to dig for knowledge as for hidden treasure. Never did I see a person who had a higher estimate of a well cultivated intellect & often have I heard him say, If he was envious of any earthly attainment it was this.

His was a most laborious & self denying life, but he experienced the fulfilment of the promise; "He shall call upon me, & I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, & will deliver him & will honor him. He shall be satisfied with life & I will shew him my salvation."

And now let me thank you for your very kind & consoling letter of

of Nov 24/49, of which I received a duplicate by way of Cape Horn.
In yours, you say "You cannot & do not mourn for him as those who have no hope." No. Nor can I wish him back to share with me the toils and ills of life. Nor dare I comfort myself as many do with the thought of speedy reunion in that better world. Such is not my solace. I do rejoice that he is & will be perfectly blessed in the full enjoyment of his God to all eternity, but I am in every thing so inferior to him that I dare not dwell upon the thought of meeting in that bright world. May I at last find a place at the Saviour's feet, to sing "Unto Him who hath loved & washed me in his own blood &c," and I shall be satisfied.

Mr. M. P. Chamberlain
Friendship, Aug. 27, 1850
O Rev. Dr. 5, 1850
Rec'd. Brain
Jan. 19.
Ans. Jan. 21/51.

Rufus Anderson D.D.
Missionary House
Pembroke St.
Boston Mass.
U. S. A.

FRANCES LOCKE
NOV 20 1950

Again let me with tears of gratitude, acknowledge your kindness and fatherly care of my dear children. I have only one child who has ever expressed a desire to me, to be a missionary, that is Martha Ann. "The Lord direct in all things." The Lord choose for my children their heritage. For myself I stay or go at his command. Should one of my daughters be called in the Providence of God to China, I should be inclined to share in the early trials of her Missionary life.
Please write & advise me. — I shall expect Warren soon. We need stable Christians here much.

With great respect & much love to your family,
I am very truly & affectionately Yours
M. P. Chamberlain

ABC 19.1 v.15

45. Fragment; Mrs. M. Chamberlain; A.L. to H. Hill; Sept. 1850
46. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L.to R. Anderson; 20 Oct. 1851
47. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 14 Nov. 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

45 Sept. 7. 1850.

I regret that I made a misstatement in my last letter dated in May & sent in an envelop with Mr Castle's. It was in respect to large tracts of land obtained by missionaries & ex missionaries. I feared the correctness of the report, and having an opportunity to inquire of Mr Lee, one of the land commission; he informed me that only Mr Armstrong, had to his knowledge, a few more than 1,000 acres (please draw the pen over thousands) & correct the statement if it has been circulated. Mr Gulick & sons have something less than a thousand Mr Emerson has made application for a large tract but has not yet obtained it.

Never since my residence at the islands have we had more need to exercise "fervent Charity among ourselves."

I had the great satisfaction of receiving a letter from each of my absent children the 10th inst. and of hearing of the safe arrival of my daughters and of their happy meeting with their brothers at your house & at Dr A's. I desire that thanksgiving & praise may be deeply inscribed on my heart. The Lord does indeed provide. I feel, tho' parted from him, that the Lord still blesses me in answer to my husbands prayers. He was a most devoted Christian.

With love to your family, I am very truly Yours

M. P. C.

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain

Sept. 7. 1850.

0

~~Cable & Griffin~~

~~Dec. 19.~~

Tracts of land bounded

Henry Hill Esquire

Honolulu October 20 1851.

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

You have had every reason ere this, to expect an answer from me, to yours of Jan 21st, which came to hand just before the assembling of the Annual Meeting.

As my time is limited, I shall proceed at once to give my reasons for no so doing

First, my husband never expected me to pass his papers out of my hands without knowing their contents. He was a peculiar man, & wrote some very peculiar things & I have not yet found time to examine one half of them.

Second, My two oldest sons object to having a published Memoir.

Third, the subject was proposed by myself, and you may wish to do it more out of courtesy to me than from a conviction of its merits or a prospect of its usefulness.

I think, quite naturally, that Mr Chamberlain was a rare man, but, you are beyond measure pressed with cares, and were we to know all about the Lord's hidden servants, of rare piety & disinterested benevolence, were their Memoirs all to be written "the world itself would hardly contain all the books that might be made.

If it is still your candid opinion that I should send on the papers I will do so, for I hope soon to give my attention to inspecting them & I assure you of my entire confidence in the

judgment of yourself & Mr Hill. — Do the Minutes or Memoranda of the early years of the Mission belong to the Missionary Rooms or to the archives of the S.I. mission? Please write me again your views on the subject.

I have the unspeakable happiness of hearing often from my absent children, & the conviction that I am executing the will, and carrying out the most cherished wish of their Fathers heart, compensates me for the sacrifice I have made of their society.

I have no words to express the gratitude I feel to you & to your most excellent wife, for the kind interest you have taken in my children.

I feel some disappointment in the probability that Evarts will not decide to engage in the ministerial profession, but would never urge a son into the sacred calling, contrary to his own convictions of duty. My impression is, that his temperament, character, qualifications, all fit him for a man of business at Honolulu, where he will rarely be free from excitement and if of a truly Christian spirit, will have a wide field for doing good. We need active Christians, men of tallents besides ministers.

I have regretted exceedingly that our weekly, social prayer Meeting has gone down. If Evarts were here & a few more kindred minds, I should hope to have it revived at our house, where it was held weekly during my husbands whole life.

Warren is at Wailua keeping batchelar's hall, certainly not in the sphere where he is qualified to do the most good; but having a wish to try agricultural employment, that was the best place that could get for him. His prospects at present, are any thing but flattering. I trust if he has not got into the right place & employment, that the Lord will direct him to decide what he ought to do.

There is one question more I wish to ask before I close. It is in regard to the house in which I live, which was built by my husband for the Depo?. If I remain & my children make the islands their home, are we not entitled to the house & premises as much as any other family are to theirs? It is true the house is a good one (not fashionable) and places me in rather an enviable position, but I shall never say as did one I have got a house thank God, for which I am not indebted to the A.B.C.F.M. I have much more I wish write on this subject, but as my thoughts are not worth a place in a file of your public papers, I forbear. Hope soon to write fully & freely to Mrs A. who will I trust, consign them to the flames.

By the Whale ship China Capt Reynard which sailed last week, I sent her a China box, the contents are for my daughters. Desiring affectionate Regards to your own & to Mr Hill's family, I am

Moste truly & gratefully Yours
M. P. Chamberlain

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain

Honolulu, Oct. 20, 1851.

Recd Jan. 3, 1852.

Ans'd to the Castle,
March 28/52.

Pub. Cat.

Union

Sophia Anderson Esq.
Missionary House
Boston

Postscript.

As I do not wish to send any blank paper I will add few words more. Though I have lost 14 lbs in weight since Mr C's death my health is very good, & am as cheerful & contented as could be expected in my circumstances. Mrs Clark's health is not as good as mine; she is very fleshy & has other troubles peculiar to our period of life, from which I am exempt.

The latest letters from the girls were dated at Roxbury the last of July. Warren has received one from H. M. Hill, ten days later. He has been spending a week at home, & is trying to find some profitable employment. - I do feel thankful that he is so fully established in Christian principals & in piety; & his influence over his younger brothers, I trust, will prove most beneficial. They are favored as he was not, in a mothers care & training, but the Lord has taken care of the absent ones & praised be his name, for the fulfilment of his promise, "The Lord will take me up!" Isabella, is a dear child - How desolate I should be without her? Please remember me affectionately to Deacon Proctor & family. I have a good letter to acknowledge from him If I had not so much domestic care, I would write more. M P C

5

to serve the Lord he had better not come to Mt Pisgah. I have chosen to address this letter to you because I wish it to be private. Nor do I wish to twice accuse of the bee there; but it seemed necessary for me to write as I have done. Do dear Mrs Ay dest this. I feel the need of prudence & caution even more than ever, and Charity too.

By the kindness of Capt Whitfield I send a China work box to your daughter Sarah Jane. I was rejoiced to hear of her restored health. The tender mercy of our God calls for cheerful praise. With very kind regards to Mr Hill's family & your own,

I am Most truly & gratefully,

Your friend & sister

M. P. C.

Honolulu, November 14/51.

My Dear Mrs Anderson,

Though I have not received a line from you since the return of A. Clark, I hear often of you through my daughters, & in the perusal of your letters to them, received by Mr Beckwith, I have the most gratifying evidence of your kind interest in, & Motherly care over them: So that I feel most deeply indebted to you.

By the last Mail, I wrote to Dr A., & promised, soon to write freely to you on subjects of great personal interest to me.

What astonishing changes have taken place at these islands since I arrived here! and what changes have been wrought in the Mission! — Having left my native land, with a mind imbued with the instructions of good Mr Evarts, and having these instructions constantly reiterated by my excellent husband, both by precept & example, you may well suppose I find it hard to walk in a new path.

As yet I have no heritage in this country. Seventy acres of land at Waialua, have been granted to my son Warren, for which he is to pay as many dollars. I own neither horse nor cow, My milk up to the present time has been supplied by the Mission herd, but for the last year I have purchased butter of Mrs Smith & others at the high price of 50 cts per lb.

The old Missionary compact is fast dissolving and "All seek their own". To me, who was formerly so closely connect for so many years with the Dep^ty, & saw my husband with so much vigilence watch over the interests of the mission, you will believe these changes have been trying.

Every one thinks they are very conscientious in their doings. To relieve the Board, to help the Board is the reason that favors to each other, which once united us are few if confered at all. Punahou folks think Honolulu (Mr Cook) folks are getting worldly, Honolulu thinks they are. Every body thinks Mess^rs G. & E. at Waialua are. Mrs Emerson & Mrs Whitney have both ceased making butter for us at H. & sell it for the highest price to those who can afford to buy it. Mr Clark, in consideration for missionary service has bought 100 acres of land on the plain near Punahou valued by some higher than $100 per acre Mr Whitney paid $300 for 3 acres by the side of it. Mr C. did not pay $100. I was told he got it for a mere This

Marshall, Mich. Nov 14 1851 — Rec'd Jan 9 /52

talk & hard feeling among the foreigners creates

Mr Gulick has bought 60 acres (the pasture lying 90 Kindu hand) adjoining Mr Clark's and has sent over a number of cows to feed on it (the plain on which our cows feed) and their Kanakas sell the milk while the families at this station have but a scanty supply. If a remark is hazarded the reply is, "You might have had the same advantage if you had been shrewd." Mr Clark has been shrewd, so has Mr Gulick & Emerson, & Bishop, & Punahou, & Mr Cook. Yet all these are our most praying, pious, benevolent men. - Mr Dimond is uncommonly engaged in religion and labours (at the seamens chapel) & prays for a Revival ~~of religion~~. Mr L. Smith too has been shrewd.

It is much easier to see the faults of others, than correct our own; and it is an undeniable fact too, that while we live in this world we must have the means of living. I have nothing but my scant salary, live in the house which my dear husband built & in which he died; and can only help myself by keeping boarders. - My next door neighbours are Mr & Mrs Cook. He is a very good man & benevolent. Gives freely, & wishes to receive as freely; has lands & herd, & horses is partner in the firm of Castle & Co. He has taken possession of the whole of the Bingham premises & at the G.M. asked for that part of the old Mission house in which Mrs Ives lived, & the stone bedroom put up for Mrs Hall & children, while Mr H. was assistant agent in the Dep'y. This house connect with ours, having only a narrow flight of stairs outside which enters the chamber of our cook room. When this room was built both my husband & self felt cramped by it Mr C had previously yeilded one half of the yard room from our building lot to Dr Judd the first occupant of that end of the Old Mission house. Before I knew of it Mr Cook was going to make the request, the grant had been made to him by the last G.M. As long as the place accommodated a third family I never made a complaint though it is so near, that our kitchen conversation at the door, can be overheard; but as soon as I learned the third family were to remove, I felt the mission ought to give me more yard room, as I have only a very small kitchen yard, & the Dep'y. occupies most of the back ground, & Mr C. already had considerable more yard room than I have.

Since the Dep'y was changed into a public store, the back yard has become a public place. I protested when I knew what the Mission had done & was told that had I applied for a part of the yard it would have been granted me. I wished to have the matter reconsidered before the Meeting broke up, but was advised to come to an understanding without taking it before the Meeting. Mr Bond undertook the case, & thought he had got all fixed to

to the satisfaction of us both. Mr Cook & I never had a word on the subject till the day before Mr Castle returned from S Francisco. Then I found he expected me to be satisfied to have him take possession of the premises as long as the house stood (which will probably be longer than my life time.) Now we found out there was a misunderstanding. I conversed with Mr Castle & he with Mr & Mrs Cooke. I was willing to leave it to the standing committee but they were not. I then decided to say we do nothing more till the next G.M.

Mr Cook wants to get all he can - It is plain to me that he would be glad to have our house. Indeed he told Mr. Castle to say to me that he would change houses with me & give me $200 into the bargain. I replied that this was my home, when I left it, I should probably leave the islands: I would abide by the decission of the G.M.

Well, he has gone on and changed his house, vacating all the sleeping apartments which accommodated Mr Bingham's family & have removed all their sleeping apartments into Mrs Ives' side of the house, taking possession of both sides of the yard. If James had time, I would have him take a drawing to give you a correct idea of it.

Once & above this, they set up a new house for their natives & another little house for convenience, directly in view of our dining room window intercepting a view I have had almost 20 years of Diamond Point. I called once & stated that in former times we consulted each others feelings in such things. Mrs C replied they knew nothing about the arrangements of the old missionaries & have placed the house to suit their own convenience: but, if I would go to the expense of paying 20 dollars for moving it, they would consent to have it done. Nothing more was said & it was put up. Mr C. told me he was intending to take his house &c on the basis of the 7th resolution & would ask by & bye for the cow yard & calf pen which would make him four houses & as much yard room as I have. I wish to know Dr A's opinion whether Mr Chamberlain's family are as much entitled to a house & the premises as any other missionary of the Board, or whether his decease before these changes occurred deprived us of such privileges?

My son Warren is a poor young man beginning in the

without capital. In doing something to help him & with the expenses of our own family, I find I have already overdrawn my allowance $200.— Warren must not involve himself to commence operations.— He will have to leave Wailua for the present, seek employment elsewhere. Sometimes I am almost tempted to wish I could go to my husband to ask counsel.— but the Lord is a Father of the fatherless & the widows God. His faithfulness never fails. When fears prevail, may faith be strong.

I have no faculty in purchasing land or for any kind of speculation. Nothing remains for me, but to help myself by taking boarders. For such a purpose this house might be made very convenient.— For such a part of labour, I am as well adapted as any I can think of.— I have thought, but never before expressed it, that if Everts should come home & we should be allowed the use of the back yard that we would open a house for boarding, one that would accommodate all the missionaries & others.— He would afford Everts sufficient excitement, and if he possesses true piety, will afford him a wide field of usefulness. I have considerable energy & some little ability, with suitable aids to superintend such an establishment. Should Providence favour the undertaking, I have no doubt we should have the ability & the heart to do considerable for the missionary cause.

I wish Dr A would give me his views, whether in time, should Messrs C. & C. find it more profitable for business (as has been suggested) to erect other buildings elsewhere, whether the back yard of the premises would not belong to the house & whether, if I remain with my family, the house might not be as lawfully mine as any other missionary's it become his.— In case we shall commence a boarding establishment & have the yard belong to the house we could keep two cows by feeding them & poultry & should have good accommodations. If the C.'s worked in the Dep as did my husband, I should deem it my duty to resign to him the house. But while others are securing all they can, for their families, have I not the same rights?

I have confidence in the Mission.— I have confidence in the Board & believe that they will do right.

So far as I know myself, there is no alienation of heart towards Mr & Mrs C. I call as before & take no notice of their doings.— I do, more & more feel the need of trusting in the Lord, & continuing instant in prayer.

It was a great trial to me, after having a sickly prospect making in our house for 21 years to see it expire. If Everts in the Providence of God should be permitted to return, I hope he will possess piety, & ability to receive & sustain such a meeting. If he does not start with a decided determination

ABC 19.1 v.15

48. Cooke, Mrs. Juliette A.L. to Mrs. M. Chamberlain; n.d.
49. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 Feb. 1852
50. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 23 April 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

[Letter from Mrs. Juliette M. Cooke to Mrs. Chamberlain in regard to a portion of a yard claimed by the latter.]

My dear Mrs C

Is it possible that you are willing to take away a part of our premises when with a smaller family you have what is esteemed by every one than which are much more valuable?- I could readily give them up to a missionary in distressed circumstances who needed a shelter. But with your family and circumstances you must take it by force if you take it. In letting it I think it will not add much to your happiness-

Mrs Judd has told me about the building of your house or rather the depository so near them said it was done when

they were gone to Hawaii or it would not have been built there. Said that Mr Chamberlain regretted it when he found how she felt when she returned - & told her that she might place the fence as near him as she pleased &c. This was when the foundations of your house were laid - Therefore I think the land was never yours. Your being as you are is the fault of the builder of your house and not ours -

Your house is more valuable, our yard is larger - Shall we give up our (privileges) pomai - kai's and retain our poini's

We are willing to exchange with any member of this station - but no member of this station must rifle us of that which is valuable to add to his own pomai-kai's

I do not think that the Bible requires

of us to love our neighbors better than our selves.

Our Brethren will be very considerate to you because you are a widow, but should a widow require more than a male head of a family?

I could submit to the loss of what I esteem the most valuable rooms in our house; but I must not submit to wrong. It would be doing you injustice to allow you to wrong us. I feel strongly and having had two years to think upon it I think that my feeling will never change. I have found those rooms a great comfort to me especially as it is difficult for me to go up stairs. But I should wish to use my own house as I please the same as you use yours —

Your neighbor J. M. Cook

Please destroy this.

Mrs Chamberlain

Honolulu Feb 4 1852

Revd R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

My son James has been employed in the Dep't. some time and by his faithful service has earned about $200 & 50

It is thought by his mother, his employers & himself, that he ought to attend school this summer.

He is inclined to the business of a merchant.- He says he shall visit the U.S. sometime, & I have decided to let him go with Mr Goodale, who will leave in about six weeks for San Francisco, to take the Steamers via Nicaraguay, for New York.

There can be no objections to this, if he chooses to pay his passage, as he does, with his own money. He will be able to take but little clothing, & if the Board would make him a donation for this purpose, it would be gratefully received. He will be 17 years old the 9 of June.

Warren thinks it will give him an independance of character & a knowledge of things, to spend three years in America, which boys cannot acquire here.

James is a good boy, has no bad habits, has considerable stability & principle; is prudent & reserved in his manners towards strangers; & with the religious home education he has enjoyed, I trust he will be preserved from temptation. We hope that Evarts will take the principal care of him, & only expect him to depend upon Mr Hill & you for counsel & the means of support.

In the course which I have decided to take in regard to the children, I feel that I am carrying out their father's wishes. Often did he make this remark "A good education & good principles is the only fortune I wish to give my children".

James is a good penman & pretty good in figures but deficient in Eng. grammer. He has a natural taste for drawing & is very fond of music both instrumental & vocal. You will please advise Enoch as to what Seminary he is to attend - I shall be glad to have him spend a part of his time on a farm or in a merchantile house.

The Agents of the Dep^t are very busy in pulling down & building up, & making preparations for their new plans. You will need to consider well our movements. We are all so conscientious, none of us mean to do wrong but these union & disunion measures will be hard to manage.

My feelings have been much tried the last week & there is no one at the station now to whom I can unbosom them. Messers Clark & Gulick go hand in hand in their property concerns. Mr Cooke is looking out well for himself & family, & I think Mr. C. seniors is led by him.-

Mr Chamberlain left his family in this house with strong faith that the Lord would provide. He often said to me your rights are as good as any other member of the mission At ~~the~~ last General Meeting Mr Cook applied for the house & yard that Mrs Ives then occupied it was granted

and he was to pay the mission $500 for the house. I was not present to object, and no one thought of me, tho they were about to change the Dep^Y & make it a public place of commerce. Mr C, my husband, considered himself entitled to privileges in the back yard but said he was willing to give up every thing as long as he could control it. He said when Mr Hall proposed to open a house of commerce that the store should be removed from this place. He had a great deal of face sight & told me. that by & bye, not immediately after my departure, they will envy you of your house, & will try to get you out of it, but you must refer it to the Mission & the Board. The Mission will never turn you out of the house which I built.

Mr Cooke offered to change places with me & give me $200 Mr Castle made the same proposal with $500. & talk with me five hours last Sat. - I told him that this was my home, the dearest spot to me on earth, that if the Dep^Y had continued to be what it was when my husband was in it, I should feel it to be my duty to resign every thing to his successor. No pecuniary compensation would tempt me to leave it. It was premature to talk of it. I would refer it to the G.M. & to the Board, & would promise to submit to their decision whoever that might be.

They are taking a corner out of what they call my private yard, for a counting house for the new store, & Mr Cooke has yeilded me a corner out of what he calls his legal right, which was the strip of ground given by my husband to Dr Judd, when occupying that yard.

On Sab day I read the 7th Psalm with feeling different from

what I ever did before. "O Lord my God if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands, if I have rewarded evil to him that was at peace with me", if I have not served in this mission with all my strength & with a cheerful heart, not for gain but for the cause, then let my house be taken from me & let my honor be laid in the dust.- I beg you will excuse the liberty I have taken in writing thus to you, it is a relief to my feelings. I know I am sensitive on this subject You will use your utmost prudence in managing your mature children The brethren did not mean to be unkind, they felt they were making me most reasonable & honorable proposals.

Mrs. Maria P. Chamberlain,
Honolulu, Feb. 4, 1852.
Recd. April 1, 1852.
Answd. May 13
Rev. Mr. Anderson.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Missionary House
No. 33, Pemberton Square
Boston.
U. S. A.

10

I will not cherish hard feelings. I must live in peace & love.- James if permitted in the Providence of God, to arrive in safety, will be able to give you much information about the Dep.

Remember me with affection to your family & also to Mr Hill's, with whom I sympathise in their late bereavement. I sent a small mark box by Capt Doane, via China for your daughter Sarah Jane. Very truly & gratefully Your friend

Maria P. Chamberlain.

Honolulu, April 23, 1842.

My Dear Mrs Anderson

I take my pen to commence a talking letter to you because I can write more freely when I feel that it is not to be laid up in the gentlemens files in ~~on~~ the Missionary Rooms. It is a confidential private letter but I have no objections to Dr A. & Mr A. both seeing it. Some time since a meeting was appointed for the members of this station at Mr Castle's to hear a General letter read. Great was my surprise at its close to hear all the pecuniary interests of one family exposed. Mr Chamberlain used to say the Mission had no business with his private concerns. I bore with the reading as long as I could, but partaking of his feelings, I broke over my usual taciturnity & inquired if this part of the letter was to be published. Said I should object to it, if there was any thing in it which would benefit the Mission they might use but not print it. Perhaps I did wrong in this thing.—

When it was read that I had made application to the Prudential Committee to break one of their rules for the benefit of my oldest son Warren, my face burned with shame, it seemed, if I really had done so, my husband, in heaven would feel ashamed of me, but I was innocent.

The circumstances were thus, Mr Emerson had been over & stated that there were some fine fat cattle in my division, that pasture was scarce herding expensive &

troublesome, and that I had better dispose of them. I expressed doubt of my right to do so, he said I had & that others had done so & as my son W. was over there and exceedingly cramped for means to carry out any plans, I had a right in this way to assist him. Soon after W came over & I stated the case to Mr Castle & asked his opinion. He entered into it with ardor & asked if he should write for me to the Board. I replied I had no objections. When I say I will ask advice of the Board, I mean the private advice of Dr A. & Mr Hill. In a few moments he returned with a copy of the letter in his hand, addressed to the Prudential Committee, read it, & asked if I had any objections. It was at a time of the day when cares pressed upon me & as it was a very kind letter, I did not stop to consider it; & it went, & the Committee acted upon it to my mortification. I told Mr Castle so. But if any blight is thrown on the subject to keep set Mr E. or any one else right, I am very willing the Committee's report should be used.

Mr Castle is an exceedingly kind conscientious man, but some of the best of men have weak points. His is a love to do business with great men such as Ministers of state Consuls & Committees. When my husband was living, before he was disabled for the duty, he frequently offered to make out the ~~drafts~~ bill of exchange on Mr Hill. A like instance of this kind occurred when I was thinking of sending James to the U. S. with Mr Gaddale, I told Mr C. in confidence; wished him not to mention it as it was not certain he would go.

Soon after, he advised me to make application to Mr Wyllie for a passport. I inquired of Mr Goodale if a passport was necessary for a minor, who said no.
A few days after he told me he had had made inquiries of Mr W. & that he Mr W. thought we had better fulfil the law. He Mr C. said he would himself be bonds man for the Minor. Mr Goodale being employed in the Gov. House made inquiries of Mr W. respecting a minor, leaving the kingdom, who said it was neither necessary to advertise or give bonds. Mr C. said I must do both. This was all done in great kindness, but it was altogether very tedious.
Mr Castle is a ready & very competent business man. Mr Chamberlain used to say, he excelled him in these qualifications, but my husband was more liberal in his views & had a more sound correct judgment on all subjects.

I am all <u>imperfection</u>. Hope my pen will not losing me into trouble (I write confidently, not to the Pres. Com.) I take no copies & do not recollect what I write.

But I think in my last to Dr A, written at a time when I felt very much tired by having a piece taken out of what had ever been our private yard, for the Dep. or for a counting room for the new store, I said something which perhaps I ought to repent of or explain, about the Agents.

I do sincerely believe C & C to be both of them, conscientious good men, but when boundary lines are being drawn, good men may err. It was a singular thing that Mr Cooke should put the question before the G. M. & carry it through

without my knowledge that he should have possession of the stone bed room built by Mr Hall for the accommodation of his family entirely separate from the Bingham house, and all Dr Judd's yard room which was previously yielded for the third family by the Chamberlain. — The thing was done, & they have taken possession. Whether it can be reversed I know not But I shall request to have it reviewed this G M shall inquire, whether the widow of Levi Chamberlain has any right and what they are. This leads my thoughts back to the letter which exposed to the Mission the estate & pecuniary concerns of the Chamberlain family. I have ever regarded Dr Anderson as a wise man and I presume it was wise policy in him to let the brethren know that I and my family are not so independent, as I have no need of any favors from the Mission

After Dr Judd's return from the U S & France Mrs J. called & said that Dr A. took Dr J. into a private room & asked him if Mrs. Chamberlain had sent her daughters to America to get husbands, for he could see no other reason for their coming.

If I have never satisfactorily explained my reasons for sending my daughters to America I will do it now. It was the one constantly cherished & highest wish of my husband to give his children a superior education He often said besides good principles & a good education I wish to give my children no other fortune; and, if ever a man earned this for his family Mr C. did. He was most self denying self sacrificing; always engaged either in active labour for the Mission or in the Office using the pen till a late hour, or in his closet, taking care of his heart, which he thought his hardest work. The only time we spent with his family was at meals and family worship & these seasons if company was not present, were assiduously improved in urging them to seek for knowledge, especially recommending to them the fear of God as the beginning of wisdom.

As some of the brethren may be under a mistake, as to my being rich or having abundant provision made for the future, the papers submitted for your inspection will set them right.

Mr Chamberlain, whom Dr Anderson was pleased to say, possessed the safest & best judgment he ever knew, called me to his bed-side only a few weeks before his death, & gave me the following advice. He said, I have been thinking after my salary of $300 ceases, you will not be able to meet the expenses of your family. You will either have to ask the Mission for a grant or you can help yourself by taking boarders. I have never stated to you the amount of property which I have. I replied no; nor have I ever asked you. (He told me after our marriage he had devoted his property to the Lord.) I said it is in good hands, let it be the Lord's.) He then mentioned the amount, as you will see in one of Mr Hill's letters & added, "I should like to have our two eldest daughters spend two or three years in a boarding school in the U.S. I wish to have, at least, one son educated for the ministry. Good principles & a good education is all the fortune I wish to give my children. If every cent of my property should be expended in their education, it would be well expended, & I do not think it would be alienating it from its first devotement." —— It was then & there I decided, if my life were spared, I would carry out the desire of his heart. He said he had never made but one will, & "you have only to ask Mr Hill's advice respecting what is to be done after my death. I have been thinking he continued,

after I am gone, ~~you must immediately~~ but after some time, your house will be wanted; they will wish to get you out of it, but in such a case you will have nothing to do but refer it to the Mission & to the Board. The Mission will never turn you out of the house which I built. You may ask for your family the same privileges which Mr Clark, Mr Castle & Mr Cook ask for theirs. If they take their houses you can do the same." —

Now as Mr Chamberlain was a man of good judgment, & as he gave me this advice on his death bed, I feel safe in following it. — If he had said, after my decease you must give up the house to my successors, without hesitancy I should have done it.

My confidence, is yet unshaken in the Mission & the Board. I believe both mean to do right.

You see I have nothing, — not a foot of land that I can call my own, no horse nor cow; but if I am allowed to live in this house, (I do not care whether it is called the Mission's or the Board's property,) and God gives me health & strength, I can help myself, & I will help to build a house for the Lord.

There is not a desire in my heart to cramp the Dep^t. If I had the means, I would draw a fence from the corner of the house to the wall shutting out the view which that great window commands of nearly the whole yard. I would throw the well & semicircular piece of ground enclosed, into the Dep^t yard, I would place no obstruction in Mr Cooke's passage to & from his

house except a fence & gate between us to keep our animals from troubling each other.

Would it not be unreasonable to ask the mission for a grant to pay for the digging of a well, when there is one at hand already dug? Is my request for a well a bathing house, a small store room, a place for poultry & a pig unreasonable? I am writing to wise men, judge ye:

I will never die in this house if I cannot live in it in peace & have the love of my brethren & sisters & their children. I would rather die in China. I do not think I am called to go to Micronesia.

Whether I finish my course here or else where, it is my determined purpose to put self down to take up the cross & follow Christ.

If I have not denied self & served others, if I have not done good to all men (women children & babies) as I have had opportunity, especially to the household of faith; if I have rendered evil to him who was at peace with me, let my habitation be given to another, let me return ashamed, & let mine honor be trampled in the dust.

I have written strongly as I dare — forgive this folly. Job used to do so, & so did David, & they were saints. I am a poor sinner & Christ is my only hope. The rock of my strength & my refuge is God.

Most sincerely & truly
Your sister in Christ
M. P. Chamberlain

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain

Nashville, April 23, 1852

42-56

ABC 19.1 v.15

51. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 18 June 1852
52. Same; to R. Anderson; 16 Aug. 1852
53. Extract of letter from Mrs. Chamberlain to H. Hill; 22 May 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15

54. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to Mrs. R. Anderson; 15 Aug. 1853
55. Same, A.L. to Thurston, Clark and Castle, 18 May 1852
56. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 Oct. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, June 18, 1852.

My Dear Mrs. Anderson,

It is almost two month since I wrote the first sheet & I hesitate whether to send it or not, & whether I had not better not write at all about my little local perplexities. General Meeting is over, and on the whole it has been one of much greater interest than I had anticipated. My case or cause, was not presented before the house. I learned that Mr Cooke would not yield an inch, I did not wish to contend & as there were two ugly cases on hand I concluded to let things remain as they are till another G. M. Mr Castle is again just ready to set out for the U.S. to make arrangements & get a definite understanding with the Hill about the change in the Dep^t. I do hope Dr. A. will attend one next G. M. & help get all our crooked things made straight.

I wrote & addressed a few pages to Messers Thurston Clark & Castle respecting my affairs, which has enlightened them but has not benefited me. I will send them for Dr A's perusal & I would prefer to have them returned to me I think they may give your husband some idea of things. I would rather Mr Castle should not know that I sent them. I hope Dr A will intimate that he is acquainted with my troubles but draw out his views by inquiries respecting the house situation &c I indulge no exalted feelings no unchristian spirit I have not even let Warren know that I wrote any thing to the brethren, or expressed to him my dissatisfaction with the new counting room coming into our yard

Mr C & C after they had moved their store took all the flour out, which had ever been stored in the cellar of this house & proposed occupying it as a place to store lumber. I told Mr Clark I could not consent to this as it had never been so used & it would be very annoying to me. Mr Clark told me Dr A had written a letter to Mr Castle, which he tho't I ought to see. That evening Mr Castle called & alluded to the letter & said he would have let me see it but feared it would hurt my feelings. I said I should not probably be hurt by any thing Dr A. had written about me. He then read it & his in answer. & I assured him my feelings were not hurt by any thing that had been written by either. He then alluded to the lumber, & said They would not insist on storing it in the cellar.

I think from what I send in writing you will be able to form some idea of my situation.

Mr Castle called in just as I commenced this page to inform me that he expects to sail at 3. this P.M.

I rec.d yours of April 21 this A.M and how thankful I do feel for the kind interest you have ever taken and continue to take in my dear absent children. They often tell me of your good motherly letters to them. I did plan to have them visit my relatives in Penn. this long vacation but afterwards advised them not to go, on account of the expense. I have an impression they will spend it somewhere among friends in Ohio. I have strong confidence that the Lord will provide for all their wants. I think it was well for each of to leave the seminary & to give attention to one study, for which

she has so strong a taste. Her last letter was written in a very cheerful spirit. She appeared much pleased with Mr Barry's family. I am very anxious to have her improve much in this her last year. Perhaps after practicing music one term with Mrs B. she might find some place where she might make more general improvement. If she dispenses with the studies of the Senior year, at the Sem. She ought to devote some hours every day to profitable reading. It might be very useful to her in the way of self support, to take lessons in drawing & painting & I wish her before she returns to give some attention to dress making.

She has written to me about returning this fall but I prefer to have them return together. After M A graduates in 1853, I wish them to visit Penn & in the autumn of that year God willing. I hope they may return I think M. I may learn as much the coming year as in any previous one I am only sorry I can not relieve you of all the responsibility you feel on my childrens account. I have written to Mr Hunnewell, my husbands old friend, about getting my children home, when they are prepared to come.

I have had a very busy time the last few weeks Had a family of eleven besides my own number Our General Meetings are not like any other assemblings in the world they last so long. I feel tired out & since the families left I want to lie down & take a sleep every day. Mr & Mrs Paris & the girls

have been with us seven weeks. They expect to go to house keeping soon. She spends all her time up in her chamber & takes a walk in the evening.
I have dismissed the cook which I had during the Meeting & Isabella & I do the work.

I must tell you how very thankful I am that providential circumstances prevented my sending Jonas with Mr. Goodale. He has been convicted of sin led to repentance & now hopes he has obtained peace with God through the merits of Christ.

Levi is now the only one of my children for whom I do not indulge a hope. Pray my dear friend that he too may be gathered into the fold of the good Shepherd.

The new Missionaries have all arrived & I am pleased with them all. Our prospect on the whole are encouraging. My faith is increased in regard to the new mission, in regard to my children, & in regard ~~and in regard to~~ hope for a revival of religion among the foreign community at Honolulu. May the Lord arise & order out of our confusion, carry on his work & get glory to his great name.

I am sorry the first box I sent had not been rec'd. I designed it for you. The box which you acknowledge was intended for Mary Hill. The one sent by Capt Doane via China was intended for Sarah Jane.

Mr Clark is going with the new mission to Strong's Island. He & Castle will be able to communicate all the news. You will not, I know you will not let my scribbling bring me into trouble.

Ever your most grateful & aff friend
M. P. C.

(Burn this)

My kindest love to your family. Tell Dr. Dwight he must come to our next G.M. We can be so kind as to entertain the Rev. M. & does not forget his promise.

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain
Northampton
June 15, 1852

Rufus Anderson D.D.

Honolulu, Aug 16, 1852.

My Dear Sir,

We have all been sick of a fever, and all the labour & nursing has come upon me for the two last weeks, but thanks be to God we are all convalescent. I have never before had such feelings in regard to my home & location as I have had since recovering from this sickness. We live on the dry dusty sun burt plain & we occupy a house & place which properly belongs to the business department. They have put their counting room into the yard. If the Dep should be sold the lot & house should go with it. The question has been revolving in my mind whether I had not better give up the premises buy a lot & build a house in the valley. I wish you could be present at our General Meeting next year, see, hear & judge concerning our affairs and give me the counsel I need. I do not think I should ever again choose making my home in a cold climate. I am nearly fifty years old & do not expect to labour much for the natives except to exert a christian influence over them & as opportunity offers do them little acts of kindness, but a home I need & must have for myself & the children, who naturally will wish to be with, or near me.

I regard you & Mr Hill as my husband's true & tried friends, & the best friends his family have on earth. I have nothing to conceal, wish you to be fully

informed of my affairs, and beg you to advise me as you would a sister. I shall not commit myself by making any proposals to Mr. Castle & Cooke, but shall wait for advice from you. I have $500 which I rec'd in a small legacy & in presents from personal friends &c, which would be safer to invest in real estate. My father will leave me some property at his death; but I could not build a house without some assistance from the Board & Mission. My husband secured at a very low price, at the time he built his house, a stone coral enclosure for our yard, which, if I left our present residence, I should ask the privilege of using.

I shall ask Messrs Armstrong's & Lee's advice whether a lot can be obtained half way between the ~~Valley~~ city & Dr Judd's residence. I ask no favor of the Doctor nor did my husband.

I sent my daughters $100 by Mr Castle. This sum I saved two years ago by doing the work myself & dispensing with native help. I lent it to Warren without interest but he got into business & returned it. – I intended to pay the $70 for his land at Waialua but he wished to have the papers made out in his own name & being employed a while in the Government House he paid for it himself. He also paid $100. to the Dep't on my account, which was very proper for him to do, as he had made purchases there on my account & I was boarding at home without any appropriation. He has almost too generous a disposition & is willing to

give beyond his ability. He is at present out of business, as it has been decided the Govt. House cannot employ three clerks. He is going down to Kauai in hope of finding employment. Tho' he does not on many points possess the excellent judgment of his father, yet he has so much integrety & uprightness, that I feel no solicitude on his account.

I feel inexpressible satisfaction that my half formed plan of sending Jonnes to the U.S. was interrupted by divine Providence. God's ways are high as heaven, Satan at that very time was planning his destruction (not in the degrading sin of this land) but in sins of the heart with which he was previously unconscious, & which God in infinite wisdom made use of to frustrate satans deep designs. His making me acquainted with these things, is to my mind good evidence of a change of heart. O praise God with me, for his faithfulness & covenant mercy.

Jonnes is diffident but has considerable stability of character. He has been the sickest one among us but is gaining strength rapidly. He prefers to attend the Beckwith's school & I gave my consent. My other two children attend Punahou. Levi is my brightest boy; oh that his fathers prayers may be answered in his being called to be a minister of the gospel. He was absent two month in the long vacation making a tour of Hawaii. When I think of the

sudden death of Charles Parsons (the only son & child of his mother) and Edward Beecher Johnson, being drowned on his way to Honolulu to attend school, my heart overflows with gratitude to God for the safe return of my youngest son. He is more serious than I have ever seen him. —

Isabella, I hope, has given her heart to God. She is a precious girl almost fourteen. I would not make her my idol but how crushed I should be to have her cut off in a night! Brother T's family are overwhelmed. May we not all raise the aspiration

Great God, thy sovereign aid impart
And guard the gifts thyself hast given
My portion thou, my treasure art,
My life, my happiness & heaven.

Mr Halmon, a son of one of the first missionaries to the islands, is at present here. He returned from Kauai last week very feeble from bleeding at the lungs. It makes me feel sad to see him & have he received my strength, but I could not turn him away.

Excuse poor writing my eyes are poor & I have not suitable glasses. I ought to write to Mr Hill. My deficiencies in the performance of duty distresses me.

Please give himself & family the assurance of my constant, grateful remembrance. — I reflect on myself now that I have not written to some of my friends & made provision for my daughters long vacation. Fear they may be burdensome to your family. The constant pressure of life's cares would weigh me into the earth were it not that I can lean on an Almighty arm.

Write, if you can, but do, do come & see us.

With much love to your family
believe me, most gratefully & truly
Yours
M. P. Chamberlain

Mary P. Chamberlain
Honolulu, Aug 16, 1852
Received Oct 15, 1852
Mary
Rec'd Oct 25/52

Extract of a letter from Mrs. Chamberlain to Mr. Hill, dated Honolulu, Aug. 22, 1851.

"The changes that have taken place here, have a depressing effect on my spirits. In my view every thing is going down, even our great new meeting house has scarcely a window that is not broken. The mud walls of our grave yard are all broken down, the neat white enclosure I had put round my husbands grave has been pulled down by the horses of those who rode to church, his broken gravestone lies there a sad emblem of the disunion of the mission."

Mrs. Chamberlain

Aug. 22, 1882

Honolulu August 14 1853.

My dear Mrs Anderson,

Yours of Jan 30 come safe to hand, & was like cold water to a thirsty soul, cheering my spirits & encouraging my hope in God — Tho I do highly appreciate every line from your pen, I know full well how to excuse you for not writing more frequently, for I find it so difficult myself in this respect to perform my purposes.

I have written more than once I think, freely & confidentially, to you, that Dr A. as well as yourself might know my trials, that he might give me his advice without being directly solicited, but I have not received a line from him for the last two years. I have too much evidence of the sincerity of his friendship for my departed husband, to believe he ever did make an unkind remark respecting my daughters. For the kindness they have received from your family, ten thousand thanks are more ~~than it~~ than due. You have I assure you my full confidence & the gratitude of my heart.

I wrote a full sheet to you after G. Meeting but feeling dissatisfied with it, it has not been forwarded. The case between Mr Cook & me was brought up. First it was decided exactly to my mind, that was, that the little yard room between Mr Bingham's old house & our Cook Room, in which stands a stone bed room, built by Mr Hall, jambed up against our cook-room, was to be divided & the house removed. I will enclose a note at the time recd, shewing the state of Mrs C's feelings. I say it was decided in my favor on Saturday, & on Monday it was brought up again by Mr Cooke, & presented by Mr Castle, who is one of the most conscientious men in the world. He thought it would be an awful sin (this is my own language) to sacrifice so much stone & mortar & poor lumber, which at the time it was built, to my certain knowledge

did not cast much. He took the view that the wall had remained where it now is for so long a time, & it was the settled conviction of his mind (and he must decide according to his mind & conscience) that there was the boundary line. He talked with lawyers like skill & the case at last, was decided against me. This Mr Cook considers a final decision. I felt willing to have the stone rooms stand till he felt able to remove them & build better ones farther off, but Mr C. says it is his, the Mission gave it to him & he will hear nothing more on the subject. I told Mr Castle, I felt wronged, & that by my brethren. He said I ought to be satisfied with the decision of the Mission.

Mr Cooke having gained his point feels very nicely now, calls me sister & invites me to ride in his carriage, but I would rather walk. I have all through appeared as though nothing had happened, but I have felt as one who has no husband feels. Had the first decision passed, I should have felt unhappy in their cold feelings & now I would rather suffer than do wrong.

I am unpleasantly situated being in such close connexion just between Cooke's house & Cooke & Castle's store. Indeed they took a counting room out of our yard. Mr Castle gets over this by saying change places with me, or any member at this station will change with you. Mr Emerson whose bump of calculation is very prominent, recently told me the place I occupy is worth $8000, that I ought to sell it & live on the interest. I replied who would give me $2000 for it? Where is my right to do so? Castle & Cooke would never let me sell it to any body but themselves & they would not bid high, they would gladly exchange.

It is not now as in days that are past. Castle & cook are business men, & what they do no doubt is right in a business way, but it is hard for us who used to be privileged characters to think so at all times. A brother said, "Castle & Cooke's little finger is heavier than the Board's thigh"

I expect to feel sorry for writing this & if it were not sent off immediately it would never go, but Dr A. says in one of his last letters he wishes us to write freely, the more so the better. You will remember this is private. I have a great aversion to being called to account for what I have said or done. – I can get above all these perplexing things by looking above. – Why should I contend for an inch or two, a few feet of ground? Perhaps I ought to leave all & go to a new field If I stay here my children all ~~my children~~ will cluster around me Lord what wilt thou have me to do?

My last letters from ~~the~~ girls informed me that Evarts had a cough that he had given up study & had for a change gone to Vermont. – I thought this might be an indication of Providence that he should come home with his sisters. If there is any danger of his health suffering, I would not have him stay in a cold climate another winter.

If all our letters have been received, I hardly know what to expect or what you will conclude is best to be done; I feel safe in committing all to God. If the three children come it will be well, if Celia comes (the girls will tell you who she is) it will be well, if part come & part remain it will be all right. The Lord will provide – The Lord is my Shepherd I shall not want.

I am sorry to hear of the failure of your son Edwards health. Would it not yet save him to send him to the islands?

I suppose my daughters are now in Penn. & will soon be with you making preparations for their voyage.

Please remember me affectionately to Mrs Hill from whom I rec'd a letter by the Statanzes I have to acknowledge the receipt of one from her daughter Mary not long since by Mail.

Warren is well living all alone at his farm house at Waiehua

I made him a visit a month since. Rode over on horseback, a distance of 30 miles by moon light & returned again in the night. His is a pretty place, but it is rather far to visit at often. He was not in circumstances to receive me at his adobie cottage, but I was very kindly & cordially received by Mrs Gulick & Mrs Emerson.

I shall not be able to fill this page as the hour for the mail to close has come.

Desiring very kind regards to Dr A. & your children

I remain,

Very affectionately & gratefully

Your Sister.

M. P. Chamberlain

If I do not get a line written by this mail to Mr Hill he will advance money for the children homeward expenses.

Mrs M. P. Chamberlain

Apr. 15, 1853

Rec'd

Ans

Apr 25th

Honolulu, May 18, 1852.

Rev. A. Thurston, Rev. E. W. Clark & Mr. S. N. Castle.

Reverend father & dear brethren,

During a residence of twenty four years at the islands I have never appeared before the General Meeting in a written communication, but I have, I think, been a living epistle, read & known of all the brethren.

I have now, no desire to lay before the Mission the private interests of my family or to have my case publicly discussed in the meeting, yet I do feel reluctant to have the brethren disperse without having ascertained what are my rights & privileges as the widow of Levi Chamberlain or whether I have any.

As two of you have known me from the beginning of my missionary course, and the third has had a long & most intimate acquaintance both with the deceased & myself, I take the liberty to present some papers for your consideration, & beg, now that I have taken up my pen freely to express my feelings, that you will hear me patiently.

Levi Chamberlain, a man full of faith & good works, died in peace, almost three years since, committing his family to God, with entire confidence in the Mission & the Board, that they would do by them, as well as by any other family. His last words to me were, "trust in the Lord - He will provide for you" I do believe he will, & yet I confess I have some fears, as the remembrance of Levi Chamberlain fades away, that my right to live in this house may be

questioned, & one much smaller may be considered sufficient for my accommodation, or that a high one with with a very small yard is, is all that is needful for a widow.

It is a fact, that no boundary line has ever been drawn between what was Mr Chamberlain's house lot and the Depository. I often heard him say, that he considered himself a part & parcel of the Dep.y, & that he felt willing to give up almost every thing, even to put himself out of his house for the Mission while he had the control of things, but, give them up to others, and the case would be different. He considered the use of the back yard, first, for the accommodation of the Mission, & next his own privilege, & not Mr Bingham, Dr Judd or Mr Hall's.

I was greatly surprised & troubled last year, to hear that the General Meeting had voted to give the yard, yielded from this house lot to Dr Judd, and the house built by Mr Hall on account of his increasing family, then to be vacated, to Mr Cooke.

And now, I present myself like Esau, after his younger brother had obtained the blessing, saying "Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? Hast thou but one blessing my father? bless me, even me also, O my father".

But had the Mission a right, without my knowledge to give away that lot, when I have always been cramped for kitchen yard room? The whole of the makai side of the house belonged to Mr Chamberlain's

house lot and was yielded by him on account of circumstances, to Mr Hall. Ask Dr Judd if it is not so. I remember very well my husbands remarks when Mrs. H. enclosed only half of the ground with a stick fence. "We must be reasonable. Their circumstances require it, & we must be willing to make others comfortable as well as wish to be so ourselves".

I desire to have no disputation in G. M. about house or land. I wish to live in peace. I have never had one unpleasant word with Mrs Cooke. Her voice, ever since I first heard it, sounds like music to my ear, so does little Charlee's. Isabella loves Martha as a sister & Joseph is the chosen friend of Levi. Juliet always reminds me of my loved flower, nipped in the bud & transplanted to a better clime. Mary's fat cheek I want to kiss as often as I see her. The babe, I claim, as the last one I had the pleasure to care for. James who has for two years been Mr C's clerk, loves him as a Master.

When Mr. Chamberlain returned from America and saw the Hens Depository which Mr Hall had built, he remarked that if he had shut up his passage out to the Stone Church, he should have felt much dissatisfaction. — When I was informed that a new counting Room coming into the private yard, must be built, if I had had any authority so to do, I should have protested against it. - I only said I should prefer to have it delayed till G. M., but was told it must be done then, & it was done. The same necessity, presented in the same way, unless I am authorised by you

to protest, might extend the Dep.t out to King's Street.

I am very desirous to have the bounds of my habitation defined. Caleb's daughter asked a blessing of her father. She wanted upper & nether springs. I ask for a front & back yard, with a well & a bath house in the latter.

A few days since two ladies called. When they left, I walked out with them to the gate. They were eloquent on the subject of flowers. I said I had lost all my ambition in trying to cultivate them; the winds blew so strong, the sun shone so hot, & my greatest difficulty was in keeping the pump in order to obtain water for them. One, the mother-in-law of the of the person supposed to have drawn a caricature of the missionaries on the arrival of the Jesuites at Honolulu, said, you have some choice ones, I asked where? Lilies she exclaimed, white lilies! I said no, I never had one growing here. She took me by the arm & pointing through the wall which was broken down, said there. I leave you to guess what they were.—My feelings were hurt,—I felt insulted. I said I have no back yard, I expect to have some changes made after G. M.

The alteration in the Dep.t makes it necessary now to turn the private into the front yard.—A gate must be made in the wall, opposite the door in the west side of the house. For this I must have a grant. The roof of the cook room must be renewed.—The carpenters bill, if the shingles are found, will be $15. I expended in 1850 $50. for roofing the accommodation house in the yard, for which I ought to have had a grant last year. I was in debt on the books of the Dep. April 1. 1852, $384. 77. If the Mission will grant me $50 for repairs of the house in the yard, I can hand into the Dep.t $200, 50. by way of cancelling the debt.

Honolulu October 21 1853.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

I sent by the August mail a lengthy communication to Mrs Anderson. I have not received any thing from your pen except a letter of condolence & one of advice respecting my three eldest children, since my husbands death.

I have written very freely to Mrs Anderson, intending to acquaint you also, with my circumstances & some of the trials of my widowed life, without any design to injure any one, requesting that my letters be regarded as private.

You will not be at all surprised to hear that I am placed in very trying circumstances, that many things are said & done severely to wound my feelings. The entire change in the Depository affairs, has made it almost unavoidable.

You have probably been informed that at the last G. M. the brethren defined a certain portion of the yard room where the Dep.t stands, for the private use of my family. I believe no one disputes my right to occupy the house which my husband built & where he died, but it is quite evident that some of them think I need very little besides. It is true the house is large & good, Is more substantially built & cost the Board less money than any other one of the same size in the Mission A small yard enclosed by a stone fence, purchased by slates; all done under the personal supervision of Mr Chamberlain, & a perfect account of which Mr Hill can find by referring to his papers. It was all planned for the Mission & but little regard was had in view of personal comfort & convenience.

My husband & myself felt that we could sacrifice every thing dear to us, even to part with our little boys at the tender age of six & eight years (a thing I should not do ~~again~~ if I had my life to live over again) but it was done that our time & strength might be devoted to the service of the Mission. The brethren were always cordially received at our house, whether

2d It the approval of an the sight of Heaven & all good men. I
It has been with very great reluctance that I have brought my mind so fearly to expose my feelings on paper. Pres. Mills
have been forwarded since I commenced this, & now I find the
recent space. My husband used to say, give yourself fleeting of paper & have a fair margin. I confess it is a very unbusinesslike
like communication & by it any person find a place on your files, but be consigned to the flames.

they arrived at midnight or in the morn, whether they came with their families or alone, whether they stayed one day or several months. – We never called any thing our own, except our wearing apparel. All was the property of the Board & the Mission

When Mr Castle asked of me permission to extend the store or build the new counting room into our private yard, so thoroughly was my mind imbued with this doctrine, that I did not protest, though I knew that they were going to open a public store, I only begged him to defer it till G.M., but he said he could not, & went on with the work much to my dissatisfaction

This counting room has shut up my passage out of the back yard It has a very large window commanding a view of what was here to fore the private yard, where was the well, the bathing house the poultry &c, but now the store makes it a public place of observation. I therefore wish to make this the front yard wish to make an entrance into it by a new gate, the expense of which it would be but fair for Castle & Cooke to defray, having shut one up. I wish to have a back yard separate from the store where I can keep poultry &c, (the price of one egg is at this place sometimes six cents.) – I have never had a well near the kitchen the one we have being planned for the double purpose of the Dep't & family. I have a very small kitchen yard & have been exposed ever since our private store has become a public one to the observation of every body. Were it only the brethren I should not mind it, but gentlemen, natives & all discriptions of persons pass by my near Cook Room door. – I had the consent of the Mission to shut up the back passage of Mr Cooke to his store but when I came seriously to consider the thing, I had not the means of doing it.

I was not informed that I could ask a grant from the Board to make repairs & necessary improvements, till I learned the funds in reserve for this purpose had all been appropriated, & not only so, but I was then told I could have nothing for the year 1854 except by application to the Special Committee. I know if the Board could see exactly how I am situated they would grant my request at once

My last letter informed me that the embarkation of my children may be delayed, even till now. I trust a gracious Providence will direct & order all things unto me &c, – I desire most affectionately my children, their families & myself to express our gratitude to you all for your care & kindness to us. My heart feels more gratitude to you all for all your kindness than I can express. May God abundantly reward you all.

Believe me, ever, Yours. Affectionately P. Chamberlain.

Gov. Alexr. Ross.

P.S. I must sincerely & gratefully & affectionately

That for which I ask aid is first the materials to make a separation between the Cook myself & the Dep'y or new store. 2d a well & bathing house near the cook room. 3d a gate into the front yard, 4th a small house for the accommodation of natives. I did think of adding to the same a carriage house, but can dispense with it for the present.

When I made application to said Committee (Messrs Clark Emerson Smith & Rice) I was informed that it must be made a subject of correspondence with the Board, the meaning of which, I understand as well as they do. ~~If the Board knew just how I am situated they would not hesitate to grant my request at once.~~ The aforenamed Committee ~~are~~ have all had foresight in regard to securing property for themselves. Mr Clark has more than 70 acres of land on the plain, through which is a running stream of water, which cost him but a trifle on account of Missionary services, & sold to others for $100 per acre. This land he has enclosed, on which he keeps horses & cattle & has milk to sell. He has a salary of $1000 from his people & $300 for praying at the Legislature during its session, & marriage fees besides, but he has a large family, entertains much missionary company & they have to economise to get along. - Mr Lowell Smith has two separate establishments with every necessary appendage around both, a salary of $1000 a pasture land & herd not far from his valley home; only two children to provide for, one an infant & yet they can hardly get along. Mr Emerson has had his full share of scheming, & a vast amount of perplexity in planning for his large family, of seven sons & one daughter, for two of his sons their Heavenly Father has provided some better heritage. - Mr E. has secured 2000 & 500 acres of the best land in Waialua, a large herd of cattle & numerous horses, besides his salary. Mr Rice has a beautiful pasture land at Waialua of 100 acres & a herd of cattle, He has a nice little lot of land in Manoa valley is a sort of pastor, has the affections of the people of Manoa & can command assistance from them almost equal to an old Chief. He has only five children the oldest not 12 years old, has a salary of 1000, is so situated as to pay comparatively little for board washing fuel, horses &c &c: Avails himself of the opportunity of attending auctions to purchase articles for Punahou, & in this way, makes very economical provision for his own family.

Out of the Special Committee, (not to mention the King's Missionary Ministers) Mr Gulick has been the most adamant, skillful, in acquiring property. I cannot say how much land he has at Waialua, but he has somewhere about 70 acres on the plain adjoining Mr Clark's, on which he keeps milk cows & sells milk in the market. He keeps both sheep & fat cattle for the market. He has a great number of horses which his sons train to the saddle or harness. — Mr & Mrs Gulick have been devoted to bringing up well, seven sons & one daughter, (John will sail in the same vessel which takes this mail to San Francisco, I have no doubt he will make his way through the world, & make a good impression too,) no family in this Mission have such a faculty of making money; in both respects, they have succeeded admirably, & every body praises them.

Never were two men more unlike than Mr Gulick and my husband. The latter trod the earth ~~beneath~~ beneath his feet. He treasured up nothing on Missionary ground but Bible truth. This he poured out upon his children, most cautiously guarding their morals, instilling into their young minds principles of selfdenial & christian benevolence. His life was a living sacrifice for the Missionary cause, for the brethren. He often said to me you will never be in want. The Lord will provide, the brethren will provide the Board will provide for you. — My faith is usually strong in the promises of God. Sometimes I read with great confidence The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want but I have more than once seen the time when I have had to pray earnestly, Give us this day our daily bread. I did not know where to look for it, it has never yet failed, the promise also makes my path sure. — Nov 21. I have had the new well dug, presuming that if I am unable I shall be helped to pay for it. — My whole salary by the close of the year will have been expended for supplies from the Dep^t. — By keeping a few select laborers & doing my own work, I have made up the deficiency. I have paid for all my fuel this year at the rate of $14 & 15 per cord. — I pay Mr Emerson 50 cts ~~cts~~ per lb for butter, & the same to any of the brethren & the same price also for all of American butter. — If I want a horse for one of my sons to go to Waialua I must hire him at the rate of $5 per trip. — Sometimes I am half inclined to doubt whether Mr & Mrs G. have not been wiser than we. — Most of their children are pious & appear extremely well. Some of my sons think we have made a decided mistake. Time will tell, — eternity will tell.

Since my husbands death, I have asked for no grant from the Mission but oh, how hard I have worked to keep out of debt. — I have out of my small allowance expended more than $100 on repairs on the buildings. — I have, I know, much to be thankful to my Heavenly Father for, — such uninterrupted health & ability to labor & a cheerful heart, are his gifts. — I can give Warren a home when he is at H. & keep Jimmie at school when he has no longer a claim on the Board. — My attachment for the old homestead is strong yet it is very trying to me to have the brethren say over & over & over again, she is living on one of the most valuable houses in the mission. — I now wish my dear husband had every thing concerning the house & our premises settled before his death, how much feeling it would have saved me. — I comfort myself with the hope, that as long as you & Mr Hill

Out of the Special Committee, (not to mention the King's Missionary Ministers) Mr Gulick has been the most adamant, skillful, in acquiring property. I cannot say how much land he has at Waialua, but he has somewhere about 70 acres on the plain adjoining Mr Clark's, on which he keeps milk cows & sells milk in the market. He keeps both sheep & fat cattle for the market. He has a great number of horses which his sons train to the saddle or harness. — Mr & Mrs Gulick have been devoted to bringing up well, seven sons & one daughter, (John will sail in the same vessel which takes this mail to San Francisco, I have no doubt he will make his way through the world, & make a good impression too,) no family in this Mission have such a faculty of making money; in both respects, they have succeeded admirably, & every body praises them.

Never were two men more unlike than Mr Gulick and my husband. The latter trod the earth ~~beneath~~ beneath his feet. He treasured up nothing on Missionary ground but Bible truth. This he poured out upon his children, most cautiously guarding their morals, instilling into their young minds principles of selfdenial & christian benevolence. His life was a living sacrifice for the Missionary cause, for the brethren. He often said to me you will never be in want. The Lord will provide, the brethren will provide the Board will provide for you. — My faith is usually strong in the promises of God. Sometimes I read with great confidence The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want but I have more than once seen the time when I have had to pray earnestly, Give us this day our daily bread. I did not know where to look for it, it has never yet failed, the promise also makes my path sure. — Nov 21. I have had the new well dug, presuming that if I am unable I shall be helped to pay for it. — My whole salary by the close of the year will have been expended for supplies from the Dep^t. — By keeping a few select laborers & doing my own work, I have made up the deficiency. I have paid for all my fuel this year at the rate of $14 & 15 per cord. — I pay Mr Emerson 50 cts ~~cts~~ per lb for butter, & the same to any of the brethren & the same price also for all of American butter. — If I want a horse for one of my sons to go to Waialua I must hire him at the rate of $5 per trip. — Sometimes I am half inclined to doubt whether Mr & Mrs G. have not been wiser than we. — Most of their children are pious & appear extremely well. Some of my sons think we have made a decided mistake. Time will tell, — eternity will tell.

Since my husbands death, I have asked for no grant from the Mission but oh, how hard I have worked to keep out of debt. — I have out of my small allowance expended more than $100 on repairs on the buildings. — I have, I know, much to be thankful to my Heavenly Father for, — such uninterrupted health & ability to labor & a cheerful heart, are his gifts. — I can give Warren a home when he is at H. & keep Jimmie at school when he has no longer a claim on the Board. — My attachment for the old homestead is strong yet it is very trying to me to have the brethren say over & over & over again, she is living on one of the most valuable houses in the mission. — I now wish my dear husband had every thing concerning the house & our premises settled before his death, how much feeling it would have saved me. — I comfort myself with the hope, that as long as you & Mr Hill live, my rights will be defended. I feel that it is quite safe for me to leave it with the Board to decide, we have the house & whole lot of ground, the store & all (they are about removing a part of the store to Waialua) be regarded the property of the Board, they permitting me to occupy it, keeping it in repair (the shark will in a short time be called the Board. Should they at some future day dispose of the whale, that

Nov 21 1854

Received of Mr Gulick Twenty Five Dollars in full for my services as Teacher for the year ending Nov 21st 1854

$25 00

Lucy G. Gulick

ABC 19.1 v.15

57. Plan with explanation of Mrs. Chamberlain's land; 1855
58. Castle, S.N. Explanation of plan of Chamberlain property.
59. Extract of letter of Mrs. Chamberlain to H. Hill; 27 Jan. 1855

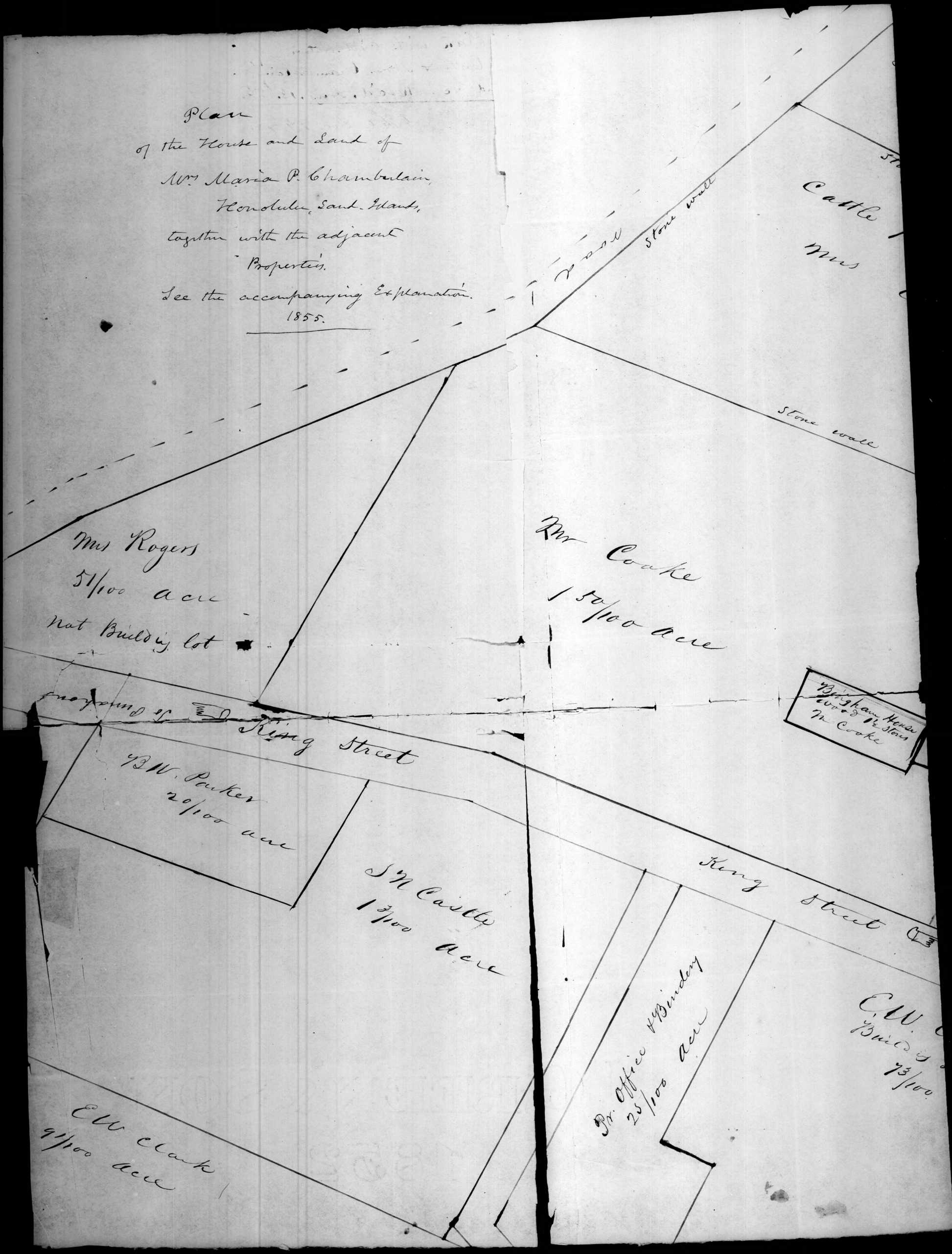
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15

60. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to E. W. Clark; 1 Dec. 1856
61. Same; A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Feb. 1859
62. Same; A.L. to R. Anderson; 7 Sept. 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Plan
of the House and Land of
Mrs Maria P. Chamberlain,
Honolulu, Sand. Islands,
together with the adjacent
Properties.
See the accompanying Explanation.
1855.



School House

Large Stone Church

Mrs Rogers House lot

Stone wall

Gate posts

Stone wall

Gate

Road

Stone wall

Stone wall

Stone wall

Plan with Explanation of
Mr Castle & Mrs. Chamberlain's
land &c. Rec'd. Aug. 13. '55.

Rec'd. Dec. 17. 1855

# Explanations

——— Ink lines Boundaries & walls of buildings -

- - - - - - Pencil dotted lines not indicating bundaries

1.1.1.1. 1.1.1 Boundary first awarded by Genl. Meeting 1853. in June running through Mr Cookes Store Bedrooms which were to be removed by Jan 1. 1854 otherwise the part within the line to pass to Mrs Chamberlain

2.2. 1.1.1 Boundary Awarded after reconsideration which leaves the final possession of the Bed rooms with Mr Cooke

3.3.3.3.3. Fence on depository side previous to 1849

4.4.4.4.4. Fence erected on this line in 1849

5 Space inclosed in depository building in Feb 1852 and mostly from Mrs Chamberlains yard as it then was wh was understood to have her approbation at the time & for which Mr Cooke enclosed for her from his yard as it then was

6 the space as per Margin in the plot accompanying

7 Stairway on Mrs Chamberlains premises leading to room over her kitchen

8 Mrs Chamberlains back yard

The accompanying plot and above Explanations will give you a pretty accurate idea of the position of the lands & of matters connected with. Positions are correct but proportions in distances are not in minor things. The Corner of depository lot is about 12 or 15 ft from the Corner of Mrs C's house } Area of Lands are as follows

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Mrs Rogers House lot | 141. | | |
| do pasture | 31 | 92,100 | acre |
| Mr Clark do | 91 | | |
| do House lot | 73 | 1.64 | " |
| Mrs Chamberlains | | 1.30 | " includes Cattle pen |
| Mr Cookes | | 1.50 | " |
| Mr Castles | | 1.23 | " includes Mr Parkers Small yard |

Mr Smiths is separate Statement. S.N.C

Mrs. Maria P. Chamberlain wrote to H. Hill, as follows, viz.

"Honolulu Dec. 2. 1854.

"I ought to take a dismission from the Board on the basis of the 7th Resolution, as I expect to abide by its requirements. Will you please make this known to that honorable body. I shall need for the present year the same salary I had for the past, & I believe provision was made to that effect."

The above is an extract from Mrs. Chamberlain's letter, which I have on file.

Henry Hill
Boston Jan. 27. 1855.

Māria P. Chamberlain

Honolulu Dec. 2. 1854.

~~Copy~~ Rec'd. Jan. 30. 1855.

Ans' " 31

Revd. E. W. Clark.

Honolulu, Dec, 1st 1856.

Dear brother Clark,

I trust that you are, ere now on your homeward passage from a Northern Climate, to your island home, where everlasting summer reigns; and, I need not assure you of a most hearty & affectionate welcome, back to Honolulu.

Sister C's letter was received & read with much pleasure two Mails ago. I think of you every day and long for your return. I write now to you, on business, and wish much to consult with you, as my husbands friend, and one of the Special Committee, as to what I shall do.

I feel more & more convinced that it is inconsistent for me to occupy this large house, which I am not able to support, and turn to the account, for which it was built; a Mission House. And then, there is a thousand dollars sunk in those two kalo patches, which is of no avail, except to pasture Mr Dimond's calves & Old Livingstone's horse. There is no use to fence it in, for I cannot build on it till a satisfactory disposal is made of this place.

No one knows the depression of spirits & anxiety I have felt this year. I have feared I should overdraw from the treasury, and have no means of cancelling the debt. But now that we have entered the last month of the

last quarter, thank God, I hope to come out square.
I have thought of leasing the house, have thought of selling it, but it is not in a desirable location, too far from the business part of the town, "In the Mission," and too pure an atmosphere for men of the world to breath in.
I have carried this burden often, in prayer, befor God, and light, seems to have broke in upon my mind. As I thought of offering it to the Board, hope like a well spring of life, cheered my spirits, and in its light, I am walking at this present time.
This large house, ought to belong to the American Board. Such a place will always be needed both for our mission, & the Micronesian Missionaries, when they first arrive, and when they return to Honolulu, to recruit. I am decidedly of opinion that I ought to leave it before the close of 57, if I can make satisfactory arrangements, and I should feel a peculiar pleasure in its becoming again, and remaining permenently, The Mission House, at Honolulu.
To my mind the plan seems feasable, and it seems as if the Committe could not but recommend it. Already they hold part of the lot, which cannot easily be separated, and why should they not hold it all?
If my life should be spared for 20 years, (as my

father is about 90 years old, and may live to be 100, and I inherit his constitution) and your Committee should allow me $200 & 50 per year, in that space of time, the grant would amount to $5000. That is all I would ask, with permission to take as many of the stone as I need to use for my new house & home. A neat & convenient house with the necessary appendages, could not be built for less than $3000. The remainder with judicious management, would support & raise me above the fear of want, and I should have a home for such of my family as needed one.

The Committee need not fear making a precedent for there is no other case exactly like it.

Tho' real estate is, at present depreciated, Mechanics and Drayments bills are kept up at their former high rate.

Business has been very dull the past season but has revived a little since the whaling fleet came in. All classes have felt it more or less, & Lawyers too, have had to lament over empty purses. Evarts has publicly signified his intention to leave the islands. I have thought it possible he might take a sail in the Morning Star, to Micronesia.

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain to Mr Clark

Honolulu Dec. 1. 1856. Rec'd Jan. 29. 1857.

Another strong reason why I wish the A. B. C. F. M. would take the house off my hands & give me funds to build upon my lot is, that studies are to be suspended at Punahou College while President Beckwith visits the U. S. and fills himself with such teachers and helps as the institution needs. It would afford my youngest son, Levi, the best of employment, and have a most beneficial effect on his character, to interest himself in preparing a new home for our family. Maria J. is assistant manager in the Domestic department and also teaches Mrs Kinney's (now Mrs Pitman) class at Punahou. She will return home at the close of the present term.

I hope the Board will accede to the contemplated visit of President B., for he is a man of talents, as you well know, and of a high and independent spirit, that knows better how to Rule than submit to control. His departure from the islands I regret as an almost irreparable loss. Deduct his labors as Superintendent of the Fort St. Church, and his influence over our children at Punahou, & what does it leave?

Our new ch. is almost finished, & a beautiful little edifice it is, which is to be dedicated the 14 inst. but — but in view of the instalation. the ensuing Sabbath, many hearts are oppressed.

I hope that you have conferred with Dr A. about my affairs, & I write this to you at San Francisco, in hope that you will express your views to the Board from there, and should you think it best, forward this to Boston, that we may have advice from them as soon as possible.

With the assurance of unabated affection for sister C. and yourself, I am very truly your sister M. P. C.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

Honolulu, Feb 16, 1859.

Dear Sir,

I have decided to take passage in Mr Hunnewell's beautiful Clipper Ship Syren, Capt. Green, which is to sail the latter part of April via Cape Horn, to New Bedford.

I have never contemplated a return to the U.S, but my youngest daughter is afflicted with the Asthma, and Dr Judd recommends a voyage round Cape Horn.

My Relatives have frequently and most urgently requested me to come home, and make them a visit, but I have never before, been able to bring my mind to give the subject a single serious thought.

I have the privileye of settling for our passage in Boston, and hope that Mr H. will deal kindly with us. — I hope that after an absence of thirty years in a debilitating climate, where to the best of my ability, I have served the cause, and after having raised to maturity a family of seven, I may for a short visit, be received with kindness, in my native land.

Mr Castle, thinks it a very favorable opportunity, & wishes me succes & God's blessing.

Very truly and gratefully
Yours
M. P. Chamberlain

Copy of Dr Judd's letter.

Honolulu, February 4th 1859.

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain.

My dear Madam,

I understand that Isabella has

the Asthma. Now that is a complaint which in these Islands is apt to assume a chronic form and become an accompanyment through life.

If therefore it is possible for you to send her to sea for a long time, say around Cape Horn, it would be likely to break up the disease before it becomes confirmed.

Yours very truly

G. P. Judd.

Mrs. M. P. Cohoon Philadelphia

Honolulu Feb. 15. 1855.

Rec'd. April 1.

Ans. rel. Sent

Brooklyn Sept 7th 1869

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of yesterday was received to day, at the house of Mr Sylvester Edwards, formerly of Northampton but now residing in this place, where Isabella and myself are at present visiting.

I desire through you, to tender our grateful thanks to the Prudential Committee, for so kindly defraying the expenses of the homeward passage of myself and daughter, also for your kind allusion to the memory of the departed, as well as for favors to the living.

We are all very well, have made delightful visits to Marlboro, Westboro, New Haven & this place, and feel happy to have James for our escort.

We arrived at the "Willow Cottage" of Mrs Richards, just one week after the marriage of her daughter Julia. Helen has a cough and is in delicate health, and reminded us both of your beloved Mary. Our visit in New Haven is in remembrance, second to the one we made in Roxbury.

We have not yet seen Evarts, he having gone out to visit friends on the Hudson river

Mr & Mrs Bingham called on us to day and we walked with them to see Mrs Brewster the mother of Mr H. B's wife.

We purpose leaving New York to morrow morning for Newark, and hope, either the latter end of this or the middle of next week to be with our friends in Penna.

Through the kindness of Mrs. Capt. Brown, of New London, we expect a daguerreotype of the Hawaiian King and Queen, and have requested her to direct it to your care. You may open and show it to whom you please, and do us the favor to bring it with you to the Annual Meeting at Phila.

With kind regards to Mr Hill and to each of the members of your own dear family I am,

Very truly & affectionately
Yours.
M. P. Chamberlain.

Mrs. M. P. Chamberlain.

Brooklyn Sep. 7. 1859.

Rec'd. Sep. 9.

V

ABC 19.1 v.15

63. Chamberlain, Mrs. M. A.L. to R. Anderson; 31 Oct. 1859
64. Chamberlain, Warren A.L. to H. Hill; 10 Sept. 1853
65. Chamberlain, J. Evarts A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 March 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15

66. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to R. Anderson and H. Hill; 15 July 1847
67. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 Nov. 1848
68. Same; 1850
69. Same; 11 June 1850
70. Same; 30 May 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Parksburg, Oct 31, 1849.

Dear Sir,

I write to you to ask whether the Board, in their embarrassed circumstances, will be able to make me any appropriation the coming year, whether they will pay the passage of myself and daughter back to the islands, and by what route they would advise us to return?

If we as returning Missionaries, might be regarded with the favor that is shown to clergymen, could go on a reduction of half pay, would it not be best for us to take the shortest way home?

I have the impression that the Rev. Mr & Mrs Alexander and daughters, expect to return in the Spring by way of San Francisco, and we would be glad

to accompany them. – The Rev.d Mr Taylor expects to leave in January, and were it not for the advantages I wish my daughter to enjoy this winter, I should be willing to leave as early as he.

I am very anxious to hear from, and be advised by you, as to my future course.

If I go back at my own charges, to live at the islands, all must be retrenchment, and the large cooking stove, if Mr Waldo has not already sent it must be exchanged for a smaller one.

All my plans and purchases while in Boston, were made with a view to go home and finish my days in the post of labor, which Providence, at my first residence in the islands assigned me, and Now, I should be glad to be there before the return of the next annual Meeting

I shall feel greatly obliged, if you will write me soon, for if we do not go by way of San Francisco, we must be laying our plans to double Cape Horn again.

Desiring a kind remembrance to Mr Hill and Mr Gordon,

I am,

Very truly & Affectionately
Yours.
M. T. Chamberlain

Mrs. Maria P. Chamberlain

Parksburg Oct. 31. 1859.

Rec'd. Nov. 4.

Ans'd. Nov. 25,

64

Extract of a letter from Warren Chamberlain to A. M. Hill, dated Honolulu, Sep. 10, 1853.

"A week ago the Ministers all sent in their resignation to the King. Dr. Judd's only was accepted, The King being frightened by the clamor of the agitation party. Hon. E. H. Allen, on Dr. Judd's suggestion & desire, succeeds him as Minister of Finance. Mr. A. has just vacated the U. S. Consulate. He is a strong desirer of annexation, & we may expect such a thing, I think, before the expiration of the Pierce Presidency. D. J. is an innocent, harmless man, desiring the welfare of the natives. His enemies have not hurt him – They have gone too far. He will, I hear, return to practice his profession, & will doubtless do well."

Mr. Moses Chamberlain.

Rec. Nov. 12. 1853.

~~Ans. Feb 17~~

Respecting Dr. Judd.

Dr. Anderson

Bristol Maine March 12th 1847.

To, Rev. R. Anderson

Dear Sir.

I started from Mr. Hoits the morning after I saw you and arrived at the depot there I. after a short walk took the cars for Portland. where I arrived at noon. taking dinner there at half o'clock I started for Bath. The Stages were crowded and the ride was not very pleasent arriving at Brunswick I took supper. Having sought information I found there would be no trouble in getting to Bristol and therefore had no occasion for using your letter.

I arrived at Bath 7½ o'clock where I spent the night and took breakfast. In the morning I left in the stage for Damiriscotta Bridge which is the nearest place to Bristol through which the stage passes. At Sheepscut Bridge a Gentleman and myself started for a walk and taking a wrong road had to walk 5 miles which brought me to Damiriscotta Bridge. here I took a team to Bristol where I arrived at 2 o'clock.

I had no dificulty in finding Mr. Thomas Chamberlain where I am now staying I have seen Mr Leonard Chamberlain and am not going to work quite yet.

My Prospects are quite good though it is not definitely determined what I shall do. In a very little time I shall go to work and I now think I shall like my business whatever it is. I have made up my mind to be contented and not to give up the first or second week.

Bad Company. I am not enough acquainted with the young men to know their caracters. But no doubt there are some who I shall try to steer clear of.

The people are very kind to me now and I do not intend to do any thing to change their opinion.

Yours very truly
J. E. Chamberlain.

To
R. Anderson D.D.
Boston
Mass.

Bristol Me
Mar 13

5

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Boston
Mass

J. Hinckley Chamberlain
Bristol, Maine, 12, 1871
Rec. March 15.
Ans. May 29.

Bristol July 18th 1847.

Respected Sirs.

Having come to the conclusion that I had better go to colledge I take this opportunity to ask your advice in referance to the subject. I have never given up the idea of going and my residence here has served to strengthen my resolution; when I came here I thought that I should like to learn the trade of a Joiner but as dificulties have presented themselves which I thought not of my ardor has abated.

I have writen to the Teacher of the Seminary at Andover and shall write him again, He has given me information in regard to the two coming terms, but not to the most important ones.

If you conclude that I had better go, I shall try to gratify my parents and friends by making as much progress as possible

The thing I think the most of is a good Church and a good boarding place which can be seen to after the most important question is decided wether I shall

go or not.

I remain Yours very Truly
J. E. Chamberlain,

To
Rev. Dr. Anderson &
Henry Hill Esq.
Boston
Mass.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain.

Bristol, July 15, 1847.

Rec'd July 24. —

Ans'd by R. A. July 27.

No 33 Chamberlain, Joseph

Bristol

Williams College Nov. 25 1848.

Dear Sir.

I would intrude for a few moments upon your time, both to give you a short account of myself, and to ask your advice.

The term is fast drawing to its close & perhaps you will like to hear a little of my welfare. The dread with which I entered upon this new life has gone, constant familiarity with the objects around me has in a measure put me off my guard, and I am more exposed to temptation than at first.

The state of religion at the present time is very low & I know this to be the case with me. I do not realize, I know what I ought to do, but the real importance of every act does not have its effect on my heart. I think that I grow in knowledge if not in love. I hope the time will soon come when I can look on truth, as truth, not fiction.

My chum has many good points, but one bad one at least that of quick temper which has displayed itself once or twice to his disadvantage: in general we get along quite happily. We expect to move next term to a room where we can remain during Sophomore year, though it may so happen that we do not room together any longer than this term.

I am happy to say that our class, in addition to being the second best appearing, is the most united class in college. a spirit of unanimity pervades our numbers & dislike to occasion any division. We have performed only two acts which would meet disapprobation, one, bolting the morning ~~before~~ after gravel day, which we did with the authority of Prof. Tattock, the other in ~~not~~ not getting a lesson from Khuners grammer, a work not included in the text books of College. on one occasion a bone of contention was brought up in the class, as soon as it was perceived what it was tending to the subject was droped, & has not been touched on since.

I wrote to Mr. Hill a short time since in regard to the manner I should employ my vacation, asking for his advice in regard to the business of peddling, after having thought it over I have concluded that I could make this a profitable way of spending the spring & fall vacations, but not the winter. I do not think that I shall be able to endure the cold in traveling from house to house.

I would ask you whether you would think it best for me to go & spend the vacation with Waren in E. Hampton where I should pay my board ~~&~~ to which inclination strongly prompts me or go down east among my friends there? The former would be less expensive.

I would also inquire in regard to the anti secret confederation. The members of this society in canvassing for members use this argument, viz, that the President & Prof. Hopkins both say that were it not for that society there would be very little religion in college.

Would you advise me to join it?

Warren writes me that he is well. The cloak Mrs. Anderson gave me I find very comfortable, it protects me completely from the cold winds that sweep through this valley.

Please give my respects to Mrs. Anderson, Eliza Sarah Jane & Mary Edward & William — all other inquiring friends.

Yours very affectionately
J. E. Chamberlain.

To,
R. Anderson D.D.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain.
Mrs Allegh, Nov. 25/49
R. Nov. 29.
Ans? Nov. 29.

(1852.)

Williams College April 26.

Dear Sir.

You have learnt from my letters to Edward, that I am expecting to go to Vermont this vacation.

My ostensible purpose is, to make a little money and see the country. My real, to visit a school in Shelford. This is a town on the Connecticut, through which, the Conn. & Passumsic Rail Road runs. The fare through to Boston is three dollars &. My attention has been called to this school by my chum & another young man, member of the Freshman class. If I should trust their information, it is the place for M. & M. A.

The Principle (This is their statement) is an excellent man, devotedly pious, one of the most eloquent men in Vt. His wife is a very kind woman, & Preceptress.

The school is situated on a hill, three miles from the station, surrounded by a people who take great interest in the school & are willing to do anything to accomodate the students.

society is not only refined, but pervaded by a good moral sentiment. Revivals of religion are frequent. Every fall, with a few exceptions. In one of which, my informant hopes he gave his heart to God.

The people are farmers. As they raise most of their food, & are not yet as avaricious as many, they board very low. Meals (the best) being $1,25. A room & good board for $1.50. without washing. These are (as I understand it.) the highest prices.

The principle, receives individuals into his own family & treats them as children.

These two gentlemen, I have mentioned, have each a friend at this school whom they are sending through a years course, preparatory to entering South Hadley. These ladies are, Miss. Meers & Blackmer, both devotedly pious. If I am allowed to judge from accounts & the character of these two individuals, (Miss M. & B.) they are such as You & other friends would select as fit companions for my sisters.

I do not like the society in Warren. It may cultivate the manners, but it will not improve the heart. I do not consider Warren a proper judge as to the state of society into which he has never en

tered, or examined except from a distance.

If, as will be the case, Martha Ann is the only pious young lady in the school, will she not run a great risk in associating (becoming intimate with) such gay persons as compose the major part of Mr Kimball's school?

I do not know that all the statements made to me are facts, I am going to Vt to ascertain. If, after having visited the place & made observations I find them confirmed, I shall be strongly in favor of their going to Thetford. The single fact of two young ladies of good, the best moral character, being there, who will enter the Seminary at the same time, who will esteem it a privalege to become acquainted with the sisters of their brother's friend, is to me a great inducement for them to go to Thetford, even omitting the cheapness of board & other advantages.

Every thing in College moves on smoothly. I have lost nothing by going to B. for I made up the examination last Friday.

I should be happy to receive an answer to this, with any suggestions you may think proper. I shall probably leave Williamstown the 3rd of May.

With love to all I remain

Yours truly

J. C. Chamberlain.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain

Mag. Coll. Apr. 26, 1890

Rd. Hist. Apr. 30

Williams College
June 14/56.

Dear Sir,

The catalogue I sent you from Shelford, gave you information in regard to the school in that place.

As far as I examined it, I found the statements to be facts.

Mr. Orcutt, told me, should they come, he would remit their tuition. also, that arrangements would be made by which they could obtain board at a still cheaper rate, than specified in the catalogue.

The religious advantages are great, greater than those of any other institution, with which I am acquainted.

It's musical, are at least mediocrity.

The course of study, I should judge to be rather superficial. Mr. Orcutt being characterized more by 'goaheadativeness' (Pres Hopkins.) than accuracy or thoroughness.

The accomodations are not of the

first quality, being such as can be obtained from the people of the village.

The Society is good, moral, of the stamp called Puritanical.

The situation of the school is most beautiful, the view from the hill, being extensive & peculiarly adapted to please the eye.

There is no regulation by which the intercourse of the sexes is restrained, And the school has a reputation for the number of engagements resulting from the intimacy of the scholars, so as to be a proverb.

Looking at these facts, the dispositions of M. J. & A. and other opinions formed from contact with different students & derived from other sources. I do not think it best under present circumstances for them to go, even if the idea of change was left out entirely.

The letters I have received from them, evince as contented a state of mind as could be expected from them in their situation. Even if there are some unpleasant things connected with their situation

it will be for their advantage.

They will never regret the inconvenience they suffered while learning to rise superior to unpleasent circumstances.

This term has been pleasent thus far. David Greene is rooming with me at present. He is studious, takes a good stand in the class & is known as a christian; he shares in our private religious duties.

With much love to Mrs. A. & all other friends, I remain,

Yours truly

J. E. Chamberlain.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain.

Mrs College, June 11. 1850

Rec'd. June 13 –

(1851.)

Williams College May 20th.

Dear Sir,

For some time past the choice of a profession has occupied my mind. As it is an important step, I have determined to ask your advice.

My sense of duty will not allow me to become a Lawyer. Of the remaining professions I wish to choose that for which I am best adapted, where I can do the most good, & where duty calls me. Inclination prompts me to the study of medicine.

As I look forward upon the future, I seem to see my lot cast in another land. What it may be, in a great measure depends on the choice I may make. If a physician, I hope to make the Islands my home, if a

minister. I shall hold myself in readiness to work in any part of God's vineyard. In this case, I think duty would lead to China or India.

Will you give me such advice as you think proper, if, judging from my character you think one preferable inform me?

I have seen my sisters during the past vacation. From the peculiar circumstances of their situation in regard to the coming vacation I have thought it best to write to Bristol, inquiring, if it would be convenient for them to let us come down next Aug. The advantages of this course would be, I should be with them; they could get their winter clothing in Boston, as they went on, have it made very cheap in Bristol obtain their board without charge & probably be assisted by our friends down there. There are many inconveniences, but, I do not think as many as would be incurred by another course. I would lay the plan before you & Mr. Hill for your approbation or disapproval according to its merits.

The preliminary steps alone are taken.

I have concluded to teach school next fall. Pecuniary reasons are not the most prominent. It may be my lot to teach after I finish my course & then a 12 weeks experience will be invaluable. This is not it. I find I need some traits of character peculiarly developed by school teaching. And, I think I should learn much more in the days so occupied, than in college, true — in branches with which I ought to be perfectly familiar, but, the past was misspent, and I know of no more effectual way of redeeming it, than by teaching school. Spelling & Arithmetic are instances. I think I have not miscalculated, for my little experience in a family school, justifies my hope.

I wish to be remembered to Mrs. A. & the rest of your family.

With much respect to you & Mr. Hill,

I remain Yours truly

J. E. Chamberlain.

Mr. J. Evarts Chamberlain

Wms. Coll. May 30, 1857

Rec'd. June 3/57.

Ans. June 5/—

ABC 19.1 v.15

71. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Dec. 1851
72. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to R. Anderson; 2 April 1852
73. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to his guardians 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Williams College Dec. 8. 1851

Dear Sir,

Your valued letter was rec'd by me not long since.

I desire to go to the Islands as soon as possible, & nothing but the hope of being more useful to my brothers & the family induced me to form that plan. I am on the whole very well pleased at the turn of affairs, & must confess, I had a secret desire that such would be the result.

I am trying in a measure to follow your advice. Even now I begin to appreciate the wisdom that has kept me so steadily to Senior Year.

I shall probably make Pittsfield my home this vacation, & leave for that place tomorrow.

With much respect, I remain as ever

Yours truly J. Evarts Chamberlin

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Boston
Mass.
Mission Rooms
Pemberton Square.

M. J. Chamberlain
Mrs Gilbert, Dec. 21, 1857

Rec. Dec. 10/57

Williams Col. Apl. 2d. 1850.

Dear Sir,

I received letters from the Hawaiian Isles last eve, which contained intelligence which will not surprise you more than it did me.

James is either on his way, or about leaving the Isles for New York where he will arrive in May! ——!

Mother writes,

"I think Dr. Anderson will not blame me for what I am deciding to do, as I know I am doing the will of your departed father."

Warren writes, Mr. Goodale is expecting to return in March & will see James on board a steamer for New York.

I have often thought the charge of the family would fall on me, but never I expected such an imediate responsibility. I have no

wish or intention to avoid it but, Sir, I feel the need of wisdom, & from God to enable me to do my duty faithfully. Your time is too precious to devote to our minor interests, & I hope I shall make very small demands on it. It is my wish in everything important, after having fully studied the subject & expressed my opinion, to receive the benefit of your wisdom & experience before proceeding to action.

In accordance with this I have this morning addressed the preceptors of three of our best schools requesting information & also written to George, Esq., if by any means there may be a good school in his vicinity.

I am most favorably impressed with the school lately put in operation in East Windsor Hill; if these impressions are borne out by information from there, I shall be decidedly in favor of that school for James.

Perhaps it would be well for me to visit Boston the coming vacation & make arrangements for the future. It continues three weeks from the 4th. of May.

At present, I am suffering from a very bad cold, otherwise I am quite well. Desiring to be remembered to Mrs. Anderson & the remainder of your family,

I remain as ever,

Yours truly

J. E. Chamberlain.

Rev. C. Anderson D.D.

Boston,

Mass.

Mr. J. L. Chamberlain

Mass College, Apr. 2, 1852

Rec'd. April 4/52

Ans'd April 13/52

Boston Oct 1853 –

Respected and Beloved Guardians.

Seventeen years ago, you received two boys from an island of the ocean. One has already returned in safety: the other now returning would acknowledge his indebtedness to you, and thank you for all your kindness to him.

He would thank God for giving him a parent whose character could inspire such respect and esteem, and prompt such men to undertake, as a labor of love, the guardianship of his children; their minds yet undeveloped, their characters yet unformed.

From the first arrival until the departure, I have received nothing but kindness from you. The many hued lenzes through which boyhood & youth view the restraints put around them may have distorted my perception of the wisdom of the course you have pursued, but I have found by experience that your judgement was right. Especially

do I remember with gratitude the advice given when entering college, and I have not forgotten the moment when an injudicious word might have removed me far from usefulness.

I thank you for permitting me to become one among your children; for the privilege of feeling that I could come to you, as to a parent, for advice; that I could find a resting place in your home and a seat at your table; and if I have not enjoyed this more frequently, the reason is found, not in my will, nor in a distrust of your disposition, but a fear lest your circumstances would be unfavorable.

I have had hardships, but I am confident you would not have suffered them, had you been aware of my actual situation; I am confident that you have done what you could to make my position pleasant, & I can truly say—

In all my intercourse with you, I can remember nothing on your part, which has occasioned me a lasting regret.

I acknowledge with

with great pleasure & satisfaction, the kindness of Mrs. Anderson and Mrs. Hill: they have done for me what none else have; they have been my only mothers.

I would thank you all, for remembering me in your prayers. I would thank you for that still, silent and yet most powerful influence which you have or could have exerted upon my mind: for the consistency of character and daily example which has been before me, as a guide & criterion of action.

I can do no more at the present moment than thank you; than assure you that I appreciate your kindness; that I am grateful. My future life, with God's blessing, shall be an interest daily & hourly coming in, for those who have invested capital in me.

Permit me to wish you those gifts, which earth cannot give: the heaven born rewards of goodness & virtue; May God bless & reward you.

Believe me ever to be,

Yours in respect & love,

J. E. Chamberlain.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain.

Boston, Oct. — 1853.

✓

Letter of Laborde & Bedford

ABC 19.1 v.15

74. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 March 1854
75. Same; A.L. to F. Nichols; 27 Feb. 1854
76. Nichols, F. A.L. to J.E. Chamberlain; 4 March 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu March 8th 1854.

Mr Anderson,

Dear Sir,

I feel that I do not need to offer an apology, nor request an indulgence for the matter contained in this sheet. Like many before us, we found trouble at sea & in that trouble we come to you & Mr. Hill for advice.

You will remember that a son of Thadeus Nichols (owner) was among the company. At the commencement of the voyage we treated this son Wm. S. Nichols with much attention & respect, nor did we suspect him to be otherwise than good and honorable. His mothers character, our fathers love to her, the connection, the relationship existing between the families, the kind treatment we received from his family in Boston, disarmed us of suspicion & admitted him to our confidence, — No!! we never confided in him — admitted him to our friendship. Nichols paid great attention to both Maria & Martha. Whenever they would refuse his services he sheltered himself under his "cousinship." His object was evidently to place us under obligations, that we might be made available in the business he hoped to establish in the Sandwich Islands. The girls desired to preserve peace, they avoided offending him, and often received attentions, which under other circumstances they would have declined. They

were the more secure, as they had heard from reliable authority that Nichols was engaged to a Boston lady, & that he would be false to her never entered their minds.

Nichols possesses a character of great duplicity. Mr. Hill will remember the matter of under measuring the freight in Boston. I was told on board the ship that the whole story was a fabrication & that every article of my freight was of full measurement. Miss Knapp took an interest in Nichols' religious welfare, and became impressed by his conversation of his susceptibility to holy impressions, when the passengers had hated her & cursed her from the Alpha to the Omega of his vocabulary.

Nichols addapted himself to Maria, not openly, for he hated me being in his way; he even told Maria I was a "jealous brother." He pretended to give her his confidence pledging her to secresy toward me. Maria suspected nothing, regarding him as perfectly honorable, & so did we all, nor were we aware of her dangerous position.

On an evening, when Anna Clark, Maria, Martha Nichols & I were sitting in the steerage, we conversed of home, its affection of brothers & sisters, & of the good night kiss which among some families attends the "good night." When Maria arose (being the first to retire) the question was put, Are you going to give us a good night kiss? & then the rest joined, & what was spoken in jest became earnest. We all received a kiss.

The next evening - Maria passing through the

cabin to her stateroom was accosted by Nichols & asked for a good night kiss; without the second thought she consented, he rose from the sofa, kissed her, then said, "You do not know how to kiss" Maria replied, "I do". – He then threw his arms about her drew her on the sofa, placed his mouth to hers & then, his tongue in her mouth. This was all – Was it not enough?

Astonishment had bewildered Maria; she felt that all was not right, & yet her ignorance of the import of such an embrace prevented her making it known to me, although Martha advised it. Nichols saw fit to give another similar kiss, when he was next alone with her, & she told him she thought he had done wrong, he in his turn seemed offended at such information. Let me say that after the first offence he made quite a show of reading in the Bible & made out to read part of a sermon.

Martha thought I should no longer be in ignorance of the transaction & told me. My regard for Maria's feelings (she was almost distracted) prevented an out break on board, but by my advice we had very little intercourse with Nichols. Nor did anything beyond the mere civilities of life pass between us. Our voyage from that moment became a burden & this transpired when in the vicinity of the Equator on the Atlantic side.

After arriving at home, Mother advised

not to attempt to punish him here. I consequently wrote him a note, to which he replied & as he returned my note, I have the power of sending both to you. Mother feels, with all of us, that something should be done; that his parents should know it at least. We do not know what his thwarted plans, what his humbled & wounded pride, what his strong passions may lead him to do. Still we know that feeling may influence the judgement & we write to ask if knowing these circumstances it would be well to inform Mrs. N. of the conduct of her son.

Mother, all of us cherish toward Mrs Nichols the kindest feelings. Father regarded her as a sister. She has been very kind to me in former years & the girls since they have been in the States. Now we take an office of her son who came with us as a passenger to the Islands. Will she probably receive from him a true exposition of the cause of this coldness? Would she get a letter from me if I should write, (I promised to do so) I think there is reason to suppose he would see that the letter was intercepted, & even if he did not what could I write under these circumstances.

I do not wish to take any more of your valuable time than I can help, & yet it would be a source of great satisfaction to all of us to know that you had considered the matter. Whatever action you may take will be heartily acquiesced in by us & we will gladly do whatever you think proper under the circumstances. It seems to us that should you or Mr. Hill see Mrs. Nichols & inform her of this matter, she would not feel hard toward us, for our conduct to her son.

With great respect & love

I remain Yours very affectly

J. E. Chamberlain.

Honolulu Feb 8th 1877

Received June 18th 1877

J. E. Chamberlain

(1854)

Monday Morn Feb. 27th

Mr. Nichols,

After proper consideration & deliberation, we have decided to pass your conduct during the voyage over in silence.

The love we bear to your mother, the reverence we cherish to the memory of a deceased father & his strong affection for your mother have occasioned this decision.

I am Yours &c,

J. E. Chamberlain.

Sir,

Your impudent, and condescending note has been received. I herewith return it; and request the favor of no more communications with you, or your family.

I am. F. S. Nichols.

March, 4th. 1854.

To I E. Chamberlain.

ABC 19.1 v.15

77. Chamberlain, J.E. A.L. to Mr. and Mrs. R. Anderson; 28 Sept.1857
78. Same; 7 Nov. 1859
79. Clarke, Ephraim, A.L. to D. Greene; 18 Oct. 1844

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Kawiliwili Island of Kauai – Sept. 28th.
Sandwich Islands. 1857

My Dear Mrs. Anderson,
& my Dear Guardians.

You will be surprised to see my date and the place from which I write. I had led you by my previous letters to think that I was to be an explorer on the Morning Star. I started upon her – left Honolulu with the brightest & fairest prospects & the happiest heart but here I am. – the Morning Star is among the Islands. When I tell you that I had about concluded to abandon my profession, to return to the States, to publish my history, to act as an Agt. for the Board, if they so desired, and afterward, if the path of duty was plain, to come back to the ocean world to labor & die for Jesus – you may rightly conclude that I did not give up my cherished plans and purposes without strong reasons, without decided regret, and now I add some disappointment. So it is – To you who have always been so kind, who have advised when neither father & mother were near, I feel I owe a full explanation. These are my own peculiar feelings. This too is the advice of my mother & sisters and of my friends. I desire not to injure Captain Moore – He has only so far as I am concerned – been the instrument used by Providence to teach me that man proposes & God disposes – that my path of usefulness is not in the direction I marked out. Perhaps too, the judgement I have formed of Captain Moore is incorrect. That he will hereafter prove himself, having had a little experience, just the man for the place – I fear not – if my fears are well grounded, then it will be sufficiently evident on his return without my being the lever or the fulcrum which prys him out of his position as Captain of the Morning Star. You are anxious to know what has transpired – I proceed –

"At 5 P.M. left the wharf. At about 5¼ Mr. Whitney, Capt. Luce & company left us. The Capt. took charge and we were off. At 5½ watches were chosen. —— At 6 P.M. the Capt. took in all sail except the jib and top-gallant sail. Soon after he asked me if I had told any one that he did not take good care of his vessel. What had I told any one? I replied that there were things which I had said, which I could not tell him." (Here I will explain by saying, that Mr. Castle following out the instructions contained in his Power of Atty. closetted himself with Mr. Bingham and me, and asked our opinion of the Captain. Mine & Mr. B.'s have both, probably been laid before the Board. It is enough for me to say here, that I said I did not think he was <u>the</u> man for the place. While I expressed my perfect willingness to go on under his Captainship, if he had a good second officer & Mr. Castle then & there told us that O. H. Gulick would go. whereupon I expressed my satisfaction & complete confidence in the ultimate success of the voyage. I had told my family and a few confidential friends that I did not think him the man for the post & also that I thought O. H. Gulick would ultimately become Captain.) "That the Carpenter had told me, that if he was mate, he would save the amount of his wages in rope. & that I had seen ropes hanging at loose ends. and mentioned one on the Royal. He then said that he considered such conduct as ungentlemanly & unchristian. that he had had confidence in me but should have no longer. After a few more burning words he began to walk the deck. Every now and then saying that he regarded my conduct as ungentlemanly and unchristian. I asked why he had not spoken of it before? He said he did not wish to '<u>make a fuss</u>'. After a short time, for I was stunned by the suddenness & the violence of this outburst

"I asked him if he wished me to bear a hand in the work of the vessel. He said he would draw up a paper for me to sign to morrow and if I did not sign it, he should put me on shore at Kolow. (All this is from my journal written shortly after the incidents transpired) it goes on — "Had rather a restless night, thinking of all that had passed between us and all that I had ~~[illegible]~~ said of the Captain. and of those to whom I had said it & a long & careful self examination. I find that I have said nothing which I do not believe to be strictly true and know of nothing I would take back." "Saturday Aug 8th 1857 — This morning found all sail set and we in the Channel — (We ought to have been in port) — Kauai just looking up out of the mist. About 11. a. m. we came up near to the anchorage. Capt. sounded in 17 fathoms and let go anchor. found bottom with 30 fathoms of chain but no holding ground & the Morning Star dragged out to sea — 50 fathoms chain out — worked at the anchor did not offer my services — dinner came after dinner the Captain called a consultation of all the officers, and Missionaries & (passengers — except myself also) as to touching at Mainea landing the passengers and then going on without stopping at Kolow." Mr. Bingham most decidedly opposed any such movement — told the Capt. that he could not do it without violating his instructions, and that he must stop at Kolow — the suggestion of the Captain did not meet Mr. Gulick's approval — & the rest of the council kept silence — The crew were turned to get up the Anchor — The heavy one — I went down to my state room where I had spent most of the day I was becoming more & more nervous — at last hearing no passengers' voices & thus knowing that they were assisting the crew, I went on deck and asked the Captain who was sitting at the wheel — "If I could help in any way!"

He said in the most decided manner "No!" — This set my nerves fluttering — my mind thinking and settled me down into the Cabin. It was late in the P.M. before the anchor was at our bows & the vessel standing back. My position had become very trying & I was anxious to get cool, which I felt was next to impossible excited as I was by the conduct of the Captain & my entire ignorance of what his purposes were towards me. I besought both Mr. Gulick & Mr. Bingham to get me a chance to go on shore in the first boat. They consented. Soon it became evident that we could not get to an anchor before night fall & at supper time, the Captain & his officers refused to send off a boat or to anchor, he said he had been charged with not taking care of the vessel. He was surrounded by strangers. He knew only one of them. Mr. Bingham was a gentleman & his friend. This was a strange port. his boat might get stove. He should send off no boat. There were Mrs. Whitney Mr. Cook & Mr McLaughlin Clerks of the Minister of Finance at the Table & Mr. Gulick. some felt deeply hurt. So too did I. for I knew he meant me & I knew too that I did not deserve any such treatment. I was especially sorry that he had gratuitously included Mr. Johnson the Mate, a man whom I esteem highly — with himself as one whom he insinuated that I badgered. I immediately sat down and wrote him this letter.

Just at Sea
Morning Star.

Mr. Johnson

Sir,

I have heard the statement of the Captain, he has included you with himself. Whatever I may have said about him, and God knows I have not yet attempted to injure him. I have never said a word

"nor thought a thought derogatory to your good name or character. I did not nor do not believe that you have ever done else than your utmost in every respect for this vessel. and it is because you are on board, and because you have so good an assistant, and because you have so good a crew that I have confidence in the Morning Star."

I have the Honor to be Yours truly J.E. Chamberlain."

This night was a tedious and sleepless one - I became absolutely afraid lest the Captain had decided to keep me on board for the mere purpose of making me miserable - Morning came - early we were standing in - Soon we were at anchor - While everything was hanging - I got Mr. B to ask the Capt. to let me go on shore in the first boat - He did so - I was sitting with Mr. Gulick under the sail - Talking & asking his advice about this difficulty when the Captain came & sat down on the taff rail or something else, & addressed me in an excited angry tone - I cannot now give the words exactly as they were spoken. Your minds can easily imagine their force when I tell you that Mr. Gulick said, that in view of what he then heard & the other circumstances he thought it was not best for me to go on. The Captain asked me. How he had treated me. I replied in the kindest manner - Then he spoke of ingratitude. Mr. Gulick asked him why he had not spoken of this when we were in Honolulu - The Captain replied that he did not hear of it until a few moments before he sailed - A friend cautioned him to be ware of Chamberlain for he was a snake in the grass and a two faced man & he has been circulating reports derogatory to your character & he would swear it on his oath - said the Captain I believe what he said was true, and if I mistake not, he said I believe you to be a

snake in the grass & a two faced man. Now said the Captain. I tell you what. You cannot go on shore from this vessel until you have given me in writing how I and my mate have treated you. I replied to him that I would do it most willingly. I went to my State room & wrote as follows,

"Capt. Moore

Sir,

I believe you to be a sincere, upright Christian. You have hitherto been very kind to me for which I desire most sincerely to thank you.

I am Sir,

Yours &c J.E. Chamberlain."

"Mr. Johnson has treated me with unvaried respect and courtesy & I love him for all he has done.

J. E. Chamberlain."

"After I have gone ~~on~~ a shore, will Capt. Moore have the goodness to prepare the papers which I must sign before I can be permitted to sail on the vessel?

J.E. Chamberlain."

I gave this to Capt. Moore in his State room. He ran his eye over it & then said I might sail in the vessel. ~~and~~ that there would be nothing more for me to sign. I replied to him that it would be very unfair to me to get me off to sea & then put me under regulations & I requested him to prepare them. He said to day is Sunday. I will write the regulations to morrow.

With this we separated. I went to my Stateroom did

up a few clothes my family daguerreotypes and a few other things which I prized above all else & was ready to leave the Morning Star.

The words which I wrote to Capt. M. I believe. I have no fault to find with the man. It is his misfortune, if he is not competent to fill the position he now occupies. Any man would have been angry when they thought their character jeopardized. I believe him to be an earnest friend of missions, to be a Christian.

In regard to the person who was his secret informant. He was as I suppose, as he is suspected by the Secty of the H. M. Soc'y to be John Thomas Waterhouse. a man whom I — no matter — He could only have been able to get his knowledge by over hearing a private conversation. & he was not too mean to do that it seems. for a letter from Mr. H. M. Whitney. Ed. Com Advertizer. received soon after the knowledge of my stay in Kauai was received there. after expressing regrets that I had decided to stay. advanced the opinion that it was unnecessary (my stay in Kauai) as I could easily have proved to the Captain. the report he had heard was untrue. so too I could, but I scorned to deny his report which he brought, & then & there followed up by the plain blunt question, now I want to know what you have said.

I went on shore. In the presence of Mr. Gulick I asked the advice of Mr. Dole & Dr. Smith & they thought that under the circumstances it perhaps was better that I should not go on. Mr. & Mrs. Bingham were both earnest that I should go on. Mr. B. thought the Captain would soon forget his anger, & if not, the united power of the delegation & Mission would protect

me while I was in the right. I waited for the regulations. They came & were as follows.

"To J. E. Chamberlain Esq.,

Sir,

You are at all times to remember that you are a Cabin passenger, Therefore you will not be permitted to converse with the men or go forward of the gangway except for special purposes. You will not be permitted to use any ropes or other articles belonging to the vessel without liberty. You will not be permitted to go on shore without the consent of the Captain. You will not be permitted to trade with any natives on board, except at the ~~consent~~ discretion of the Captain, and you are at all times required to respect and obey his reasonable demands. A compliance with the above rules will secure for yourself that courtesy usually shown to Cabin passengers but an infringement of them will be met by a recourse to those measures in such cases recomended in the marine laws of the U.S.A.

I am Sir &c S.G. Moore."

At first I determined, being out of his power, to reply to the guarded regulations in the spirit of the threat which he brandished over me. and had written a letter to that effect. This I showed to Mr. Dole & Mr. Bingham. The latter said he did not approve of it, for he had been talking with the Captain, & he knew he would acknowledge the wrong & that he would ask my pardon in an appology. & he said if he did that, he should sustain the Captain in the course he had taken. I thought to

myself and then decided that it would eventuate more Glory to God, more good to the cause & less injury to the Morning Star and the Captain - and be more Christian, if I dropped the whole subject without anything farther - I met Capt. Moore - I heard Mr. Bingham interpret his apology for him & heard him assent to it. I gave him my hand as a Christian - since that time I have often thought how two Christian brethren estranged from eachother can go to the same Bible and from the same chapter & verse drink consolation for a wounded spirit. God's rain waters them both - — I asked for my things - effects &c - this paper is mislaid & I cannot copy it - It amounts to a mere request to leave the vessel & take away my effects - Dr. Anderson will see its copy in the report which the H. S-ty make to the Prudential Committee. I went on board, was followed by the regrets of all the men - & the two mates - Johnson & Gulick - One of the men said it was too bad, he knew all about it, he was at the wheel & heard it all. I took part of my outfit - the part prepared especially for the voyage amounting to 40 or 50 dollars is a dead loss - but I cared not - I was free - The Morning Star sailed & I am here on Hawaii.

Perhaps you may think that I would have done well to have borne the brunt of the Capt's displeasure & still gone on. I might had I been in good health and had I not come to the Sandwich Islands in the Waverley and found to my present bitter cost, how a Captain has his passenger's health and happiness in

his power. Had I known esp of myself & could I have blotted the misery of the last 72 hours out of my memory. I could not. Such a complete change had come over my spirit that I could not force my mind to look with any pleasure on the voyage in prospect. it flew away to something else as soon as the pressure was removed. I could forgive the Captain. I could resolve to take all the obloquy of a sudden change of a cherished plan on me without a shiver of regret. but go on I could not. I would not expose myself to outbursts of temper & apologies. I was heartily convinced that all the objects which led me to seek the trip would signally fail. These were to benefit my health. He forbade me to touch a rope or go on shore without his permission. To benefit the cause of science & the Hawaiian Agricultural Society by obtaining new tropical plants to bring back &c. This was entirely at his beck and nod. To write a history of the voyage. which I could do only at second hand not having the power of locomotion except when he saw fit to grant it. This conduct on my part indicates my confidence, or rather lack of confidence in the sincerity of the apology I received. and my belief from his conduct that he would execute his threat if he had an opportunity. I never gave him by my conduct on board his vessel any occasion for any such regulations, nor by my disobedience to his suggestions, did I ever indicate a perverse spirit. if I ever took a liberty on board his vessel

and it is not improbable that I may have done so, for I think he lacks independance of character,— it was not until I saw most clearly that such liberty would be permitted, nor did I ever see, to my present remembrance an instance in which he gave the slightest indication of disapprobation, in which I did not immediately respect his wishes. I could commence with the departure of the Morning Star from Boston, follow her to Rio. to Cape Horn, to Honolulu, to the Marquesas, in Hanapepe bay— in Hanalāhuna bay, in Puamau bay, when the anchor chain snapped, when we sprang a leak— when we returned by Hilo, when we entered Honolulu harbor again, and give the reason for the opinion I had formed that he was not the man for the place. But it is not necessary. It may be that I have misjudged him. It may be that he will profit by his experience and having learned something of his position exhibit just those qualities expected from the man who has charge of the Morning Star. Would that it might be so. I shall hope to hear from the delegation or from the Missionary band a favorable report. I shall be most happy to be mistaken as much on his account as for the Morning Star and Micronesian Missions.
As a man, as a Captain, as a Christian he has my best wishes, and it was because I knew that I could not forget, it was because I knew that a wounded reputation— even if the wound be only in the imagination— is

Mrs. L. E. Chamberlain
Nauiliili, Sep. 28. 1857.
Rec'd. Dec. 1.

so tender and difficult to heal - would not assist him to forget it was because I knew that every fresh mistake, every new instance of lack of judgement, would be set down in my memory & stare him in my face as corroborating my estimate of his character. That I decided to leave. Out of sight - out of mind. He will now be free to his own thoughts. he is now ready to give his whole mind to his duty. I have had no regret for the step I have taken - Yes. I have had one - It was that I could not have written the History of the voyage, and done good with the money. My Mother, my brother, Punahou. (Oahu College) need help - I think I have a heart to give - The account of the first trip of the Morning Star, would have been almost a fortune. This pecuniary regret is short lived - it has gone. I do not know that any relic of my voyage would have returned save my journal. I am convinced that God's hand is in it & whatever may yet be my life sphere of duty it was not on the road to Micronesia.

And now having thus explained why I am here, - why I did not go on - do you blame me — let me ask —. Do you think I was unwise? - I desire your approval. When you receive this - will you remember its contents are not for the public - and will you be so kind as to preserve these sheets for me in the future? - I have suffered - but it is over. I cannot now tell you my future plans and prospects - But only

Subscribe myself Affectionately Your
L. E. Chamberlain

Kanona N. Y. Nov. 7. 1859

Dr. Anderson.

My Dear Friend.

It had been my wish to see you but I have not been able. I am now on my way to the West. My design is to settle there; to find a home there. The reasons for this are many and I cannot give them here. To me they are valid and I will at any time be happy to give them to you.

My object in writing is to ask your opinion and your aid. Let me set forth the case. 1st I wish to find a place to locate. 2d I must do something for immediate support. My profession will not afford it. I must engage in something else for mediate funds. What shall it be? –

I have addressed congregations in California. Germantown (Pa) & Charlotte (Vt) & Canesco (N.Y.) on the subject of missions; One Sabbath school in New York City. Every where with acceptance, if the close attention of the audience and the request to hear from me again are any just criterion of judgement. Several have

desired me to lecture on a week-day.

This is my plan, to prepare a course of three lectures on the Sandwich Islands past-present and future: to go to the villages of the West and deliver them at 25 cts the course. But as that will lead me to stay a week in a place, I thought I might spend the Sabbath as an agent of the Board, addressing Sabbath Schools or taking an afternoon or evening to promote the interests of the purely missionary work. Your name, your introduction would give me a character & I would have an opportunity to do good as well as to benefit myself. I have as yet no plan, I desire your judgment. I must either do this or teach School. I should not get more than 30 dols per month, & $10.00 per course would give me $40.

Let me hear from you soon, if your convenience shall permit. Address care of Dr. Perry Chamberlain Canesteo N.Y until the 14th then to Sulivan Ashland Co. Ohio.

Believe me

Ever Yours truly

J. E. Chamberlain.

Mr. J. E. Chamberlain
Ranona Nov. 9. 1869.
Rec'd Nov. 10
Ans'd

Letters from

Rev. Ephraim W. Clarke.

1844 — 1859.

Wailuku Oct. 18. 1844.

To Rev. D. Greene
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

My last communication to the Missionary House was written about a year ago. In that I informed you of my removal to Wailuku. About a year & half has elapsed since I took charge of this church. My health has been poor, but, through a kind Providence, I have not been entirely laid aside from labor a single sabbath. I am thankful for being allowed still to labor in this good work.

During the past year, there has been no special revival of religion in this congregation, but the work, I trust, has steadily progressed. Since the church came under my care, 182 persons have been added by profession. About 20 have been suspended, part of whom ~~had~~ have been restored. There has been a number of deaths & removals to other churches, so that the present number of this church is probably less than 900. We have buried some of our most efficient members, since my connection with the church. I gave you some account of Bartimeus in my last. Soon after his death, we were called to bury one of the most useful females of the church, an assistant in the Female Seminary. And in a few months more, Hawaii, an excellent, old man, who had

been an active & useful officer of the church, was called to his rest. A brief Memoir of Bartimeus & Hawaii has been printed. The edition is small only 400 or 500 copies. I have forwarded a few copies to the Missionary House. You are at liberty to make such use of the contents as you see fit. Such cases are worthy to be held up as specimens of what the Gospel has effected, & is still effecting at the Sandwich Islands.

I am happy to mention an encouraging fact in relation to this Church - a fact indicating the onward progress of our work, & leading to the hope that the Hawaiians will, at no very distant day, support their own religious institutions. A little more than six months ago, the subject of supporting their own pastor began to be agitated by some of our most enlightened church members. A public meeting was called & fully attended. After several animated speeches, on the duty of supporting their own pastor - the benefit to themselves & to the cause of Missions, - the following resolutions, drawn up by one of their number, were proposed & voted unanimously, viz:

"1. That we decline the support received by Mr. Clark from the Missionary Society in America, & that this Church of Waiehu unite together to furnish all he needs for a support."

"2. That his support heretofore received

from America be sent to those places where the name of the Savior has not been known.")

"3. That contributions at the monthly concert & contributions for other definite objects be kept distinct from what is contributed for the support of the pastor."

Some other resolutions were adopted proposing collectors for different districts, & that all contribute voluntarily according to their ability. Collections began to be taken up immediately for this object. Six months has now elapsed. During this time about $200. have been raised for this object, more than half in cash, besides something for other objects. The people seem disposed to go on. The amount raised up to the present time is as great as I anticipated. I do not expect they will be able, at once, to raise a full support. But a beginning will be made, & if Providence favors the effort I trust in time a full support will be ~~raised~~ furnished. (It is the first direct effort which has been made by any of our Churches to support their pastor, with the exception of the effort recently made to support Mr. Green. And it is the more encouraging as being spontaneous without any direct effort on the part of the pastor. The meeting, in the first instance, was got up & the resolutions prepared without any agency of mine. I have endeavored to teach the doctrines of the Bible on this subject, & since

the effort has been commenced, I have been under the necessity of attending much to the details of the business; but the object is worthy of the time & trouble. The people, you know, are poor, & as individuals can do but little; but motives, which awaken industry & enterprise, especially if they are benevolent motives, cannot fail to elevate & improve their condition. A few other churches are doing something in the same way. Some of them are much more able to support their pastor than this church.

The secular Agents will report to you the sum which shall be raised by this church for the support of their pastor. It is proposed that the amount be deducted from the grant to this Mission, or which is the same thing, that it be acknowledged in the Herald & charged to this Mission, so that it may increase the means of the Board, according to the wish of the donors, for the spread of the Gospel in other lands.

In relation to schools in this field, I have nothing of very special interest to communicate. Mr. Bailey will report respecting the Female Seminary. On March

last, a convention of teachers from all parts of this island assembled in this place. They were together 4 days discussing subjects relating to Schools. A petition to the Legislature was drawn up, & an Association of teachers formed to meet annually.

We were happy to welcome the new company of laborers. A few physicians are still very much needed. Mr. Henry T. Cheever, a brother of Rev. George B. Cheever of N. York city, has lately resided 3 months in my family. He prepared for the ministry, but owing to the state of his health, especially a difficulty in his throat, he nearly despairs of ever being able to preach, & is now devoting his attention to Medicine. He has had serious thoughts of making the Sandwich Islands his home. He is now on his way to the U. States, & will probably call at the Missionary House. I need not say we shall be happy to welcome him again at the Sandwich Islands, as a missionary physician of the Board, or in any other way he may see fit to come out. He has resided more than a year in this Islands, & is well acquainted with the nature of the labor to be performed. We all regard him as a beloved christian brother, with whom we should be happy to be associated in missionary labor.

Matters of public interest at our islands,

I leave for others to communicate. (Mrs. Richards & children reside at this station in the absence of her husband.) She is in comfortable health, waiting, with much anxiety, the return of her husband.

(You may be glad as an individual to hear a word from your old friend Jonathan. He is about 15 miles from me. We labor in much harmony, as we ever have done, although our views, on all subjects, do not exactly correspond. He is the same ardent, rash, indefatigable man as when you knew him in the Seminary — more like Luther than Melanchthon — even more inclined to extremes than when you knew him. This is owing perhaps partly to the temper of the times. Like all persons of his temperament, he has strong prejudices — strong likes & dislikes —; but with all his foibles, he has a warm heart & great zeal for what he regards truth & righteousness.) I do not apprehend any serious evils to the cause of Christ at the islands from his separation from the Mission. As he has been compelled to make an effort to induce the people to support him, his separation has been attended ~~by~~ with some indirect benefits. The effect upon the Board & the Churches at home may not be good, but I would recommend great forbearance & kindness, as the surest way, in all cases, to mitigate the evils of misguided zeal. My sympathies are strongly

Mr. J. S. Green

with those, who are laboring for the deliverance of the captive. I wish their measures were always tempered with wisdom. But this we can hardly expect in such an imperfect world.

(My best respects to Mrs. G., whom I can recollect only as the rosy cheeked Mary Evarts.) Mrs. C. & our six children are in comfortable health, & send their best regards.

Very truly Yours E. W. Clark

Rev. C. W. Clark -
Waitaki, Oct. 18 1844
Recd - April 4
ackd in Gen'l Let. 23. Apr
D.G.

ackd April 26. DG

Mr. Samuel Greene
Corresp. A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.
U.S.

NEW BEDFORD
SHIP

99

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ehpraim

80. (a) Post script to letter to R. Anderson; 12 April 1847
81. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Oct. 1847
82. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Nov. 1847
83. Report of station at Wailuku; May 1846 to May 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

80 a (April 12. 1847)

P. S. I will thank you to hand the following list of books to Mr. Hill to be procured for me.

1. Barnes on Job
2. All Barnes' Notes from Galations on.
3. Northern & Southern Harps
4. Protestant Memorial By Thom. Hartwell Horne
5. The Minister's Family by Mrs. Ellis
6. Miscellanious works of Thomas Arnold D.D.
7. Vital Christianity by Alexander Vinet D.D.
8. Mama's Lessons. do

copied

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston
Mass.
U. States

Rev. E.W. Clark
Ahmd. 12. 1847
Pur.

Lab. Rec. 29/10

80

Wailuku Aug. 12. 1849.

Dear Brethren,

I herewith forward you some statements respecting the early history of the Seminary, which you can make use of in making out an historical & description account of the Seminary for Dr. Anderson.

For a brief history of the Seminary, I must refer you to the Hawaiian Spectator for Oct. 1838. My remarks, at present, will have reference to some changes in the plan, losses &c.

In establishing & conducting the institution, the Mission had much to learn by experience. No very definite plan could be adopted in the commencement. The state of the nation & of the Mission rendered it impossible to forsee precisely what would be needed, or what resources would be available for carrying on the Institution. Important changes have been suggested by experience & the progress of events, &

This was drafted to Rufus Anderson Esq. Boston

these changes have involved some losses. A few hundred dollars were laid out in aiding the first scholars, who were adults & mostly married, in building adobie houses for themselves & families. When the institution was changed to a Boarding School, this expense was, in part, lost. But we have never considered it an error that the School was commenced with adults. It is the only way in which it could have been commenced with the materials & means then at hand. And it enabled us to furnish, in the shortest time possible, a class of school teachers who have been of incalculable benefit to the Mission.

In changing the institution to a Boarding School our plan embraced an institution of a higher literary order than is now supposed to be compatible with the plans of the Board; though not higher than is needed, if the people are to advance as a civilized & independent nation. We saw no way for an institution of this kind to be raised up, except through the agency of the Mission. This led to greater outlays with regard to school buildings

& dwelling houses, than would now be thought expedient on the present more limited plan. A printing Office was also established in connection with the Seminary, which involved considerable expense, but this Office proved invaluable to the Institution & to the cause of education generally. I see not how the Seminary could have been carried on with efficiency without it. The present more limited plan with regard to the objects of the Institution, number of teachers &c, have made it expedient to discontinue the Printing Office. The Office is not so much needed now for the printing of text books, as in the commencement. But its discontinuance will greatly diminish the yearly amount of matter printed by the Mission. There has been some loss on the buildings for the Office, though they could not even now be well dispensed with, as they are needed for other purposes. There has also been some unnecessary expense on dwelling houses, if the Institution is to be limited to its present number of teachers.

It is perhaps unfortunate, that a site for the Building was selected quite so far up the hill. The object of this was to be farther from inhabitants, & where pure water & cooler air

could be secured; but it has led to additional expense in procuring water for irrigation. The lead pipe procured for this purpose, partly by a donation of $100. from Mr. Burnham, was found to answer the purpose but very imperfectly, & has needed frequent repairs. A water course farther up the hill has now been opened, at much labor & expense, partly by aid of the Government, which promises to be of great value. The soil had become so barren, that the occasional strong winds raised such a dust, as to render the plain almost uninhabitable. It is to be hoped, that this difficulty is, in a great measure, removed. With the exception of this dust, the climate is ~~perhaps~~ probably as good, for most constitutions, as can be found in the islands. Much has been said respecting the location of the Seminary; but with the exception of the dust, I doubt, whether a more desirable location, on the whole, could be found. And such was the opinion of Mr. Dibble & others, who have been connected with the Seminary.

I suppose the expense of the buildings cannot now be accurately ascertained. The houses are all

built in the plainest & cheapest manner possible, compatible with any degree of taste & durability. I find the expense of all the buildings including dwelling houses &c, was estimated in 1838 at $12,500. (See Hawaiian Spectator vol. 1st page 343.) This estimate was made out from data not now at hand, but cannot be very far from correct. Since that time, no expensive buildings have been erected, but a considerable amount has been laid out in additions, repairs, finishing &c. But I should not estimate the amount since that time higher than $7500. which would make the whole amount for buildings $20,000. This, of course, does not cover the whole expense of the Seminary to the Board. At least $20,000. more must be added for support of scholars, improvements on the land, aqueducts, books &c, to say nothing of salary of teachers.

If time would allow I could go farther into detail, but I do not know that I should be able to add any thing more of importance to what you will be able to furnish.

Yours &c E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Wailuku, Aug. 12, 1847.

Rec. Apr. 25. 1848

Ord. June 17

Early History of the Seminary.

rec. Dec. 12 1849 fro. N.Y.

Sundry letters & papers from the S. Isls. Came in ship Brutus to New York, March, 1848. They were in the hands of J. H. Bennett, part owner of the ship, & found in his store after his death.

Therefore this letter was not received at the Missionary House till more than two years after its date.

81

Wailuku Oct. 20. 1847.

To Rev. R. Anderson,
Sec^y of A. B. C. F. M.

Very Dear Sir

Your general letter to this Mission by the Montreal, & one or two short letters since have been received. These cannot be answered by the Mission, as a body, the present year, but you may be glad to receive the thoughts of individuals, especially of those who have been long on the ground, on some of the subjects dwelt upon in your letters. And as you invite us to write "freely & fully," my present remarks may be somewhat extended.

I have thought much, for one or two years past, on the manner in which the missionary work, or rather the work of the Board, is to be brought to a close at the Islands. Some of your last letters have reference mainly to this subject. I fully agree with you, that "the great work which the Churches of America have yet to do for the Sandwich Islands must probably be done in the next ten years." But in what way is the work of the American Churches to be brought to a close at the Islands? The way which would be most agreeable to the feelings of missionaries & their patrons, & which would redound most to the triumph of the Gospel, would be to bring

forward native pastors, teachers &c, & ~~leave the~~ withdraw & leave the work wholly in their hands. This, I understand to be the point to which you would urge us. And permit me to say, that I fully concur with you, as you will see from former letters, that we should aim to bring forward native pastors & helpers, & devolve responsibility upon them, as fast & as far as it can be done with propriety & safety to the cause. But I must say, after much consideration & long acquaintance with the Islands, I do not think the work of the Board can be brought to a close at the Islands in this way; & to attempt it, seems to me would be attended with disaster. Before the work of the Board can be completed in this way, (to say nothing of the difficulty of qualifying natives to be independent pastors) one of two things must take place. The influx of foreigners must cease, & the Islands be relinquished to native Hawaiians, or the Anglo-saxon & other foreign & mixed races must dwell under the wing of the Malay race, & receive the Bread of life from their hands. To expect that either of these things will ever take place is to my mind perfectly chimerical.

In the first place, the Islands are open to foreigners, & they cannot be shut. Neither the foreign, or native part of the present Government have any thought of attempting to shut out foreign settlers, & they could not do it, if they would.

They only attempt to control, in some measure the introduction of foreigners; & even in this they are strongly opposed by the United States Commissioner & many other foreigners. ~~They~~ When men would have the door perfectly open & free to all. The trade of the Islands is now mainly in the hands of foreigners, as also agriculture so far as sugar & coffee are concerned. The number of foreigners is constantly increasing. They are buying & leasing land in different parts of the Islands, & establishing themselves in all kinds of business; & this is encouraged by Government, as you will see from the Government Newspaper. A half white population is growing up & exerting an important influence. The present Premier, as you are probably aware, is half white, also the present Governor of this Island. The most important offices of Government, & many of the minor offices are in the hands of foreigners or half-caste. An amalgamation is going on. Within three years, I have married 23 foreigners to native females; & some of the brethren have probably married even a greater number. Whatever may be our wishes, can we suppose, for a moment, that the white & mixed population will diminish, or that they will cease to be the leading minds in Society, or cease to have the main direction of the Institutions of the country, both civil & ecclesiastical. I should as soon expect the sun to go backwards. If we had ten fold our present number of missionaries in the field, all

bent on making the original Hawaiian race, the leading men in Church & State, the result would be the same, although, in that case, the Hawaiian race would be brought nearer to an equality with the foreign population. It seems, therefore, to my mind perfectly settled, that the aborigines of the Islands are never to have the main control, or to sustain the main responsibility in the affairs of the Church, or of the state at the Islands; not that they are not to be pastors of churches & ecclesiastical helpers in various ways, but they are not to sustain the more important posts, or assume the main direction of ecclesiastical matters, at least, for generations to come. This seems to me very important to be taken into consideration, in practically deciding the manner in which the work of the American churches is to be brought to a close at the Islands. It cannot be expected certainly, that the A. B. C. F. M. will sustain indefinitely a body of foreign missionaries at the Islands distinct from the native pastors & churches. If an amalgamation is to go on in all other matters, must it not also in the affairs of the Church? If we keep ourselves aloof from pastoral connection, & aim to get the work entirely into the hands of natives, shall we not miss our object, & protract indefinitely the work of the Board at the Islands. We may regret that things are taking the course indicated by these remarks; but the missionaries are not to be blamed for it, nor is the Government to be blamed. It is the natural course of human events, & it will be vain

to contend against Providence, whatever may be our wishes. I must think, therefore, that the Sandwich Islands is an exception to your remark, that Missionaries must regard themselves strictly as Apostles, & having appointed pastors in one field, go on to another, leaving the work in native hands. This is doubtless a correct view of the missionary work, in nations comparatively enlightened & civilized, like those to whom the Apostles preached the Gospel.

In view of these considerations, I am inclined to the opinion of Mr. Parves, as expressed in his History of the Islands 3d edition ~~page 206~~ just published, page 206. It seems to me, he has suggested the only rational & feasible plan by which the Board can bring their work to a close at the Islands. It is, I suppose, the same plan which is pursued by the Home Missionary Society at the West. If foreigners, or persons of foreign extract are to be the future leading pastors & spiritual guides at the Islands, who so suitable for this work as Missionaries & Missionaries Children. I know there are great obstacles in the way of this plan; & probably the greatest will be to induce Missionaries themselves to come into such an arrangement. I am of opinion, however, that with the full concurrence of the Board, the Churches at home may be nearly, if not entirely relieved from the support of this Mission in ten years,

& religious institutions continue to be sustained at the Islands. But I am unable to see how this can be brought about, without important changes in the financial concerns of the Mission. If the support of the Missionaries, as this plan supposes, is to be gradually transferred from the Churches in the U. States to the Churches at the Islands, a very different arrangement must be made with regard to salaries, manner of support &c. I see no better way, than to place missionaries here on the same ground, as Home Missionaries at the West. Let the Board assist feeble Churches so far only as they need assistance, expecting bye & bye, that they will be able to get along without help. Missionaries, in this case, must be left as free to look out for their own support, as missionaries who go to the West. I am aware, there would be dangers & temptations connected with this course. But Home Missionaries & other ministers are exposed to similar dangers. As human nature is the same in Missionaries as in other men, it would manifestly be promotive of economy to throw each one, in a measure, upon his own resources.

I throw out these suggestions for consideration, & with some hesitation. I cannot now go into particulars. I suppose the circumstances of this Mission are quite different from most of the Missions of the Board; & it is worthy of consideration, whether this Mission should not be made an exception to the

general rules of the Board, with special reference to throwing the support of the Gospel & religious institutions upon the resources of the Islands. In your letter by the Montreal, you express the fear, that the financial affairs of the Mission are not all right. But how they can be materially improved on the present system, I am unable to see. With the present restrictions, the Mission will not probably consent to take a less amount of salary. It was contended by some last year, that it should be raised. No one proposed a diminution. On the other hand, the amount acknowledged to the account of salary, from different sources on the Islands, will be small; & this for two reasons; 1.st If it is thought undesirable for missionaries to devote attention to securing a support at the Islands, little will be received - ~~2d~~ 2, by most of us are not well versed in keeping accounts, & we shall be slow to devote the time & attention necessary to keep accurate accounts of all the little ~~such~~ items, - such as kalo, eggs, bananas &c &c, - which come into our possession from various sources, - to say nothing of the feeling which prevails to some extent, that it is small business to be required to give account of such things. Money & other things which have been paid directly for the support of pastors, I suppose, have, in all cases, been accurately accounted for. Within three years past, I have accounted to the Secular Agents for $925. received in this way. How much has been accounted for by others, I do not know.

In view of these things, the question arises, would it not be better (it would certainly be more economical for the Board) to throw each missionary, in part at least, upon resources to be obtained at the Islands, leaving him to his own conscience & to public opinion, or Ecclesiastical censure for the use he may make of the advantages at his command;—the amount allowed by the Board to be regulated every year, according to circumstances, by the Secular Agents in connection with the Mission. Of course, if any one was found to be accumulating property, or pursuing a disreputable course, his aid from the Board should be withheld. So, if any one should be found to have accumulated property, he would not be entitled to aid for himself or children hereafter, as contemplated by the rules of the Board.

I know there would be some difficulty in regulating the yearly allowance; & there would be some danger of reproach to the cause of Missions. But, if the whole subject was understood by the Christian community, with the reasons for the arrangement, I do not think, very great danger would arise from this source. The cause of religion suffers from worldly, avaricious Ministers at home; but to avoid this, it would not be thought wise, that ministers should all be supported from a common fund, with no liberty to accumulate any thing for their families.

I make these suggestions with much deference, & entirely on my own responsibility. You will give them no more weight than they deserve. They may accord with the views of others in the

mission, & they may not. The subject will probably be more fully discussed at our next General Meeting. I do not mean to find fault with the general Rules of the Board. I speak only in reference to the peculiar state of things at the Islands. These thoughts have arisen from contemplating the manner in which the work of the Board can be brought to a close at the Islands, & their attention & money devoted to other fields. I may not be personally interested in any change of this kind, as it is very doubtful in what part of the world I may be, if alive, in a few years from this time. It is certain, that my personal feelings are not specially enlisted in the subject.

I must say a few words on another subject before I close. I wrote you nearly a year ago in reference to a return with my children to the U. States. I expressed the opinion in that letter, that, in case I should go home, it would not probably be best for me to contemplate a return to the Islands. I have thought more on the subject since writing that letter. The thought of a separation from our children is painful. But after reflecting more upon the subject & talking with Mrs. C., we have thought that, provided suitable provision can be made for our older children, it may be best for us to return to the Islands, with two or three of our younger children. We have felt it

important that our minds should be made up on this subject, so far as circumstances will admit, before we leave the Islands, that arrangements may be made accordingly. The idea of relinquishing the missionary work is, by no means, pleasant. Perhaps the way may be open for us to return & spend our days at the Islands. I think now, if we go to the U. States, we shall leave the Islands with this expectation. Many unforeseen circumstances may occur to prevent such a result. We will endeavor to be guided by the leadings of an all wise Providence.

The circumstance of Dr. Scudder's returning with some of his children prepared to engage in the missionary work, is, to my mind, an interesting result in the progress of missions. Perhaps the Lord designs, in this way, to reunite parents & children in the same good work, after a short separation; & thus afford to parents, in old age, the society & sympathy of their children on mission ground.

I shall expect an answer to my former letter before many months. Our minds are becoming more & more settled, that Providence calls us to take a voyage to our native land. No other way seems to open before us. We have no expectation, however, of leaving the Islands, before one year from this time. By that time, some provision will need to be made for our older children more than can be made at the Islands. We hope our two oldest have truly devoted themselves to God. They have for some months given us pleasing evidence,

that such is the case. It is our earnest desire that they may be prepared to labor for the Saviour in some part of his vineyard. Our oldest son is at Punahou pursuing studies preparatory for College. Our second, a daughter, is at Home. We are all in usual health.

I remain affec.y your brother
E. W. Clark

P.S. You will not understand me as expressing the opinion, that foreign pastors are to supersede the necessity of raising up native pastors. If it was desirable, a full supply of foreign pastors for the Islands cannot be supported by native resources, at least, for a long time to come. It cannot be expected, that the number will continue as great as at present. The less important places must be supplied with native pastors.

Oct 23rd Since writing the above, I have received your letter of May 24th. I feel obliged for the attention you gave to my suggestions. I am not disposed to dissent from your remarks. Probably it would not be well to incorporate my suggestions into the plans or rules of the Board. Yet, I think, practically much discretion with regard to assignment should be allowed to Missionaries, who have labored faithfully in the field 20 years. For the present, I borrow no special anxiety for the future. I expect some things trying to the flesh, but the Lord will direct all things right. You will see I have suggested the Home Mission plan for this field. If I live to see you, I can talk further with you on the subject.

Rev. E. W. Clark,

Waikiku, Oct. 20. 1847.

Rec. Dec. 12. 1849.

Ack. Dec. 28/49.

(Detained in a Store at Honolulu.)

✓ For Pub. Cond

Suggestion:- detained till Dec/49 in a waiting room in New York city.

Rev. Rufus Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.
Boston
Mass.
U. States.

Interesting.

Manner of foreigners in much power.

Important suggestions, - anticipating a Plan proposed by the Pub. Cond., but not received till Dec. 12, 1849, - being having been detained nearly two years in New York city!

Wailuku 82 Nov. 15. 1847.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Very dear Sir,

I have recently written you a long letter, but in that letter I have given you no report of the Wailuku station for the past year.

The statistics of the church, schools &c were forwarded some months since to Mr. Chamberlain to be imbodied with the general statistics of the mission. For statistics, I must refer you to that document.

My labors have been continued the last year without any material interruption from sickness, or other causes. In January, a protracted meeting ~~meeting~~ was held at the station, & well attended & a good degree of interest manifested. In April, 34 persons were admitted to the church on profession. None have been received since that time except by letter. There has been apparently less interest on the subject of religion the past year than the year preceeding, though there has been no serious defection. A considerable interest has been manifested in the study

of the Bible. A large part of our public exercises have consisted in a familiar exposition of the Scriptures, both of the Old & New Testaments, taking them in course. We hope, in this way, to go through with the whole Bible. A thorough knowledge of the Divine Oracles, we consider the most effectual antidote to Popery. We have little fear of this insidious enemy, if our people can be well instructed in the Bible, & be made to feel the value of the knowledge derived directly from this store-house of their faith. They will be slow to give up this knowledge for the mummeries taught them by the Romish priests. Sabbath Schools are continued as heretofore under the superintendence of Mr. Bailey. I have three services on the Sabbath, besides the exposition of the "daily food" or the seven verses for the week. A service is also attended nearly every day in the week in some part of the parish.

As the thatched roof of our meeting house has become leaky, the people have decided to replace it by a shingle roof. This will cost from 1000 to 2000 dollars. The contributions for the past year have been devoted mainly to this object. About $600. in cash have been paid in, & considerable

more subscribed for this object. A native preacher is sustained, as last year, at Hanaula by contributions from the Church. In August, we received a visit from Rev. Mr. Geddie on his way from Nova Scotia to the New Caledonia Islands. He gave our people some account of the origin of his Mission, the state of the people in New Caledonia &c, & they contributed $20. to aid in planting the Gospel in that group of Islands. They seem to appreciate the good they have derived from the Gospel, & are anxious to impart it to others dark Islands in the Pacific. They would have willingly given much more, if they had not been burdened with the work of repairing their own house of worship.

Schools have been somewhat revived the past year. At a temperance celebration in July, about 600 children pledged themselves to total abstinence from spirits, awa, & tobacco.

I visited Lahainaluna week before last to join the brethren there in giving a license to preach to Hawealoha, a recent graduate of the Seminary. The candidate sustained an examination much to our satisfaction. He is the 4th or 5th who has received license since our last Gen. Meeting. Kaili, whom I mentioned in

my last report, continues to be useful as a preacher. We expect much help from these men & others, who are candidates for this good work; but our friends must not expect that the Islands are soon to be supplied with a competant native ministry, in such a sense, as to supersede the necessity of missionary labor.

You will perhaps hear before this reaches you, that our good brother Richards rests from his labors. He died about a week ago of a disease of the brain, after about 3 months sickness. He has labored long & hard for the Hawaiian people, & he has gone, I have no doubt, to receive a crown that fadeth not away. How shall his place be supplied? But we will not be anxious. The Lord, who has so often brought light out of darkness, in regard to this people, will not now forsake them.

Your truly welcome letter of May 24/47 was received just as I was closing my last letter to you, as you will perceive by a postscript to that letter. I do not know that I have any thing more to add to that postscript at present in reply to your letter. As the missionary work goes on, the disposal of superannuated missionaries & children, or provision for them will

require more & more wisdom on the part of missionary Boards. But the Lord of Missions will open the way before his people on this subject, as well as all others relating to the Missionary work. This subject is just beginning to press upon missionaries & missionary Boards. More than 100 children in this single mission must soon be provided for in some way. Are the patrons* of missions prepared to furnish the means of support & education for all these children, & many more from other missions? If they are not, it will be in vain to expect that men will be found to go out, sacredly bound by missionary rules, not to lay up any thing for the future. If they should go on such conditions, it would be presumption, not faith. If it should be found by experience that missionaries' widows & children are not provided for by the churches, missionaries would be "denying the faith" to bind themselves by rules written, or unwritten, not to provide for them themselves. In such a case, the missionary work must come to a stand,

*1. of a mult, or of a set, but or relating, pertaining, belonging, &c.

or missionaries must go out expecting & feeling sacredly bound to make provision themselves for their families, in the best way possible — not that they must hoard up riches for them, — but they must endeavor to provide the means for their proper training & education. But as I said before, the Lord will open the way before his people, or he would never have given the command to 'disciple all nations'.

With regard to my own family, I do not intend to borrow anxiety. The Lord will make our way plain before us, I have no doubt. You will learn from my last letter, that our views are somewhat changed with a regard to a return to the Islands. How we shall feel, when the trial of parting with our children comes, I do not know. The Lord has hitherto sustained us, & has been better to us than our fears, & we will trust him for the future. If the way is open, we shall probably embark, in about a year from this time, for the U. States. But Providence may order otherwise. We will leave all in his hands.

Very affly your brother in
C. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Wailuku, Nov. 15, 1847.

Rec'd. April 25, 1848.

Ans. June 17

Return to Author.

Mr. Lyman Johnson &c.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

[illegible] Mass.
per Pat. Lee - U. States -

NEW LONDON
APR
25
SHIP

7

# Report of the Station at Wailuku from May 1846 to May 1848.

The usual labors of the station have been continued without material interruption from sickness or other causes. My own labors, as heretofore, have consisted in preaching & catechetical instruction three or four times on the Sabbath, three times on week days, school once a week, occasional prayer meetings, funerals, marriages, church discipline, superintending schools, selling school books, writing occasionally for the Elele, writing letters &c &c.

The out station at Hommaula has been visited three times a year, & the Lord's supper administered. An additional service in English has been recently added to the labors of the Sabbath, at the request of a few foreigners, who wished to attend an English service with their children. Its continuance will depend on time, health & other circumstances. Mrs. Clark has attended a female meeting once a week. A Sabbath school has also been conducted by Mr. Bailey

Two protracted meetings have been held since our last Gen. Meeting at the commencement of each year. The results have been favorable, though there has been no

special revival in my field during the past two years. There was more than usual interest when I left home.

Attendance on public worship has varied with the weather & other circumstances, though there has been no special falling off from last years. The admissions to the church the last two years have been less, & the deaths & removals greater than during the two previous years. The cases of discipline have been about as in former years.

There is a gradual advance in religious knowledge. A few appear to be growing christians, & afford their pastor much help by their example & prayers. Much attention has been given to the systematic study of the Bible.

Kaili, who was laboring at Hamauda at the time of our last Gen. Meeting, has been licensed to preach the Gospel, & continues to labor at that out-post with acceptance & usefulness. One person, Daniela Li, has also been licensed in Mr. Green's field, according to the rules of our Association.

An interesting temperance celebration was held in July last. Between 500 & 600 children pledged themselves to total abstinence from all that intoxicates.

Property, industry & civilization are increasing. About 15 ox-carts are owned by natives in my field, with two or three yoke of cattle to each. Respectable clothing is becoming universal. Improvement in houses is small except

in a few cases. There is more improvement in furniture, cooking utensils &c. Many of the people own cattle & horses. But the people are yet, as a general thing indolent & improvident. The stimulus of a fee simple title to land, & other incouragements are greatly needed to arouse them to continued industry. We have in our field a few native carpenters, & one or two blacksmiths & shoemakers, who apply themselves with commendable diligence to their occupations.

## Contributions.

Contributions for religious & benevolent objects for the two last years have increased about 225 dollars over the contributions of the two previous years. The following is the amount contributed the two past years.

| | |
|---|---|
| For the support of Preaching | 337.61 |
| Monthly Concert Contributions | 47.29 |
| For reroofing Meeting house | 618.28 |
| Total | $1003.18 |

Of the above contributions for the support of preaching $200. have been forwarded to the Depository, & 103.73 have been paid to Kaili the native preacher at Hounaula - leaving $33.38 on hand.

Of the monthly concert contributions $22.75 have been given to the New Caladonia Mission, leaving on hand $24.54.

The contributions for the Meeting house has not yet been expended, but is now on interest in the Government Treasury. A larger sum has been subscribed, but not yet paid in.

The above contributions have all been in cash except a trifling amount in articles for family use.

A small amount of labor has been performed on Meeting Houses &c not included in the above.

(For statistics of Church see Minutes of Gen. Meeting.)

The whole number of exclusions since I took charge of the church June 1843, five years ago, is 102. The whole number of restorations to the church 88, leaving the excess of exclusions 14. Part of those restored, however, were excluded before I took charge of the church.

It will be seen by the above statistics that the number of deaths in the church the last year exceeds the number of infants baptized by 8. This is a pretty sure indication that the people are diminishing. This fact seems to be indicated also by the diminution in the number of marriages from year to year.

## Schools.

(The state of schools is much the same as in former years. The teachers, however, are now regularly paid off, & there is a small fund on hand, which the school superintendent is employing in building & repairing school houses. Some attempt has been made to introduce manual labor, but it is attended with difficulties.)

An English school has been taught at Wailuku the past year by a foreigner by the name of Page. He has about 30 scholars, mostly half white children. He is paid mainly by foreigners, & receives $500. or more a year. A well qualified native teacher would receive good encouragement, & he would have a very important field of usefulness. General are anxious to get such a teacher, & have expressed a strong desire that their children should be brought under a religious influence.

(For statistics of Schools see Minutes of Gen. Meeting.)

The Roman Catholic schools contain about 100 scholars. The catholic influence is yet small in my field.

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Report, Wailuku, to May, 1848.

Rec'd Jan. 15, 1849.

Ans'd. Feb. 20

Copied

ABC 19.1 v.15

84. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Oct. 1848
85. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Dec. 1848
86. Same; 6 July 1849
87. Same; 5 May 1849
88. Same; 10 May 1849
89. Same; 6 Aug. 1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

84

Honolulu Oct. 20. 1848.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Very dear Sir,

You will probably hear before this reaches you, of some changes which have taken place ~~in~~ the Mission since I wrote you about a year ago. It was rather my expectation then, as you will learn from my letters, to return this autumn with my family to the U. States. But the changes which have since taken place in the Mission render it very difficult for me to leave the Islands at present.

Soon after I wrote you last autumn, Mr. Hunt announced his intention to leave the service of the Board, & seek for work more congenial to his taste among those who speak the English language. About the same time, Mr. Armstrong received an invitation to supply the place left vacant by the death of Mr. Richards, & expressed his own conviction of duty in favor of accepting the invitation which he has since done. Mr. Ives health also compelled him to leave his post, with very little prospect of being able again to resume his labors. After these changes, it seemed very difficult for me to be spared from the Islands at present.

I was therefore led to hesitate with regard to the path of duty. And, at our Gen. Meeting, I decided to hold on to the work here a little longer. I was led to this decision partly in consequence of receiving a request from the Mission to supply Mr. Armstrong's place in the first church here. I felt objections to this change on account of health, additional labor &c; but the advantages for my children here induced me to consent to the change, with the expectation of keeping my family still longer at the Islands. We found it very difficult to supply this place without greatly weakening other parts of the field. And so strong was the protest of the church at Manlukau, after they heard of the decision of Gen. Meeting, that I was led to hesitate with regard to leaving my post there. Maui has been weakened by the change, as that Island has one less missionary. But, it was thought, that no better arrangement could be made.

I removed to this place with my family, the last of August. I do not perceive that the change affects my health as yet. Indeed my health has been rather improving for some time past; & I am able to preach in the large house here without very serious fatigue.

I am still waiting the indications of Providence with regard to taking my

family to the U. States. The prospect looks dark for the Islands & the mission, if the families are all to remove to the U. States. But we cannot yet decide to retain our families permanently at the Islands.

You have probably received my communication on "Winding up the Missionary work at the Islands" written nearly a year ago. You will also, in the printed Minutes of our last Meeting find a report of the Mission on the same subject. I see, however, a small misprint in the Minutes. It should be "prominent posts," instead of "prominent ports." There are but two or three prominent ports in the Islands, but a good many prominent missionary posts. The error was typographical.

(Your general letter by the "Isar" has been received.) I fully approve of the general sentiments of the letter with regard to bringing forward a native ministry. (We are pursuing, I think, substantially the course you recommend by gradually committing responsibilities to native helpers.) But the time seems distant to us, when we can make natives independent pastors of churches. Some of them act now as under pastors. But some things we are

careful to hold in our own hands, especially the admitting persons to the church. All our native helpers have a strong disposition to gather the people into the church. And such is the desire of the people to come into the church, that they would nearly all soon make an external profession of religion, if the door was open. And then, after our native pastors had admitted all, or nearly all the people, king, chiefs & all to the church, the chiefs & more influential persons would soon have the affairs of the church in their own way, in spite of the native pastors. And as the church would consist mostly of persons of a worldly spirit, the church would soon be governed, if governed at all, by persons of this spirit, or perhaps by the state, & for state purposes. That this would be substantially the result, no one acquainted with native character & the circumstances of the case can doubt for a moment. (None of us here on the ground imagine, that the time is near, when the whole work can be committed to native hands. Shall missionaries, therefore, be sustained here for generations to come by the American churches; or shall they gradually obtain their support

at the Islands, & in this way, the churches at home be relieved of the burden? The last course is the one, which, I have no doubt, will be eventually adopted; but how it shall be brought about is a more difficult question. I agree with you with regard to the manner of bringing forward native preachers & pastors. But you will see from the above remarks, that my views do not fully accord with yours in regard to Missionaries' becoming pastors. They ~~are now~~ have never been regularly installed as pastors of native churches, but they are pastors, ex officio; & it would certainly be disastrous to our cause for them to relinquish this charge at present. (Whether the time will ever come, when it can be safely relinquished, is more than I can say. It may, in time, be relinquished in some of the less important places to native hands. But that a foreign ministry, or a ministry of foreign extraction will continue to exist at the Islands I have no more doubt, than I have that religion will continue to exist.)

Our general letter & station reports we will inform you fully of the state of things

at the Islands at the time of our Gen. Meeting.

About the time of Gen. Meeting there was quite an interesting state of things at Peailuku. Many back sliders were reclaimed, & a considerable number professed to turn to the Lord. Since I came here, I have admitted 139 to the church in this place. Many now are preparing to be received.

Mr. Armstrong is now absent on an official visit to the schools on Hawaii & Maui. He may be absent several weeks longer. Mr. Andrews preaches at the Palace sabbath evenings during his absence. The King attends at the Stone church once & sometimes twice on the sabbath.

(You may regret to hear, that Mr. Armstrong has become connected with the Government.) I cannot but help feeling, as I said to him, that it is taking a step downwards, although he has gone up into a more spacious mansion. Yet he is in a position to do great good, without being of any further expense to the American churches. (He is doing a work which must be done by some one, or the objects of the mission will never be secured.) In addition to his efforts for schools,

he designs still to labor as an evangelist, whenever an opportunity offers. Although he no longer holds the high position of a missionary, we still love him as a brother, & shall cooperate with him in all his labors for the benefit of the people. We have no reason to think, that he is not as ardently attached to our cause as ever, or that he has not been conscientious in the course he has pursued. It is true, the enemy will take occasion to impeach the motives of missionaries, & vilify our cause, but never have we been more reproached, than during my first residence at the Islands, & reproached too for our connection with the Government. But Paul would say, "none of these things move me". While we keep a conscience void of offence, we will not be greatly moved by the slanders of our enemies.

Mr. Hunt has just sailed for California. His family are here. He commenced preaching to foreigners in Honolulu, but the gold fever, as it is here called, is taking off his congregation to California, & he concluded to follow them. He expects to establish himself at San Francisco, & if he receives encouragement, he will send

for his family. He preaches faithful sermons, & it is to be hoped, he will do good there. The discovery of gold in California in such large quantities is a new & important event, & will bring in adventurers from all quarters. But whether it will eventually be a benefit to the country is more doubtful.

California is now a part of the U. States, & an important field of labor will soon be open for the Home Missionary Society in that country. This extension of our country devolves a great responsibility upon the American Churches. I hope they will be prepared to sustain this responsibility, without relaxing their efforts in foreign lands. The U. States will soon be our next door neighbor, instead of being 18 or 20 thousand miles off. What the ultimate effects upon the Islands will be remains yet to be seen. The discovery of gold in California is drawing off very rapidly the foreign population from the Islands. Some hundreds have already gone, & many others are going. ~~Some~~ Many of them could well be spared. This may give the native population a little more time to look about them, & prepare for the new order of things. Such rapid changes are

going on in the world, we can see but a little ways ahead. What will be the condition of the Islands 10 or 20 years hence, none of us pretend to predict. We shall labor to bring forward the people to sustain their own institutions, as fast as possible.

(Dr. Andrews is preparing to embark for the U. States with his ~~little~~ only son. We hope to see him back again to the Islands.) Mr. Paris, I believe, has decided not to go this year. Mr. Lyons is at this station unable to labor. Mrs. Richards with her two daughters is looking for an opportunity to return to the U. States, but she may not go until another year.

Oct 25. Another death has just occurred among the high chiefs. Kaleleiohoku, son o Kekauonohi, (Wm Pitt) died on the 21st inst. He has been nominally the Governor of Hawaii. (But he has been dissipated, & has never taken much part in Government affairs.) He left one child now in Mr. Cook's school.

The Mission families, in common with the natives & foreigners, are now afflicted with

the measles & the whooping cough, which have been lately brought here by the shipping. They have not yet proved fatal in very many cases.

With kind regards to your family I remain very truly Your

~~Brother~~ E. W. Clark

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.
U. States

Geo. W. Elkins
Kennebunk Cor. Me. 1848
Rec'd. June 27, 1849.

Ans. Jy. 30.

Honolulu Decr 15. 1848.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

My last letter, written a few weeks since, will inform you that I am again at Honolulu, my first home at the Islands. The reasons for this change, you will learn before this reaches you.

Since I last wrote you, the people around us have been prostrated by two serious epidemics, the measles & whooping cough. These diseases & other complaints connected with them have carried off many of the people. The sickness is now abating on this Island. About 1000 deaths are reported on this Island in the month of November. Probably the deaths on the other Islands have not been so many in proportion to the population. But I should not be surprised, if one tenth of the population is removed by these diseases. The prospect with regard to the people is, at present, dark, but this cloud may soon pass over. Two high chiefs Leleiohoku, son of Kalaimoku, & Moses, oldest son of Hiram, have died. Both of them young, but unpromising in character. Several other chiefs of lower bench are

among the deceased. Several of our church members & most promising ~~lama~~ helpers have been gathered, we trust, into the fold above where they will no more need our solicitude. But the death of no one has been so trying to me as the death of Kaili, whom I have before mentioned as a native preacher at ~~Ho~~ Hamanula. He came down from Maui soon after I left Wailuku, & took charge ~~for a time~~ temporarily of the out station at Waikiki. He commenced his labors there with much zeal & with every prospect of usefulness. But in a few weeks, he was prostrated by the prevailing sickness, & soon finished his earthly labors, notwithstanding all our efforts to save him. But he died in faith & hope, & has witnessed a good confession. We deeply feel his loss, especially as we find it so difficult to obtain native preachers of the right stamp. For years, he has been my faithful fellow helper in the Gospel, & there was perhaps no native for whom I felt so strong attachment. He was one of my earliest pupils at Lahainaluna, & afterwards my fellow helper at Wailuku & Hamanula. He was uncommonly mild & even in his disposition. His knowledge, ~~of~~

especially of the Bible, was very respectable; & he was apt & fluent in exhibiting truth to others. He was one of the first & most promising of our licensed preachers. For several years before he was licensed, he was very active in the cause of the Saviour, & his labors, like those of Bartimaus & Hamain, have been blessed, I trust, to the good of many souls. He died on the 17th of November, with unwavering confidence in the Saviour. To day I have been called to bury one of the five promising children, whom he left behind. We can only look up in this time of trial & rebuke. The people are dying around us, our own families are afflicted with sickness, & we hear the same report from other stations. Death has just entered Bro. Smith's family & taken one of his two remaining children. Our youngest child has been brought to the borders of the grave, but the Lord, contrary to our expectations, has seen fit to raise him up, & to his service would we consecrate him anew. Several other children in the Mission are sick, but none dangerously at present.

(The political state of things here is still unsettled.) What the end of this little nation will be, we cannot yet foresee. The ravages of disease is not the only difficulty with which the nation has to struggle. Indolence & ignorance retard the advances of the people at every step. And from without, their efforts at self government are opposed & thwarted by those from whom better things should be expected. The different representatives here from other nations, all seek a controlling influence over the Government. This brings the Government into frequent collision with these representatives. One wants this concession, & another that. One objects to this measure, & another to that. And if they cannot be heard, they will get angry & threaten, & foment hostility to the Government. The new French Consul listens to every petty complaint of the Catholics, & is ever ready to make out a case of grievance against the Government; not that he has any special love for Romanism, any farther than he can make use of it to promote French interests. (The U. States Commissioner, whose animus is pretty well developed in the letter published in the "Plain Dealer",

which you sent out, has little else to do, but to make mischief; so that, like his predecessor, he has just been excluded from all official intercourse with the Government. To what these things will lead, I do not know. We endeavor to stand aloof, as much as possible. But as Christians are, we cannot help feeling some anxiety for the welfare of the people, for whose spiritual good, so much labor & money have been expended.

I do not know how much influence you & other friends of Missions can ~~exert in~~ properly exert in political appointments, but as a new President is soon to come into office, there will probably be a change in the representatives here. I should hope, the office of commissioner would be abolished. Such an officer has but little to do here but to make trouble. A consul or consul General is all that is needed. If a good man could be employed in this office, we should be glad. Judge Farrell, who now holds the office of consul is a quiet, peaceable man, & seems well disposed. If he could be appointed sole representative, it would probably suit the Government here. Perhaps Mr. Frelinghuysen or other friends to the

Mission may have some influence in these matters, especially if the whigs should come into office.

We would not, however, put our trust in Princes, or be over anxious about the political interests of the Islands. "My kingdom", says the Saviour, "is not of this world". & we rejoice that it is so. Our greatest anxiety, so far as the Mission is concerned is, with regard to the Romanists. What effect the late revolutions in France will have upon the papists in the Pacific I do not know. It is manifest that France has been disposed to identify Romanism & French interests, in this ocean, at least. To satisfy France, therefore this Government must satisfy the papists. This, they can do only by abandoning Protestantism, & becoming decided adherents to Rome. The Catholics, of course, aim at nothing less than this. Experience shows that, however this Government may tolerate Romanism, there will be no want of complaints, until the Government become "bona fide" Romanist, & use their influence to make the people so. Whether France will again attempt to bring this about at the mouth of the Cannon, I do not know. I should hope that the new Government of France, if it is

suffered to live, would have more correct views on this subject.

Mr. Armstrong says he has given you a strong invitation to come out to the Islands, so as to be here at our next General Meeting in May 1850. I would close this rather desultory letter by seconding such a request. Steam vessels by way of Panama will probably be running before that time. A very important crisis in the Mission is approaching. So it seems to me. On many points, you could judge much better, if you could be here, & look at the state of things, & converse with different Missionaries. Your health may be improved by the voyage. Forty or fifty days by steam would bring you here. You may be sure of a cordial welcome. The Mission at Oragon could be visited at the same time, if thought expedient.

I remain as ever Your brother,

E. W. Clark

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.
U. States.

Rec'd Mr Elliot
Honolulu, Dec. 15. 1848.
Ans. May 14 1849
A.B.C.F.M.

Honolulu Sept 6. 1849.

(To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.)

Very Dear Sir,

Your letter of July 19th has just come to hand. It is, indeed, as you intimate, the most important letter you have ever written to the Mission. How the proposals will be received by the Mission, as a body, I do not know. You will perceive by the minutes of our last Gen. Meeting, that our minds have been coming to the same results to which you must have come. Our good brother Chamberlain, from his peculiar situation in the Mission & his remarkably cautious disposition, may fear ~~predict~~ disaster to the cause. ~~recommended~~. I have not talked with him, since your letter was received. He is just now very low. We should not be surprised, if he should drop away at any time. But he is ~~will be~~ like a shock of corn fully ripe. Some may object from an unwillingness to throw themselves so much upon the people; others from a strong wish to have their children settle in the land of their fathers. But all have felt, that we were approaching a crisis in

the Mission, & will be willing, I think, to look at the subject calmly & prayerfully. The subject has pressed with great weight upon my mind for two or three years past, & my mind, as you are aware, has come to the same conclusions to which you have come.) I shall, therefore, be ready to help forward the plan you propose, by every means in my power, although it may cost much personal sacrifice. With regard to my views in brief on the subject, I can refer you to the report of our last Gen. Meeting on the "Situation of the children of the Mission", which was drawn up by brethren Alexander, Enlich & myself as Committee & adopted, I believe, unanimously by the Mission. This pledges us to look favorably to the proposals you make in your last letter.

I had a correspondence about a year ago, with bro. Chamberlain on the subject of taking some measures to form a Christian settlement in some part of the Islands, so that our children, especially those who were disposed to pursue agriculture, might locate together, & thus secure to themselves religious, social & literary privileges. The correspondence was shown to some of the members of the Government, who were much interested in the proposal. It was read also at our Gen. Meeting, but ~~no definite action was taken~~ it was thought that no definite action could then be taken, although the proposal was regarded with favor by the Mission generally. But the agitation of the subject has had a

great effect, I think, in turning the thoughts of the brethren towards settling their children at the Islands. ~~There were~~ Many difficulties appeared in the way, but the opposite course of removing with our children seemed to involve the ruin of this mission, if it did not prove disasterous to the missionary cause in general. (With the kind cooperation which you so freely offer, I think, measures may be devised for keeping a large portion of our children at the Islands. It will require no small faith in parents, but if the success of the missionary cause depends upon our taking this course, we can cast ourselves upon the Lord, believing that he will open the way before us.) I most fully accord with the views expressed in the report of the subcommittee, & if any thing I have heretofore written seems to be at variance with those views, it has not been understood as I intended. I said, in a former letter "If it shall be found by experience, that Missionaries' widows & children are not provided for by the churches, missionaries would be "denying ~~the~~ the faith" to bind themselves, not to provide for them themselves!" You will see, that the words which I have now emphasised are very important to a right understanding of the sentence. I believe the missionary cause will go on, & that all these difficulties will be removed, or overcome. but it will be by the use of means. Missionaries & Missionary Boards must learn

wisdom by experience. Great changes may yet be necessary in carrying on Missionary operations.

I wrote you a short time ago inviting you to come out to the Islands. We should be very glad if you could be here to aid us in making the important changes proposed.

It will probably not be convenient for us to have a Gen. Meeting before April or May. The season of the year now is not favorable, & it is a time of much sickness in the Mission & among the natives. You will excuse this hasty letter. The vessel is about to sail.

Very truly your brother
C. M. Clark

Aug 12th Bro. Chamberlain is still alive but very low.

Rev. L. M. Clark,
Marshall, Jan. 6, 1849

Rec'd Aug 12/49

Rec'd Aug. 11th

Rev. Geo. Anderson D.D.
Corr. Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.
U. S.

~~69~~ 87

Honolulu May 5. 1849.

To Rev R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Sir,

Our General Meeting is drawing to a close. Its results will be communicated to you by the earliest opportunity. The steps we have taken in relation to the proposals in your long letter of July last, I have no doubt will in the general meet your approbation. You already know my views in regard to those proposals. I believe they were dictated by sound wisdom, & I have felt bound to aid to the utmost of my ability & influence in carrying them out. These ~~views~~ proposals are viewed with much more favor now by the Mission generally, than they were 4 weeks ago, when we first came together. A great advance has been made, & I feel greatly encouraged.

the views of all have been freely expressed but with kind feelings. All agree, that the way you propose to finish up the work of the American Churches here is the only way in which it can be done. But many think that the time has not yet come to make any important change in our policy. You will perhaps recollect that nearly two years ago when suggesting to you this way of finishing up the work here, I remarked: ~~There are~~ "I know there are great obstacles in the way, & probably the greatest will be to induce missionaries themselves to come into such an arrangement." This I regard still as one of the greatest difficulties in carrying out your proposals. When I wrote the letter from which the above extract is taken, I had little thought, that I should so soon be called to take an important part in carrying out the suggestions then made. But I did not feel at liberty to shrink from responsibility. An important step has been taken by the Mission, & I have no doubt, that all will, in time,

come fully into the plans you propose. None attempted to assail the wisdom of your proposals, but many were inclined to magnify the difficulties in carrying them out & throw obstacles in the way. The time has not yet come. was the plea of many. This is the feeling of our good brother Chamberlain. When the letter first arrived, I remarked in a letter to you, that I had not conversed with him, but that I apprehended, knowing his conservative views & feelings that he would not come fully into the views of your letter. These apprehensions have not been disappointed. He has not been able to be present at any of our deliberations, but he still takes a deep interest in every thing relating to the Mission, & he holds back with a strong hand from breaking in upon our former missionary policy. He sees evils of great magnitude. We sympathize with his feelings, & honor his disinterested motives, but we cannot concur in the decisions to which he arrives. We see the evils, but we believe they must be met & overcome, or vastly greater ones must soon be encountered. But I cannot enlarge

now. As to my own case, I will write you more fully soon. Neither Mr. Alexander or myself expect to leave the Islands at present. I should rejoice, if I could have a free conversation with you of a few hours, but this cannot be at present.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, Sandwich Isl.
Rec'd Aug. 14, 1849
Ans. Oct. 1849

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.
U. States.

I am not without some hope, that you may visit the Islands, as was suggested to you by some of us before your long letter arrived. If you could be here to attend a Gen. Meeting in a year from this time, it might result in great good to the cause.

In much haste Yours truly E. W. Clark

Honolulu May 10. 1849.

Rev R. Anderson.
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Sir,

Our Gen. Meeting has closed, & the brethren are about leaving for their respective stations.

"Hitherto hath the Lord helped us" may we well say as a Mission. Our meeting has been pleasant, & we separate with the kindest feelings toward one another. A Christian spirit has pervaded our deliberations.

You will be anxious to hear the result of our meeting. You must not expect too much from the action we have taken on the important subjects, which came before us.

1.st The people are poor, as a general thing, & their resources limited.

2.d They are diminishing in numbers. The past year has carried off nearly one tenth of the population.

3. After relying so long upon a sure support from the Am. Board, it is no easy matter for us, to cast ourselves upon our own efforts & the voluntary contributions of the people, especially for those of us, who are approaching the infirmities of age.

After discussing very fully the proposals in the 7.th & 8.th resolutions in your letter, very few were inclined to accept them at present. Mr. Bishop had already applied for a dismission

some others expressed a hope that they should be able to withdraw before very long. ~~Others~~ Others expressed a hope that they should be able to obtain ~~something~~ considerable from their people for the support of the Gospel in the same manner as heretofore. A majority will probably prefer to go on, at present, as heretofore, drawing a full support from the Board, & collecting what they can conveniently for various objects of benevolence.

The following are some of the reasons urged for accepting ~~your~~ the proposals in the 7th & 8th resolutions of the Committee.

1st. It would lead families to take root at the Islands, & thus tend to prevent the return of one family after another to the U. States for the education of their children & support in old age. All, I believe, admitted that it would be likely to diminish the number of returns.

2. For missionaries to retain their connection in full with the Board, & employ their property on missionary ground for private gain, with a view to benefit their rising families, would be liable to bring reproach upon the Board & the cause of Christ; whereas, reproach from this source would not adhere to the Board, if missionaries withdrew, with the view of settling their families at the Islands. Each one would be thrown upon his own responsibility, & the Board would not be involved, in case any one should pursue a disreputable course.

3. Much more will be obtained from the people for the support of the Gospel, if we can throw ourselves upon them as their pastors to be sustained by them. The people at Wailuku were desirous I should do this some years ago, & they renewed the request last year, when they found I was about to be removed. All admit that more would be obtained in this way for the support of the Gospel.

4. The fact, that the native inhabitants are diminishing & a new race coming in, affords a additional reason for placing ourselves upon the basis of Home Missionaries.

5. This is the way in which the work of the Board must ultimately be finished up at the Islands.

6. By adopting the proposals of the Board, we shall be likely to render more efficient aid to the Government in building up an independent, christian nation at the Islands.

All these points, I believe, were admitted; but many objections were raised – such as the risk incurred in relinquishing our lien (to use a law term) on the Board for our families; the undesirableness of being dependent upon the people for support in whole, or in part; the poverty of the people; the danger of departing from Missionary devotedness; ~~the inequality resulting from accepting the proposals~~ the danger of reproach to the cause of Missions; the inequality resulting from accepting the proposals; some houses are worth very much more than others – some stations have more herds & lands than others – young missionaries would have greatly the advantage of those, who have been long on the ground, & have large families. Some, (our secular agents for example) with common prosperity, would be likely to acquire a handsome property, while others might be brought into straitened circumstances.

These, I believe, were the principal objections urged. Most of these objections have weight, & they will have weight, at any future day, to the plan you propose for finishing up the work of the Board at the Islands. Shall we,

then give up the plan, or meet & overcome the difficulties in the best manner possible? No one suggested any other way of closing up the work of the Board at the Islands.

You will see from the doings of our Gen. Meeting, that we have, as a Mission, decided, that it is expedient to make a commencement in accordance with the proposals of your letter. Being myself strongly in favor of the proposals, I was disposed to carry them out, not only in relation to pastors, but other departments of our work, so far as it can be done with economy & safety. I was, therefore, inclined to favor the proposals of the junior Secular Agents, referring the subject to you for final arrangement. A change in the Seminary must, of necessity, take place before many years; & we greatly need a christian mercantile establishment in Honolulu for the good of Hawaiians, as well as for our own benefit.

Mr. Dimond's proposal with regard to the Bindery, I was disposed to recommend to the Board, as the best which he was willing to offer. It will doubtless, be more economical in the end than to leave things as they now are. Mr. D. has, for some time past, devoted attention to other objects, besides the Bindery. I should have preferred that he withdraw from the Board at the close of the present year, even if we allow him the same amount, which he now proposes for doing the work. But this he did not seem willing to do. My reason for preferring this is, that being disconnected from the Board, the Board would not be responsible for his acts. This is of some consequence, as he proposes to devote much of his time to other objects besides the Bindery, in order to procure

a livelihood for his growing family. But if it is understood, that he does it with the view to relieve the Board soon from all responsibility in regard to his support, perhaps the rules of the Board may be waved, for the time being, in his case. We refer this, you will see, to you. Mr. D. is very industrious, & will be able, I think, soon to support his family, & with a small compensation, to afford us what aid we may need in the Bindery.

Mr. Rogers' time is pretty fully occupied with the printing & the care of the Dispensary. He proposes to withdraw from the Board, that he may take some means to provide for his family. He has procured a piece of land in fee simple. Whether it will avail him much is uncertain. He will, perhaps, make some proposals soon to you through the Printing Committee, for taking the office & carrying it on, as a private business.

The arrangement with regard to the Mission Seminary, I have no doubt, you will approve. It received, I believe, the unanimous approval of the Mission. The Board will now be relieved not only from the incidental expenses of the Institution, but from the salary of the teachers.

The change in the Female Seminary at Wailuku was also fully approved by the Mission. An annual amount of 800 or 1000 dollars will probably be saved to the Board by the change; & if an arrangement can be made with Mr. Bailey, as he proposes, to conduct the institution as a private establishment,

Wailuku

the salaries of the teachers will also be saved. The trustees of the school, in connection with Mr. Bailey are authorised to correspond with you on the subject. The property is of little value to the Board, except for the purposes of the Institution. The Board will still have a lien on the property in accordance with the concluding clause of the 7th resolution.

On the part of pastors there is a greater disposition to hold back than I expected. A few will probably accept your proposals before long. Mr. Bishop has already done it. Mr. Coan thinks he may do it in a year or two. Mr. Smith of this place, Mr. Emerson of Waialua & Mr. Hitchcock of Molokai approve the proposals in your letter, & may accept them in a few years. Mr. Baldwin of Lahaina & Mr. Conde of Wailuku are both favorably situated for obtaining a support, especially Mr. Baldwin. But they are both slow in coming into the plan proposed. What they will feel it to be their duty to do, I cannot say. I think Mr. Baldwin will come into the plan bye & bye.

But you will expect me to report with regard to myself. You have learned before this time of my removal to Honolulu, & of my decision to remain a year or two longer at the Islands. On ~~receiving your~~ the arrival of your letter, I was led to consider the subject anew. New responsibilities seemed to be devolved upon me & other older members of the Mission. If we decided on a return to the U. States, others would probably follow, & thus the current would set strong in that direction. After no small struggle of mind, Mrs. C. & myself have decided, that duty requires us to remain at the Islands for the present, with the view of settling our family here,

if Providence should open the way. Our oldest son may return soon to the U. States, & he may not. Our minds are not fully decided on the subject. Whether we shall ever see the land of our fathers again ourselves is uncertain. Providence may hereafter open the way for a short visit, if our lives should be spared several years. We commit all to the guidence of that kind Providence, which has thus far watched over our pilgrimage, & been better to us than our fears.

With regard to the proposals in your letter of July last, you know my general views. I cannot agree with some, that the committee have made a mistake. Some evils, no doubt, will result from the change; but nothing seems plainer to me than that Providence has been bringing you & the Mission to a change similar to the one proposed. (It will require no little faith in us to let go our hold on the Board, but no great advance can be made, in the missionary work, without faith.) If I was young & in the prime of life, I should be well situated for accepting your proposals, ~~but no church~~ Other pastors have more resources aside from their church than I have, but no other church is better able to support their pastor than this. If I throw myself upon them, I have no doubt, they will take up the work; at least, they will make the attempt. They have done a good deal for various objects of benevolence, but very little has, as yet, accrued to the funds of the Board from their contributions, much less than from my former church at Wailuku. They will still have other calls for their benevolence, for repairs of meeting house &c. I cannot expect

them to raise more than a bare support, or about the amount, which I now receive as salary from the Board. The gold in California is increasing the expense of living in Honolulu, & I may not, in a few years, be able to live on this amount. My health may also fail; & some other one be called to occupy this important post. In such a case, I have no doubt, you will extend to me a helping hand, if I should need it.

In regard to houses, there is great inequality. The dwelling house, which I built at this station, before my removal to Lahainaluna, with some additions & repairs made by Mr. Castle, is, by far, the most desireable dwelling house at the station, although it did not cost so much as the house occupied by Mr. Chamberlain. It is built of coral in a substantial & economical manner. It cost both myself & Mrs. C. much trouble & toil in superintending the work & boarding workmen &c &c. The house which I now occupy, is one of the oldest & poorest at the station & in the Mission. It was commenced by Mr. Loomis as a house for the printer. Additions & repairs have been made by Dr. Judd & others. Most of it is built of adobies, (dirt brick dried in the sun) & it is, of course very frail, & in a few years, will probably be worth very little. The present value of the house & premises is not equal to more than 1/3, if more than 1/4 of Mr. Castle's, & of some other houses at the station. Besides, if I continue to occupy the house, repairs must be made upon the house, at my own expense, & after all the house & repairs, in a few years, will be worth ~~much~~ less than they now are. If the house was a substantial, permanent house like

~~like~~ the one which I built, now occupied by Mr. Castle, or like some other houses at the station, it would afford a good home to my family for many years, & would be available property to them, if I should be taken away. It seems rather unequal, that having lived several years in native houses, & having ~~built~~ been at great labor & trouble in building two good houses & repairing a third, that I should now in withdrawing, receive one of the poorest houses in the Mission, & one ~~too~~, which I did not build. But I will not complain of these circumstances. I mention them that you may know ~~the circumstances~~ fully my situation. I withdraw after 22 years service with a large family. I have no land, (Mr. Bingham's land is devoted to Punahau School) the cattle which will fall to my share, are worth about $250. or $300. It is doubtful whether they would bring this in cash. I have no doubt you will consider these things, in case I should need future help from you.

I propose to draw my salary as usual, until the close of the present financial year Dec. 31. My house is in a leaky condition, & needs much repair. I have asked no grant for repairs, but have asked permission to employ on my house & premises what the people may raise towards my support, marriage fees &c ~~before~~ during the present year, or until Aug. 1. 1850. It

may amount to a few hundred dollars. This request, I have no doubt, you will cheerfully grant.

You can send me a dismission from your service at your discretion. The thought of this separation, although only in name, brings tears to the eyes, but the separation will be only in name, & it will be a separation, I trust, for Christ's sake. Without it, I see not how advance can be made & the work of the Board closed up at the Islands. My attachment to the Board, & to the Mission will not be weakened by this step. My interest, in every thing relating to the cause of Christ at the Islands, will be increased rather than diminished. I shall feel a greater personal responsibility in the success of the work.

I shall expect still to enjoy, for the present, the privileges of the Depository & of the Dispensary & of Punahou School. What I receive from the people, will, at present, be based on this expectation. It will not amount to one half the sum of Mr Armstrong's or Mr. Hall's salaries. If circumstances should render it necessary for me hereafter to seek further aid from you, I have no doubt, it will be cheerfully granted. I am entirely willing to rely upon your kindness & generosity.

The question has come up with regard to the part, which myself & others, who withdraw, may take in the General Meetings & in the other public business of the Mission.

Again, if any should accept your proposals in accordance with resolution 8th, it is important a committee should be appointed here by you to consider any applications, which may be made for aid to feeble churches, subject to your revision. The secular Agents should constitute this committee, I think, in whole or in part.

These & other matters, connected with our transition state, will need attention from you.

A gloom sometimes comes over my mind with regard to the future both as it respects my own family, & the people for whom I have so long labored, but hope predominates.

I shall esteem it a privilege to maintain a correspondence with you as heretofore. And should you, or any other one at the Missionary House decide to visit the Islands, you may expect a cordial welcome. California gold is bringing the U. States to our very doors. We may yet receive visits from relatives & friends at the Islands, especially from those, whose health requires a change to a tropical climate. To our great surprise, we have just heard, that Asa Thurston, son of our hundred brother Thurston, is digging gold in California! I should hope that none of our children at the Islands will be led in that direction.

May 17th Since writing the above & conversing more with Mrs. Clark, we have decided to make a request of you in relation to a house. If granted, it may render our situation more comfortable, & more permanent at the Islands, & place us nearer on an equality with others, who have been much less time in the service. I would not have you think me over anxious on the subject. In my removal from the house, which I first built at the Islands, I learned a lesson of self-denial, which I shall not soon forget.

The thought which has come into our minds is this; perhaps you will be willing to aid us in getting a house built a little out of the heat & dust of Honolulu, in the vicinity of Punahou school, a mile or more from my present residence.

The advantages of this will be;

1. My own health will be less likely to run down, as the air will be more fresh & invigorating, especially in summer, & the exercise of passing to & from this place will be favorable to health. Dr. Judd, Mr. Andrews & many others have built dwelling houses, a mile & more out of the village of Honolulu.

2. Our children will be nearer Punahou School. The distance of the school from this place is a serious drawback to the advantages of the school to the children of Honolulu. We may also be able to afford board occasionally to a child, or children from other stations, if desired.

3. The house would be of permanent value to my family, if well built, or to the Mission, if it should ever revert to the Mission, according to the last clause of resolution 7th of your letter. It would sell for all it cost, if not wanted by the Mission.

4. Without help from you, I have no prospect of obtaining such a house. If I can be allowed $3000. for this purpose with the privileges of the depository in building, I would then relinquish my present house to the Mission (retaining the adobie study not connected with the house, which was built by the church) The house, if not wanted by the Mission can easily be sold for all it is worth. ~~This would not then place me on an equality~~ Or if you will allow me $2000. retaining myself my present house, I shall probably be able to build. This would not then place me on an equality ~~with~~ in regard to property with Mr. Castle, or Mr. Dimond, or Mr. Lowell Smith, or Mr. Baldwin & others. I mean the property falling to my hands according to the 7th resolution of your letter.

It is expensive building here. The dwelling house, just built by Mr. Dole at Punahou, cost more than $4000. not including any thing for out houses, fences &c. It affords three rooms for boarding scholars, but he has only two children of his own. I should not expect to build so expensive a house. But it would be a waste of money to build a poor house. Judge Andrews has just built a house costing $3000 & more ~~not an~~ By no means, an extravagant house. Bro. L. Smith has already a house in the country in addition to his house in the village. He occupies his country house in the summer months, & rents it part of the ~~time~~ year, when not wanted by himself.

I have not much courage to undertake to build another house in my old age, but I must take some thought for my family.

One other thing in favor of the proposal which I make, is, that, ~~the house~~ if this great church should ever be divided, which is, by no means, improbable, the house which I propose to build will be well situated for a pastor of one part of the parish. Honolulu is increasing in population, while other parts of the Islands are diminishing. If my health should partially fail, I may be able to sustain the labors of that part of the parish in the vicinity of Punahou & Waikiki. This will be a natural division of the Parish, if a division is ever made.

We have decided to sell one Mission house at Hana, also the Chapin house at Lahaina, & to sell or rent the Richards' house at Lahaina,

This will afford some means for building other houses needed in carrying on our work.

The request which I now make has not, of course, been presented to the Mission. The Mission would not probably feel authorised to grant the request without permission from you, as your letter proposes to give only the houses which may be, at present, occupied by the Mission.

I leave the whole subject to you, & shall be satisfied, I trust, with any decision you may make. With your permission, if there should be funds, the Secular Agents can allow me to draw the means for building. The Mission is not expected to meet next year.

I shall be anxious to receive a reply to this letter as soon as may be.

I remain as ever affy & truly
Your brother E. W. Clark

88

Honolulu Aug. 6. 1849.

To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Very dear Sir,

You will not be surprised to hear that our dear brother Chamberlain rests from his labors. He bid adieu to his weeping friends Sabbath before last, July 29th & joined the church triumphant. His end was peace. He has been failing very gradually for months, but there was no very marked change, until the day before his death, when he had a renewed attack of bleeding. His mind was clear & his hope firm to the end. His protracted illness has been borne with great patience & Christian resignation. It has been a privilege to be near him, as he approached the gates of the New Jerusalem. His faith did not waver, though he had occasionally severe conflicts with the enemy. He was ready & anxious to go, when the summons came.

More than 21 years of intimate fellowship with our dear brother has only increased my admiration of his character, & of his christian virtues. (Such men are few & far between.) His example ought not to be lost to the world. (Cannot some one at the Missionary House, or some other friend

in Boston, give to the world a memoir which will be useful, especially to men out of the clerical profession. Materials might be obtained in part at the Islands.

The subject of my discourse at his funeral was, The importance of entire self consecration in the Missionary, from the words of Paul, Acts 20: 24. A brief sketch of his life & last sickness, taken from the sermon, will be found in the Polynesian for Aug. 4th, which will be sent you. I am sorry I cannot give you more particulars of the closing scene. But you knew him well, & I can only say, he died as he lived, the same conscientious, heavenly minded, humble, devoted Christian. As a wise counsellor & a very dear friend, I most deeply feel his loss. His family seem sustained under the bereavement.

I am sorry to say that my own health & spirits have suffered somewhat since our Gen. Meeting. The summer season at Honolulu I find rather trying to my constitution. I have been able, however, to go on with my usual labors without intermission. About 200 now stand propounded for admission to this church. This, with the admissions by letter since Gen. Meeting, will increase our

church to more than 1800, a great church for one pastor to watch over. I suggested in my last that it would probably be expedient to divide this church before very long. More labor is needed here as Honolulu is increasing while other parts of the Islands are diminishing. We are now under the necessity of having two communions, admitting part of the church in the forenoon & a part in the afternoon. Even our great house will not accomodate all at once. I think some of our out stations must be relinquished before very long to native helpers, & the central posts strengthened. This will probably involve some additional expense for a time, but will, in the end, be a saving of funds to the Board, as the more central posts will be better able to support the Gospel.

Since I last wrote you some arrangements have been made by this church for supporting their pastor, & a quarterly contribution has been taken up. Our monthly concert has also contributed $32.00 in answer to the call from the Female Protestant Missionary Society, of which Mr. Castle will inform you.

I think our people will be able to raise the salary, which I have heretofore received from

the Board. This is all, I have, at present, asked them to do. But it will require labor & care on my part. Whether this will furnish me a support, with my large family, I cannot say. I find that my expenses the past year have considerably exceeded my salary, altho' very few foreigners live so economically as we do. It is supposed by some that the expense of living in Honolulu has nearly doubled within a few years, & it is likely still to increase, if gold continues abundant in California. Labor & all kinds of provisions are very high.

The disposition of the people to give for the support of the Gospel does not increase with the ability. Very little has as yet been contributed here by the chiefs & others most able to give. As property increases, artificial wants multiply; & as the means for gratifying them are presented on every side, ~~they~~ even the more wealthy ~~able~~ find little money to spare for what they have heretofore received for nothing. Fine horses, fine dress, fine furniture &c swallow up all their money. The brethren, from other stations, write in a discouraging manner with regard to obtaining a support. Some of the brethren think, that the people are not yet prepared to take up this work; but if they are not now prepared to make a beginning, when will they be?

2 sheet.

Something was said, in my last, about a house. I hope you will not regard me as particularly solicitous on the subject. Another house, however, will be needed, if this parish should be divided. But I sometimes feel but little courage to undertake the building another house. The consideration, that the active exercise required may be beneficial to my health reconciles me to it. If the parish is to be divided, I think I should prefer, considering my age & infirmities, ~~that~~ the part East of Honolulu, as involving less ministerial labor & responsibility. In this part of the parish, there is a church of at least 800 members.

I feel more & more desirous, that you should visit the Islands & talk face to face with us on the important subjects, which you have lately brought before us. Will not such a visit afford needed relief from your* pressing labors. Coming & returning by the Panama steamers, the visit would require only 6 or 8 months.

The influenza has again visited the Islands, & carried off some more of our people. The wife of the Premier died a few days ago. This disease is becoming more frequent

in its visits. We have never known it at this season of the year before.

Mr. Emerson has lately been called to bury a son 12 years old by a disease of the heart. We hope to hear from you soon in reply to our late communications.

Very truly your brother
E. W. Clark

P. S. I stated in my last, that I was willing you should, at your own discretion send me a dismission in accordance with your proposals. I suppose it is understood, however, that I am at liberty to request the connection to be renewed, in whole or in part, hereafter, if my health shall fail, or other circumstances shall render it necessary for the good of my family. Without this understanding I could not, of course, accept the proposals. I have no resources at all of my own to depend upon. If you should decide to visit the Islands, perhaps, no action on individual cases will be expedient before that time.

89

In
MEMORY
of
Levi Chamberlain
[26 or more years]
a Superintendent of the
Secular concerns of the
Sandwich Islands
Mission
in the service of the
A. B. C. F. M.
who died [~~July 29.~~ 1849]
aged [56] years [11 mo
& one day]
trusting in Jesus
Christ for salvation.

After the name insert, if the thought best, the number of years service as Sup. of Sec. Con. commencing with 1822. ——

Rev. Eph^m W. Clark,

Uniontown, Aug^t 6, 1849

Rec^d Nov. 12.

Ans^d Nov. 21st

Dear Sir

Your letter of Mr. Chamberlain
" Son of Mr. Emerson
" Mr. Stoddard
Mr. Stoddard

Yours &c.

Mr. E. Stoddard
Washington
D.C.

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ehpraim

90. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 Aug. 1849
91. Same; 8 Nov. 1849
92. Same; 15 March 1850
93. Same; 14 May 1850
94. Census of Hawaii, 1850 (Printed)

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15

95. Printed statistics of government schools; 1849
96. Printed statistics of select schools; 1849
97. A.L. of E. Clarke to R. Anderson; 27 July 1850

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

74-95

Honolulu 90 Aug. 28. 1849.

To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I wrote a few weeks ago, giving you some account of the death of our lamented brother Chamberlain. Since that time a very important affair has transpired here, which requires early notice from us.

The documents sent herewith will inform you of a new French outrage just perpetrated upon this weak & unoffending nation. We are, at the present moment, at the mercy of French soldiery. What will be on the morrow, we know not. If we look to the past history of French violence & bloodshed, we have not much to hope for. But our trust is in an unseen hand. That Providence which has so long watched over his cause in these Islands will not now forsake us.

The documents sent herewith sufficiently explain themselves. Popery & Brandy, as you will see are at the bottom of this whole affair.

A more absurd & ridiculous string of complaints were probably never before presented in a diplomatic dispatch, or manifesto to any Government.

The true state of the case is, the Romish Priests & the French Consul, who seem to go hand in hand, have been chagrined, that Romanism, the honored religion of France, & the only true catholic worship, should gain so little respect & influence at the Sandwich Islands. After all the efforts of the priests, backed up repeatedly by the civil arm of France, their cause is not yet held in honor, proselytes are few, & those among the lower class of the people. Instead of using the only legitimate means to raise ~~their~~ their drooping cause, they resort, in the true spirit of Popery, ~~to the~~ civil arm. We had an example of this in the Laplace affair; & now after the lapse of ten years, a similar scene is enacted. After threatening & anoying the Government for so long a time, they have at length gathered up the weighty charges in this document. One would suppose, that a grave Admiral would blush to put them on paper, as grounds of a serious international difficulty. Two mischievous boys crossed themselves with

holy water in a Catholic church, for which they were taken before a police magestrate, but escaped without condign punishment. The Governor of Hawaii ordered a man, who fled for protection from the laws of the land to the house of a priest to be brought from his retreat. For which the Governor must be turned out of office, without any process of trial, according to the laws of the land. But what is worse than all, (the papists as foreign Missionaries, owing no allegiance to this Government, demand, in this manifesto, the sole control of Government School funds. It has been the aim of the Government to place the Catholic & Protestant schools on the same basis. Catholics are allowed to nominate teachers & a committee for their schools, but all the Government schools are under the general supervision of a superintendent of schools, who pays all teachers, & is responsible to the Minister of Public Instruction. The Government have been greatly annoyed by the Catholics in adopting & carrying forward a school system. Nothing will satisfy them short of committing the schools for Catholic children, & the Government funds for their support entirely into their hands. They can then employ them in their own way & for their own purposes. They are allowed now to control the religious instruction of Catholic schools, without interference from any one.

The other main point in these demands relates to ardent spirits. The Government have been desirous of prohibiting entirely the introduction & sale of ardent spirits, but ~~the most favourable~~ to this the foreign powers acknowledging the Independence of the Islands, were unwilling to assent. The most favourable Treaty this government could obtain on the subject with France & England was, that spirituous liquors shall be liable to such reasonable duty as the Hawaiian Government may think fit to lay upon them, provided always that the amount of duty shall not be so high as absolutely to prohibit the importation of said articles." The Government, on the strength of this Treaty, have exacted a high duty on spirits, but we have lamentable proof in Honolulu, that the duty is not so high as to exclude the nuisance#. And it is rare that any spirits are introduced without paying duty. But in direct violation of this Treaty, the French now come & dictate the amount of this duty, which was to be left to the discretion of the Hawaiian Government.

For the encouragement of whale ships, they were allowed, as a matter of favor, to trade in any articles, except spirits, to the amount of $200. without paying duty. France now demands that her whale ships may

# Over 3000 gallons have passed the Custom House since last January!

be allowed, as a matter of right, ~~that her whale ships may~~ to trade in spirits as well as other articles to this amount, without paying duty.

You will see from the above, that the great sin of this nation is, that she has not given sufficient encouragement to Popery & Brandy, & for this, she must be visited with the vengeance of the Great French Republic! Saturday the 25 inst. was the day on which we were to feel this vengeance. Two war vessels were at hand, a Frigate & a Steamer. In the morning, orders were given by this Government to the people of Honolulu to remain quiet in their houses & make no resistance, which order was strictly obeyed. The streets were almost entirely deserted. In the afternoon, the Admiral with a company of Marines came ashore & took possession of the Fort, the Government offices, custom house, King's Yacht & other vessels sailing under the Hawaiian flag. No disturbance or confusion occurred. The following day we enjoyed a quiet sabbath. I preached to a full house, the king & most of the chiefs being present from the text, "My kingdom is not of this world" &c.

What will be the issue of this strange affair, we cannot now predict. But the moral

effect, we have no doubt, will be good, both here & elsewhere. 'The Lord will make the wrath of man to praise him'. It has already nearly united the discordant elements in the Foreign community of Honolulu, in favor of the Government. Almost every individual except the French (of whom there are only 8 or 10 persons in the place besides the Priests) sympathises strongly with the Government. This movement will render Popery still more odious with the chiefs & people. It will also show Protestants, in other parts of the world, the true spirit & aims of Popery. Alas, for the U. States, if Romanism shall ever gain the ascendency! We see she still relies upon the civil arm for the propagation of the faith, & where she can obtain this power, ~~of the civil arm~~, she is ever ready to wield it. This new outrage will also excite the sympathy of the good in other lands in favor of this weak Government, especially of all the friends of temperance. The Government have long been struggling against the overwhelming evil inflicted upon the Islands by rum & brandy. And now for attempting to raise a feeble barrier against it, they must be visited by the vengeance of France, & the evil thrust upon them at the point of the bayonet! And all for what? Alas, one French merchant, & a few French grog shop keepers here

cannot make so much profit in destroying their fellow men with French Brandy as they would like, & this is inflicting a sad national wrong on France!! "O tell it not in Gath!" It gives one no very exalted idea of French monarchy, or French Republicanism, if they can be duped by Priests & Rumsellers to commit such atrocities, & that too in the face & eyes of a solemn Treaty. I trust they will be made to feel the searching rebuke of public opinion. It is too late in the world for such things to be done in a corner.

We are very willing for the cause of protestantism, that Popery & Brandy should be again brought into juxta position in French diplomacy & outrage. They may well be yoked together.

Sept. 3. The French have withdrawn their forces after destroying & carrying off probably $30,000. or $40,000. worth of Government property besides private property to some amount. The vessels have all been returned except the king's yacht, which cost the Government $9000. We shall see whether France will approve of these measures of her agents, & thus take all the glory & all the odium of this robbery & plunder to herself. The French Consul, Dillon, we hear goes directly to France. Time will show what he will be able to effect. He is the prime mover in this whole affair. His pride & his passions are enlisted to carry his point. If he cannot do it by diplomacy, he is determined to do it by the power of big guns. But he can go no farther than the Lord sees fit to allow him. One would suppose from his correspondence with Mr. Wylie, that all that is good at the Islands & even

their very existence is owing to the "prolonged benevolence of France." This is so often repeated, that it becomes absolutely sickening. Will not some one write the History of the French at the Sandwich Islands. It will form a sad page in the history of human depravity & wickedness. This Government has never committed the least international wrong against France; but France has immensely retarded the wheels of improvement here, besides the repeated outrages she has committed against the government.

Statistics of schools show, that the past year, more of the Government school funds have gone to Catholic schools than to Protestant in proportion to the number of scholars; & as it regards religious toleration, it probably exists no where so perfectly as here except in the U. States. So groundless are these complaints of the papists.

You will excuse me for dwelling so long & with some warmth on these political matters. They have a deep bearing on the work in which you & me are engaged, & they may yet overthrow our labors, & disappoint our fondest hopes with regard to the Islands. We have the example of the Society Islands before us, to say nothing of the dreadful massacre in Oregon. Our friends at home, I trust, will take an interest in this subject & do what they can to avert the threatened evil. The British & American & other consuls here have remonstrated against the measures of the French, & will probably represent matters to their own Governments.

Mr. Castle will send you the documents mentioned above. They are now in press. – also the French consul's long correspondence with Mr. Wyllie, Minister of Foreign Relations.

I remain yours very truly
E. W. Clark

P.S. The property destroyed & carried off has been variously estimated. It may be more or less than the sum I have mentioned. It probably cost the Government originally much more.

Left 5 P.M. The French steamer has just sailed; the Kamehameha, which they seized, sailed yesterday for Tahiti. The Frigate will probably go to day or tomorrow. How soon we shall be again annoyed by French ships of war, we cannot tell.

Rev. S. W. Clark
Oregon City
Oregon

To Dr. Anderson

Honolulu Nov. 8. 1849.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you two months ago giving some account of the French outrage here. The present letter goes in the Montreal, which takes from the Islands quite a ~~a small~~ missionary company.

We have decided to send in the Montreal our oldest son, Alvah Kittredge. He is now nearly 18 years old. He goes to the U. States to complete his education. He seems now inclined to the medical profession. He has been a professor of religion more than a year, & if the means are furnished, & he should be inclined to study for the ministry, it will ~~would~~ be pleasing to us. We shall leave it, however, with him & his friends to decide. He can be very useful here as a physician, if he should decide to return to the Islands. We send him to the care of his four uncles, Mr. Alvah Kittredge Roxbury, Dr. Josiah Kittredge, Nashua N. H., Rev. Charles B. Kittredge, Monson Mass., & Mr. Timothy Kittredge Mount Vernon N. H. We have, perhaps, equal confidence in them all as judicious guardians.

We leave it with them to arrange with regard to his place of residence or day. We have no doubt they will do all they can to prepare him for usefulness. If it is best he should go through a College course, means will probably be furnished. We shall not borrow anxiety about it. We shall, however, feel no little solicitude for his moral & religious character. He will be thrown into new circumstances & new temptations. May the Saviour be with him to guide, protect & bless him. We cannot expect you to look after him, or furnish him pecuniary aid, but I have no doubt you will remember him & other missionary children in your prayers. Mr. C. B. Andrews will accompany him to his uncles in Roxbury. He will there, I trust, find all needed protection & aid.

We have not relinquished all expectation of seeing our native land once more, but we feel much more inclined, than we once did, to regard the Sandwich Islands as the home of our old age, (even if we should visit the U. States) & the future home of our children. And, I think, this will be more & more the feeling of others, if a liberal policy is pursued by the Board & the Mission towards those, who are inclined to this course. Some latitude must be allowed in providing for future contingencies, or we

shall never be able to go alone. Many seem disinclined to make the experiment, lest they forego a certain support for an uncertain. With such feelings, objections to making the experiment will be magnified. But I have written you my thoughts on this subject before.

Mr. Andrews has requested me to say a word in regard to his case. He has no formal letter from the Mission, but he goes home with the approbation of the Gen. Meeting. I suppose all, who go out in his circumstances are allowed to return after a few years, if they wish. Mr. Andrews enjoys the confidence & affection of his brethren, & will be heartily welcomed back to the Islands, should Providence open the way for his return. He has proved himself an active & laborious missionary. We have no doubt you will receive him cordially, & afford him facilities for returning, if he wishes.

Mr. Paris, I believe, has a letter written by the authority of the Mission.

I have nothing of very special interest to communicate in relation to our work. At our Communion in October, after being on probation for some time, 203 persons were admitted to this church on profession, making the whole number of the church in regular standing about 1800.

Asa Thurston Jr. is now here, lately arrived from the gold mines. Our harbor is full of ships.

We are not without some hope of seeing you here.

If my son shall call for any thing for himself, or for me, you are authorized to grant his requests, & send the account to our agents here, unless you have contrary orders from me. Please communicate this to Mr. Hill.

As ever Yours affec'y E. W. Clark

Mr. Hill

P.S. Since writing the above, as there is an unexpected opening in the ship, we decided to send our oldest daughter with her brother. She goes in accordance with a request from Dr. Kittredge of Nashua N. H. She is nearly two years younger than her brother. We think her influence over him will be good, as they are strongly attached to each other, & we hope they are both pious. She is more mild & equable in her disposition than he, but has not quite so ~~similar~~ ardent a temperament. We shall hope to see them back to the Islands if we & they live.

Mrs. Chamberlain also sends her two oldest daughter by this vessel. We shall most deeply feel the separation, but duty seems to be plain.

E. W. Clark
Nov. 8, 1849

(1849)

Nov. 17th

~~Nov. 17th~~ P. S. A short letter from you to the Mission has just come to hand, written in Aug. We are anxious to hear from our letters written after Gen. Meeting. You may regret to see so many children as we are sending in the Montreal. This seems to be the only way for some of our larger children to complete their education. We hope the necessity for sending children will grow less & less. The great thing to be secured is the permanent connection of the parents with the Sandwich Islands. This will secure the settlement of most of the children at the Islands. Many, we hope, will find their way to the U. States & back again to the Islands. We should regret to have them all confined for life to these Islands. They cannot here be qualified for every department of usefulness. Three Missionary children have just returned to the Islands; Henry Whitney, Samuel Ruggles & Asa Thurston. This looks like carrying out the plan of settling our children at the Islands. I have strong expectations that my children will return to the Islands. Mr. Paris & Mr. Andrews who now go home, I hope may return.

E. H. G.

Rev. Rufus Anderson D.D.

Sec'y of

Boston
Mass.
U. States

(By Master A. H. Clark)

Mr. E. H. Clark
Newton, Jan. 17, 1849

Ac. Mar. 5, 1852

Mr. Hay 3

Honolulu March 15. 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your letter to the Mission of Dec^r 28/49 has been received. Your long letter of Oct. 24/49, & one or two other short letters to the Mission were received previously; also a private letter to myself.

The circumstance mentioned in your letter of Dec^r 28th was certainly very striking. I have all along supposed, that my long letter of Oct. 20/47 "On finishing up the work of the Board at the Islands," had more or less influence on your minds in leading to the Resolutions contained in your letter of July 19/48. I thought it rather singular, to be sure, that no allusion had been made to the sentiments of that letter. But I knew the Brutus arrived safely, & supposed the letter must have reached you. I have always regarded it as one of the most important letters I ever wrote you. But Providence, doubtless, had some design in keeping those letters out of sight for a time, & then bringing them to light. I knew nothing of what Mr. Emerson wrote you. I am now glad, on the whole, that the letter did not reach you sooner, & I will tell you why. My letter of Oct. 20/47

was read to the General Meeting of May 1848, when the subject of which it treats was under discussion, & was perhaps supposed by some brethren to have had undue weight with you. Although the general sentiments of the letter were not controverted at the time, it is plain from subsequent events, that the following remark in that letter was not without foundation, viz: "I know there are great obstacles in the way, & probably the greatest will be to induce missionaries themselves to come into such an arrangement." As a proof of the truth of this prediction, I would remark, that I am just now writing on this subject, in opposition to the views of "Clericus" (one of our brethren) published in the Polynesian. The discussion was commenced without any concert. I did not know for some time who "Clericus" was. My articles are signed, "A Pastor". You will be interested to read the discussion, as you will get the views of brethren on both sides. The first letter of Clericus was published in the Polynesian of Jany 12. 1850. He has been remiss in furnishing his promised objections, so that the discussion is likely to be somewhat protracted. My first letter in reply was printed Feby 23d. Another will appear this week, & so on in subsequent numbers. There are a good many in the Mission,

who sympathize more or less with the views of Clericus, though I think the number is decreasing. The discussion, I trust, will do good. It is thought, that the time has come for the community here to be fully informed on the subject.

This may seem to be wandering from the subject with which I commenced – the detained letters; but what I mean to say is, the fact, that you came independently to this new plan, & especially that you came to it independently of that letter of mine, which was known to the Mission, will probably have a good deal of weight with some of the brethren, who come into the plan with much reluctance, & who are represented by "Clericus" in the Polynesian. The fact should, I think, strengthen the faith of us all in the necessity & propriety of the change proposed.

It is thought by some, that the plan proposed requires Missionaries to give up too much without a sufficient equivalent – that more provision should be made against future contingencies, especially where there are large families, & brethren are nearly worn out in the service. It is said very justly that, on the former system, we have the possession of all the property, while you grant us in the 7th Resolution, so long as we

remain in the work; & in addition, we have our houses kept in repair, expenses of sickness paid, our salaries made sure to us whether sick or well, the expenses of a return to the U. States paid both for ourselves & our children, if it should ever be proper to return, & some provision made for us there, if we should need it. These are important advantages for one at the age of 40 or 50 with a large family, & without property, to relinquish. You will see, I think, from the letters of "Clericus," that giving up the lien on the Board is the secret difficulty, although this is not made the ground of his objection. This you will learn is the difficulty with Bro. Alexander, who fully approves of the proposed change, & who has as generous a nature as any brother in the mission. It may seem to imply a want of faith in us, but missionaries & their families are persons of like ~~passions~~ infirmities with others.

Another thing, which adds somewhat to the difficulty, but which is in perfect accordance with human nature, is, that those, who are not inclined to accept your proposals, are, by no means anxious that others should accept, & they of course are inclined to put the narrowest construction possible on your offers, as an excuse for themselves & a barrier to others. I do not say this is the case with all, but I say this is human nature.

'Let all keep together,' say Clericus. If one accepts, it may seem to be the duty of others to do so too. I say these things in confidence. It was these considerations among others, which led me to desire that you should come to the Islands, & talk over matters here. For example, it is contended by ~~some~~ a good many that the claim of the Board on the property given in the 7th Resolution is of the nature of a mortgage on that property. The property cannot be transferred & a valid title given during the life time of the missionary. This, you perceive will greatly diminish the value of the gift, & render it almost nugatory. The mere possession of the property was ours before. Your claim, I suppose, is of the nature of a bond, the property itself being fully at the disposal of the missionary as soon as he has received his release on the basis of the 7th Resolution. If this is not so, it is important we should know it.

Some have said, if it was not for the condition in the close of the 7th Resolution, they would accept your proposals, but with the above interpretation of it, I cannot see the force of objections made to it. There is some indefiniteness, to be sure, in the condition, but I have no fear that you

will interpret it in such a way as to bear oppressively upon any one. Still some feel objections to coming under any such bond.

I have not yet fully decided what I shall do about a house. I cannot build one in these times for $2000, or even for $3000 with all the fixtures, out houses &c. Very few, if any houses, in the Mission with their additions &c, have cost less than $3000, & many have cost more, & they have been built much cheaper than houses can now be built. I do not complain, however, of the grant of the Committee. I have procured a piece of ground suitable for a building spot in the vicinity of Omaha. Perhaps some way will be open to procure a house. If not, I can get along ~~without~~ for the present. I must wait a little. If a division of this parish should ever take place, as I have suggested, a house must be built for some one. I cannot expect help from the people in building a house for the present. If they furnish me a bare support in addition to keeping their houses of worship in repair, & contributing some thing to other objects of benevolence, it is all I can expect for the present.

The California movement has greatly increased the expense of living here, especially at this station. Irish potatoes are only $8.00 per barrel, & many other things in proportion. Labor of all kinds is very high.

We shall not probably have a General Meeting this year. This seems to be the voice of the brethren.

I thought of making some remarks on Mr. Simond's case, & also on Mr. Bailey's. But something may be said on these cases by the Committee ad interim. I think Mr. Simond will be inclined to take a full dismission, not a release on the basis of the 7th Resolution. He does not wish to be under any bonds. Perhaps this will be best for all concerned. He has been negotiating with the Committee ad interim, but as we (he & they) could not fully agree, he has just sent in a note saying that he will go on with the Bindery another year, & leave it with the next Gen. Meeting to grant him such compensation as they shall see fit. He is doing, I suppose, a good mercantile business in connection with his brother in law Mr. Anna & Mr. Hall. He has some peculiarities, but he will maintain, I trust, a Christian character. I think we should all look upon him with forbearance & charity. He has lately buried his youngest child.

Bro. Alexander will probably write you in regard to Mr. Bailey's case. I lately made a visit to Mailuku, & found his school, in its changed form, in a prosperous state. Mr. Bailey is labouring more to his satisfaction, & I think, is doing more good than heretofore. You were under some misapprehension with regard to property there. I cannot now go into particulars. Mr. Alexander & Mr. Bailey will probably do it. Your suggestion in regard to school buildings & apparatus was very well. They should be

regarded not strictly as private property, but as property to be employed for the benefit of the institution. To this Mr. Bailey will not probably object, though he objects to keeping buildings in repair from his own private funds, for which he has no use. Mr. B. will probably ask a release on the basis of the 7th Resolution at the close of the present year.

There is nothing especially new in relation to our work. The affairs both of Church & State are peaceful. The new Consul has arrived. I have met with him but once — was pleased with his appearance. He came from N. York to the Islands in 51 days. The passage will probably be performed in a shorter time before long.

Our two oldest children will probably be in Boston before this reaches you. I wrote you by them. We are all as usual.

I remain as ever very truly your brother

E. M. Clark

Rev. E. M. Clark
Honolulu
Mar. 5, 1860
Mar. 15, 1860

P.S. It is important you should express your opinion about the condition of the 7th Resolution.

Honolulu May 14. 1850.

To Rev. R. Anderson
& Henry Hill Esqr.

Dear Sirs,

The bearers of this, Mr. J. G. Lewis & Mr. Samuel H. Gulick have been for some time members of my family. They are both professors of religion. Mr. Lewis is an esteemed member of my church, & contributes liberally towards my support. He is a native of this place, & has been engaged for sometime ~~time~~ in mercantile business here. Mr. Gulick, second son of our brother Gulick, has been employed as clerk in his store for some time. They have now entered into partnership for the transaction of mercantile business. They take funds with them to Boston for the purchase of goods adapted to this market. They have been useful members of this community, & we trust, they will continue to be, if Providence shall restore them to the Islands. We cheerfully commend them to the kindness of Christian friends in Boston.

Most obediently & truly
Yours E. W. Clark

P.S. We hear the Montreal arrived March 14th. We shall expect letters by next mail.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
&
Henry Hill Esq
Missionary House
Boston.
Mass.
U. States.

(Messrs. Lewis & Quilick)

Rec. & W.E. Cook
Honolulu May 14. 1852
Ans. Aug 9. 1852
Sub Sh. S.

Rec. & Ans.

# Census of the Hawaiian Islands, taken January, 1850. 94

| ISLAND. | Population. | Deaths | Births. | Excess |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| HAWAII, | 25,864 | 1,250 | 500 | 750 |
| OAHU, | 25,440 | 1,368 | 451 | 917 |
| MAUI, | 21,047 | 1,065 | 329 | 736 |
| KAUAI, | 6,956 | 418 | 90 | 328 |
| MOLOKAI, | 3,540 | 166 | 40 | 126 |
| NIIHAU, | 714 | 3 | 3 | |
| LANAI, | 604 | 50 | 9 | 41 |
| Total Aggregate, | 84,165 | 4,320 | 1,422 | 2,898 |

*Aggregate amount of each description of persons included opposite.*

| | Males. | F'm'ls |
|---|---|---|
| Under 18 years, | 12,983 | 10,383 |
| From 18 to 31 years, | 7,995 | 7,752 |
| From 31 to 53 years, | 11,018 | 11,047 |
| Over 53 years, | 10,207 | 9,154 |
| Blind, | 505 | |
| Deaf, | 249 | |

## FOREIGNERS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Foreigners' unmarried, | 565 |
| Foreigners' with white wives, | 168 |
| Foreigners' children | 359 |
| Foreigners' with native wives, | 312 |
| Foreigners' children, | 558 |

## SCHOOLS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Number of English Schools, | 5 |
| Number of English Scholars, | 438 |
| Number of High Schools, | 4 |
| Number of Scholars in the High Schools, | 202 |
| Number of Primary and Common Schools, | 540 |
| Number of Scholars in the Primary and Common Schools, | 15,620 |

# GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS---1849.

95

| ISLAND. | DISTRICT. | No. Prot. Schools. | No. Cath. Schools. | No. of Protestant Scholars. | No. of Catholic Scholars. | Whole no. Schools | Whole number of Scholars. | Number of Days School. | Am't of Teachers' Wages for 1849. | Old Debts paid during the Year 1849. | Remaining Debt. | Amount expended on Schoolhouses in 1849. | Inspectors' Wages and Sundries. | Readers. | Writers. | Mental and Written Arithmetic. | Geography. | Moral Philosophy. | Singing. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Hilo | District 1. | 40 | 4 | 1,844 | 111 | 44 | 1,955 | 5,753 | 1,159 85 | | | | | 936 | 724 | 750 | 519 | 187 | 114 |
| Hamakua | 2. | 13 | 9 | 398 | 282 | 22 | 680 | 3,670 | 591 56 | | | 69 | | 247 | 176 | 262 | 114 | 58 | 47 |
| Kohala | 3. | 28 | 3 | 764 | 47 | 31 | 811 | 6,155 | 761 54 | 163 78 | 36 93 | 255 10 | 77 30 | 418 | 162 | 248 | 95 | | 61 |
| Kona | 4. | 23 | 7 | 754 | 209 | 30 | 963 | 4,670 | 751 74 | 48 25 | | 31 12 | 23 | 394 | 216 | 552 | 266 | 102 | 121 |
| Kaapala | 5. | 34 | 2 | 867 | 59 | 36 | 926 | 5,390 | 856 87 | | | 249 25 | | 597 | 252 | 603 | 188 | | 96 |
| Waimea | 6. | 26 | 1 | 805 | 24 | 27 | 829 | 4,888 | 1,154 15 | 2 75 | | 421 37 | 10 | 456 | 331 | 481 | 240 | 24 | 44 |
| HAWAII | — — — | 164 | 26 | 5,432 | 732 | 190 | 6,164 | 30,526 | $5,275.71 | 214 78 | 36 93 | 1,025 84 | 110 30 | 3,048 | 1,861 | 2,896 | 1,422 | 371 | 483 |
| Lahaina | District 1. | 22 | 3 | 627 | 68 | 25 | 695 | 6,072 | 1,344 50 | 91 | 52 87 | 79 92 | | 396 | 279 | 399 | 216 | 11 | 287 |
| Wailuku | 2. | 23 | 4 | 818 | 73 | 27 | 891 | 6,073 | 1,262 10 | | | 4 75 | 8 75 | 424 | 219 | 323 | 315 | | 36 |
| Hana | 3. | 18 | 9 | 527 | 153 | 27 | 680 | 3,474 | 718 99 | 84 23 | 131 19 | 17 37 | | 342 | 166 | 296 | 186 | 46 | 31 |
| Lanai | 4. | 28 | 17 | 823 | 458 | 45 | 1,286 | 6,943 | 1,272 87 | | 241 56 | 871 12 | 16 62 | 632 | 334 | 545 | 377 | 36 | 50 |
| MAUI | — — | 91 | 33 | 2,800 | 752 | 124 | 3,552 | 22,562 | $4,598.46 | 175 23 | 425 62 | 973 16 | 25 37 | 1,794 | 998 | 1,563 | 1,094 | 93 | 404 |
| MOLOKAI | — — 5. | 15 | 3 | 811 | 45 | 18 | 856 | 3,672 | 864 46 | 390 14 | | 36 25 | | 438 | 233 | 380 | 313 | 48 | 449 |
| LANAI | Lanai 6. | 6 | | 186 | | 6 | 186 | 1,624 | 317 | | | 24 | 25 | 65 | 56 | 62 | 52 | 13 | |
| Honolulu | District 1. | 23 | 8 | 650 | 165 | 31 | 815 | 1,740 | 831 45 | 16 87 | | 194 93 | 21 | 286 | 166 | 252 | 147 | 85 | 36 |
| Kaneohe | 2. | 13 | 2 | 465 | 39 | 15 | 504 | 1,685 | 445 82 | | | 135 50 | 7 50 | 301 | 193 | 270 | 199 | 20 | 32 |
| Ewa | 3. | 26 | 7 | 714 | 129 | 33 | 843 | 6,399 | 1,532 60 | | | 59 | | 359 | 252 | 382 | 470 | 47 | 77 |
| Waianae | 4. | 11 | 4 | 267 | 86 | 15 | 353 | 1,860 | 313 43 | | | 192 | 45 75 | 273 | 79 | 172 | 114 | 33 | 80 |
| Koolau | 5. | 14 | 4 | 279 | 76 | 18 | 355 | 2,366 | 449 | 3 | | 204 43 | 12 50 | 172 | 87 | 157 | 109 | 11 | 81 |
| Koolau | 6. | 17 | 12 | 331 | 248 | 29 | 579 | 3,519 | 687 96 | 7 60 | | 189 95 | 76 25 | 247 | 98 | 185 | 84 | 29 | 102 |
| OAHU | — — | 104 | 37 | 2,706 | 743 | 141 | 3,449 | 17,569 | $4,258.26 | 27 47 | | 975 81 | 163 00 | 1,638 | 875 | 1,418 | 1,123 | 225 | 408 |
| Waimea | District 1. | 18 | 1 | 344 | 27 | 19 | 371 | 3,318 | 336 09 | 53 81 | | | 41 50 | 225 | 83 | 151 | 78 | | |
| Koloa | 2. | 15 | 1 | 313 | 22 | 16 | 335 | 5,122 | 654 86 | 14 | 16 12 | | 15 | 245 | 173 | 215 | 174 | | 34 |
| Waiohi | 3. | 17 | | 498 | | 17 | 498 | 3,626 | 567 82 | | | 125 25 | | 331 | 180 | 244 | 179 | 28 | |
| KAUAI | — — — | 50 | 2 | 1,155 | 49 | 52 | 1,204 | 12,066 | $1,658.77 | 67 81 | 16 12 | 125 25 | 56 50 | 801 | 436 | 610 | 431 | 28 | 34 |
| NIIHAU | — — 4. | 7 | 2 | 171 | 38 | 9 | 209 | 977 | 79 18 | | 16 28 | | 26 94 | 90 | 35 | 47 | | | |
| | Total, | 437 | 103 | 13,261 | 2,359 | 540 | 15,620 | 88,996 | 17,051 84 | 875 43 | 494 95 | 3,160 51 | 407 11 | 7,874 | 4,494 | 6,976 | 4,435 | 778 | 1,778 |

Total expenditure, $21,989 84.

Total Scholars, 457 267 105 85

N. B.—Three other English Schools, embracing some 70 Scholars, and composed mostly of native children, are said to be in operation, but no report has been received from them.

# SELECT SCHOOLS---1849.

96

| Location. | Teachers. | By whom supported. | No. Scholrs | Hawaiians. | Half Caste. | Pure white. | BRANCHES TAUGHT. | Cost of schl in 1849. | Whole am't expended since commencement | When Founded. | Graduates. | Employments. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boarding and Manual Labor School, Hilo. | D. B. Lyman, C. H. Wetmore, Josepa Raona. | A. B. C. F. M. | 56 | 56 | | | Arithmetic, Geog., Geom., Philoso., composition, Bib. Hist., Alg., Moral Science, Nat. Theol., vocal Music. Also Farming, house building, tailoring, &c., &c. | $ 1000 | $ 14000 | 1836 | 961 | Principplly Teachers. |
| Family Boarding School, Kohala. | E. Bond. | E. Bond. | 14 | 14 | | | Composition, Geography, Nat. Theology, Arithmetic, Chronology, Bible Lessons and Singing. | 400 | 3600 | 1841 | | Teachers. |
| Lahainaluna. | Rev. W. P. Alexander, C. B. Andrews. Assistant—J. S. Ua. | Government. | 75 | 74 | 1 | | Sac. and mod. Geog., Hist., Arith., Alg., Geom., Trigonometry, Surv., Navigation, Nat. & Mor. Phil., Astronomy, Pol. Econ., Haw. Laws, Ev. of Christianity, Nat. & revealed Theology and Music. | 2150 | 79101 | 1831 | 368 | Sch'l teachers, preachers, gov. off'rs, farmers, and vagabonds. |
| Wailuku. | E. Bailey. | Parents of the Pupils. | 43 | 23 | 20 | | Reading English, copying, forming sentences, Arith., Grammar, Geography, drawing Maps. | 910 | | 1835 | | |
| Boarding and Manual Labor School, Waioli. | Paaoao and Kalaina. | Government. | 51 | 51 | | | Mental & Written Arith., Alg., ch. Hist., Geog., Mor. Phil., Chronom. Geom., Reading & Writing. | 4395 | | 1841 | 15 | Teachers, &c. |
| Mission School, Punahou. | Rev D Dole, W H Rice, Mrs D, Mrs. R., and Miss Smith. | A. B. C. F. M. | 36 | | | 36 | Reading, Writing, Spelling, Geog., Hist., arith, drawing, Eng. gram., nat. phil., mor. sci., voc. mus., alg., trigon., survey'g, astronomy, Latin, Greek, French, and German. | 2000 | 27270 | 1841 | | |
| Royal Select School, Honolulu. | J. Fuller. | Parents of the Pupils. | 65 | 11 | 8 | 46 | Reading, writing, spelling, arithme., mental do., alg., Eng. gram., Latin, geog., nat. philos., chem., bot., hist. nat. do., physiol., rhet., comp., declamation, music, drawing. | 1200 | 1600 | 1848 | 1 | Teaching. |
| Charity School, Honolulu. | H. H. French, for 3 months. | Subscriptions. | 62 | | 59 | 3 | Reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar and nat. philosophy. | 170 | 17500 | 1833 | | Too various to mention. |
| Honolulu. | J. L. Burgess. | Pupils' Parents. | 30 | 16 | 14 | | Reading, spelling, arith. & geograp. | 720 | | 1848 | | |
| Ahuimau. | Desvault. | The Benevolent. | 25 | 22 | 3 | | Reading, writing, geography, French language, religion, vocal music. | | | | | |
| | | Total Scholars, | 457 | 267 | 105 | 85 | | | | | | |

N. B.—Three other English Schools, embracing some 70 Scholars, and composed mostly of native children, are said to be in operation, but no report has been received from them.

# Contributions.

## Kauai.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Wailua -- | For native preacher at Koloa | 15.00 |
| " | " repair of church - - | 46.50 |
| " | " shingling church | 173.50 |
| | | $235.00 |

Koloa - No report of contributions.

Waimea - No report of contributions.

## Oahu.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Kaneohe -- | objects not stated -- | $500.00 |
| Waialua -- | For French Prot. Missions - - | 30.86 |
| " | " Meeting houses - - | 293.00 |
| | | $323.86 |

Ewa -

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Honolulu 2d church - | For support of Pastor - - | 320.00 |
| " " | " other objects - | 108.69 |
| | | $428.69 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Honolulu | 1st Church | Repairs of houses & for pastor | 500.00 |
| " | " | Salary of Pastor — | 500.00 |
| " | " | To a native preacher - | 73.00 |
| " | " | ~~To~~ Mr. Thurston to repair loss by fire | 25.00 |
| " | " | French Prot. Missions - - | 37.00 |
| " | " | American Board - - | 90.00 |
| " | " | Meeting house in Hau | 30.00 |
| " | " | Meeting house in Kohala | 50.00 |
| | | | $1305.00 |

## Maui.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Lahaina — | For | support of Pastor - - | 562.23 |
| " | " | French Prot. Missions - - - | 76.00 |
| " | " | American Board - - | 50.00 |
| " | " | Church communion - - | 44.75 |
| " | " | Meeting house on Lanai - | 35.00 |
| " | " | Other objects - - - | 120.75 |
| " | " | For Seraphina amount not stated | |
| | | | $888.73 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Molokai - - | | ~~No report~~ Support of Pastor - | 420.00 |
| " | | Kohala Meeting house - | 102.00 |
| " | | Spread of the Gospel abroad | 501.50 |
| " | | Relief of the poor | 40.00 |
| | | | $1063.50 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Wailuku - - | For | American Board - - | 426.61 |
| " | " | French Prot. Missions | 41.85 |
| " | " | Repairing Meeting house | 602.01 |
| | | | $1070.47 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Hana — | For | support of Pastor — | 125.00 |

# Hawaii.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Hilo | For Am. Tract Society | 100.00 |
| " | " Am. Board | 607.00 |
| | | $707.00 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Waimea | Objects not stated | $200.00 |

Kohala — No report of contributions.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Kailua | For support of Pastor & Native Assistants | 208.00 |
| " | " French Prot. Missions | 30.31 |
| " | " Meeting house Kohala | 33.62 |
| | | $271.93 |

Kealakekua — No report.

Kau — No report.

Honolulu July 27. 1850.

To Rev. R. Anderson,
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We send herewith the statistics of churches, contributions &c for the year ending May 1. 1850. We regret that we

were not able to send them earlier; but the brethren were not punctual in sending in their reports, & some have failed altogether.

Respecting the state of religion at the different stations, the brethren will report to you their own fields.

On subjects of a general interest, we do not feel authorised to speak in behalf of the Mission, as our communication cannot be seen & approved by the Mission. We are not aware that there is any thing unusually encouraging or discouraging at any of our stations.

A formal response cannot be given to the proposals & suggestions in your late letters until our next General Meeting. You will, however, learn the views & feelings of the Mission, to some extent, from private correspondence. To such correspondence, we must refer you, for the present, for any further information you may desire respecting our work.

The statistics of the schools are from the Report of the Minister of Public Instruction.

In behalf of the Committee ad interim,

I remain yours very truly

E. W. Clark

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ehpraim

98. A.D. Statistics of churches for 1850
99. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 Aug. 1850
100. A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 Nov. 1850
101. A.L. to J. W. Smith; 11 Jan. 1851
102. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 Feb. 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Statistics of Churches for the year ending May 1. 1850.

| | Stations. | On examination last year. | Whole No. on examination. | By letter last year. | Whole No. by letter. | Disqualified last year. | Whole No. disqualified. | Deceased last year. | Whole No. deceased. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Hawaii. | Hilo & Puna | 164 | 9811 | | 421 | | 536 | 544 | 384 |
| | Waimea | 50 | 6005 | 28 | 357 | 21 | 833 | 146 | 161 |
| | Kohala | 8 | 1799 | 20 | 567 | 33 | 221 | 105 | 6[illegible] |
| | Kailua | 2 | 2341 | 13 | | | 476 | 25 | 6[illegible] |
| | Kealakekua | | | | | | | | |
| | Kau | | | | | | | | |
| Maui. | Hana | 9 | 635 | | 47 | | 44 | 20 | 118 |
| | Wailuku | 31 | 1604 | | | 7 | 326 | 35 | 24[illegible] |
| | Lahaina | 6 | 1125 | 24 | 331 | 10 | 232 | 28 | 391 |
| | Kaanapali | | | | | | | | |
| | Molokai | | | | | | | | |
| Oahu. | Honolulu 1st | 369 | 2649 | 106 | 419 | 44 | 228 | 74 | 560 |
| | Honolulu 2d | 63 | 2184 | | 245 | | 309 | 105 | 72[illegible] |
| | Ewa | | | | | | | | |
| | Waianae | | | | | | | | |
| | Waialua | 24 | 948 | 9 | 81 | 80 | 150 | 47 | 202 |
| | Kaneohe | 14 | 340 | | 48 | | 26 | 7 | 97 |
| Kauai. | Waioli | 33 | 325 | | | 1 | 30 | 7 | 85 |
| | Koloa | 20 | 289 | 7 | | 7 | 86 | 11 | 67 |
| | Waimea | | 403 | | 80 | | 88 | 3 | 157 |
| Oahu - Kahuku | | 22 | 22 | 76 | 76 | | | 9 | 9 |

815

| No. deaths | Excluded last year. | Restored last year. | Remain excluded. | In regular Standing | Children baptized last year. | Whole No. baptized. | Marriages last year. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 845 | 21 | ~~341~~ | 341 | 5510 | 48 | 3239 | 211 | |
| 610 | 41 | | 938 | 2182 | 21 | 1247 | 87 | |
| 5 | 25 | ~~311~~ | ~~1162~~ 311 | ~~12~~ 1162 | ~~805~~ 12 | ~~74~~ 805 | 74 | |
| 20 | 30 | | 75 | 1415 | 25 | 1717 | 17 | |
| | | | | | | | | |
| 18 | 33 | | 84 | 514 | 3 | 279 | 75 | |
| 47 | 34 | | | 1000 | 12 | 991 | 76 | |
| 91 | 9 | | | 833 | 31 | 1136 | 63 | |
| | | | | | | | | |
| 60 | 48 | 51 | | 1955 | 44 | 680 | 208 | |
| 29 | 8 | | 398 | 1117 | 19 | 645 | 137 | |
| | | | | | | | | |
| 02 | 6 | 5 | | 495 | 42 | 736 | 54 | |
| 67 | 3 | | 25 | 202 | | 151 | 76 | |
| 5 | 4 | | 19 | 296 | 9 | 111 | 32 | |
| 57 | 1 | | | 216 | ~~4~~ 1 | ~~183~~ 161 | ~~28~~ 41 | |
| 37 | 2 | | | 216 | 4 | 183 | 28 | |
| 6 | 3 | 3 | 9 | 98 | 3 | 3 | | This church was set off from Waialua the past year. |

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Honolulu, July 29, 1850

Rec'd Oct. 8, 1850

Ans. Dec. 19.

Marked.

Statistics of Churches for the year 1849—50.

Contributions.

Population of the Islands.

Schools.

M C

Honolulu Aug. 6. 1850.

To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you March 15th acknowledging yours of Nov. 1st 49. A few days since the statistics of the Mission were forwarded overland. From those statistics you will learn the number received to this Church for the year ending May 1st. We have still more candidates for admission, but are deferring them for further trial. The immediate effects of the California gold has not been very favorable to the religious interests of the people, the ultimate result, however, may be good. It has waked up the minds of the people, & aroused a spirit of avarice, but even this is better than mental ~~torpor~~ & bodily torpor. The conflict will give stability to the true followers of Christ.

You will learn the amount of the contributions of this Church from the statistics already referred to. Your proposed change, which promised well in theory, works well in practice so far. The feeling is becoming quite strongly fixed in this Church, that it is a part of their appropriate work to support their own pastor. It is true, a considerable number do little or nothing, & others need much prompting, but none deny the obligation.

To do so would be regarded by the great body of the church, as a dereliction of christian duty deserving church censure. The king, though not a member of the church subscribed & paid $50. for the first year towards the pastor's support. There may be reverses in the state of feeling, & in the circumstances of the people. Pastors, who withdraw their dependence on the Board, cannot feel that their support rests on so firm a basis as before; but I cannot think we have begun too soon to place the churches on their own feet. From the nature of the case, the change must be gradual, but it should go on until the churches fully sustain their own institutions & contribute to send the Gospel to the destitute.

Your letters of May 3d & 8th have been received. The letter to Mr. Simond will be regarded by the Mission as kind & christian in its spirit. I trust its impression on him will be good.

The Mission will probably approve of Mrs. Thurston's visiting the U. States.

The proposal in regard to a branch Mission is very important, & will demand the serious consideration of the Mission. We have often talked of the Sandwich Islands becoming a centre from which light shall radiate to other parts of the Pacific.

This anticipation will, I trust, sometime be realized, but the failure of our Marquesas' Mission leads us to move with caution. I am glad the subject has come up. It will lead us to inquire what can be done for the perishing souls in those numerous Islands; & will do us all good. Between this & our next Gen. Meeting, we shall endeavor to obtain all the information possible from whale Captains & others respecting the Islands in question. We could not probably send a deputation without chartering a vessel for the purpose. This may yet be expedient. At first view the subject of establishing a Mission in those Islands looks formidable, but obstacles may vanish, if we go forward in faith. ~~The in~~ Could a Mission be established, the influence on the Churches here will doubtless be good. How much they will be able to help, I cannot say. They will do something. But the question may come up, how far they shall send away their own bread in charity to others, while they are themselves fed by the hand of charity. One objects to urging the people to support their own institutions, because they ~~they~~ will have nothing left to bestow in charity upon others. (See "Clerical") Another would say, "they must be just before they are generous" — must support their own institutions — pay their own debts first, before they are urged to give

in charity to others. There is doubtless a medium on this subject. But it is clear if they are to take upon themselves the support of their own institutions in any definite period, they will not be able to contribute very largely for the support of the Gospel in other lands. As I said before, they can do something. But I cannot help feeling, that at present, a greater object will be gained, if they can be brought to sustain, with a steady & constant effort, their own institutions, & to do it too not merely from a fitful impulse of benevolence, but from a sense of Christian obligation. It is not excitement so much as principle which is wanted among a people like the Hawaiians. But we are glad to have exciting objects to awaken even temporary efforts. But while the business of supporting the Gospel among themselves is so new, they do not so much need the excitement of foreign objects as in older & richer communities.

To sustain a Mission prosperously in those Islands a vessel like the Camden in the South Seas may be needed to carry supplies & visit neighboring Islands.

It is my impression, that none of the low, coral Islands will afford a safe & comfortable residence for Mission families; and this, I believe, was Capt. Hudson's opinion after his visit to the Kingsmill group. But some of the high

Islands of the Caroline group may afford a central position for a mission, from which other Islands can be visited & supplied with native teachers.

The accounts respecting the disposition of the people are somewhat various. It is certain, that however mild they may be by nature, they are capable of great treachery. The late narrative of Capt. Spencer at Sydenham's Island plainly shows this. Capt. Dorset & Capt. Cathcart both of this place were cut off, as is supposed, one at Malan or Strangs Island & the other at the Piscadores. Other vessels have been lost in those seas by the treachery of the natives. But notwithstanding this, they may be as mild & well disposed by nature as Hawaiians. There is reason to think that, in some of these bloody deeds, men from civilized lands have been the leaders. And in all cases, ~~they~~ the natives have probably been prompted by revenge, or a desire for plunder. A mission family with considerable property, & left without protection might, at first, be exposed to serious dangers, especially if there was no efficient government. But Providence, I trust, will prepare the way before the messengers of salvation in those Islands, as well as in every other part of the world.

But "to whom shall we send? & who

will go for us?" This may be a difficult question. I can think of no one at present at the Islands, who will be likely to answer this question in the affirmative. I may be mistaken. But if it is best to commence a mission there, the right men will be furnished. Messrs. Paris & Andrews may consent to be pioneers in that field.

Aug. 17th A Hawaiian Agricultural Society has just been formed under favorable auspices. It promises to bring nearer together the discordant members of the foreign community, & will probably result in great good to the agricultural interests of the Islands. But it may also hasten the transfer of the lands, wealth & power of the Islands to the hands of foreign settlers. We are not without hope, however, that the changes, which are going on will take such a shape as to bring good rather than evil to the native population. We, therefore, feel a deep interest in these changes, & shall do all we can to give them the right shape. The Lord, we trust, has a remnant here, who are yet to be saved temporally as well as spiritually.

Your inquiry in regard to Bro. Bingham is a rather difficult one to answer. For one, I will not stand in the way of his occupying his old post here, if

that is best. I have serious fears, that I shall not be able to sustain all the labors of this post very long, as I have before intimated to you. Bro. Bingham is a very good man & has done much for the Islands, & deserves a home here, if he desires it. But as you very well know he has some peculiarities, which may have increased with his age. Our chiefs, to say nothing of others, would not sit so patiently under long sermons now as in former times. Probably Bro. B. would not be satisfied with any other post but this; & things are so changed here, I fear, he would not be happy; but if he comes we will do the best we can for him.

We are very happy to hear of the safe arrival & kind reception of our children.

As ever your brother in the bonds of the Gospel

E. W. Clark

P. S. If your son shall come he will find many kind friends at the Islands.

Rev. L. W. Clark.

Honolulu, Aug. 6. 1850

Rec. Nov. 8. 1850

rec'd Dec. 19

M. C

R Anderson D. D.

Aug 26. Your letter for the Mission of June 21 with enclosure for Mr Wilcox has just now come to hand
S. N. C.

Honolulu Nov. 23. 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Very Dear Sir

Your letter on the threatened aggression of the French, was received on the 8th inst. We live in peace yet, & feel no special anxiety for the future. The Lord reigns & will overrule the wrath of man for his own glory.

Another Missionary company are about embarking for the U. States. I regret that Mr. Wilcox did not decide to remain. Mr. Lyes' case is a trying one. I have many fears that he will receive no benefit from the voyage. But as it is recommended by Physicians, & Mrs. Lyes is anxious for it, we do not feel like throwing obstacles in the way. There must be some losses in the Missionary enterprise, as well as in all others.

No special changes have taken place among us of late. It is at present a general time of health at the Islands, though there are some apprehensions, that we may be visited with the cholera. We fear its effects would be distressing among the natives. But we must leave all in the hands of our heavenly Father.

Bro. Alexander has forwarded a letter for you to the Committee nominated in one of your last letters. The Committee have

written you briefly on the subject of his letter. You may perhaps wish something more from the Committee. But the subject of the house is of considerable importance, & the Committee do not feel ready, without consulting the Mission further to give definite advice.

As Bro. A. is on furlough by permission, I suppose there will be no difficulty about avails of ~~stricing~~ surveying. I do not know how much they have been. But as Bro. A.'s health obviously required a remission of his labors in the Seminary, I cannot but think he is in the way of his duty. And I cannot but think too, that, (as he relinquishes his support from the Board for the time being, with the expectation of providing for himself in future,) it is right he should have the avails.

In regard to a house, I would say, I have all along been of the opinion, that the Prud. Committee were wisely guided, when they adopted the "7th Resolution," as it is called. And the operation of this Resolution, thus far, has confirmed me in this opinion. A land mark has been set up, to guide the Committee & the Mission through a change attended with many difficulties. It cannot be expected, that a Resolution involving so many things, & so great a variety of cases, can be literally followed in all circumstances; yet the spirit of the Resolution should be adhered to, I think, in good faith by the Board. It may save much perplexity.

The Resolution fully guards the property of the Board, while it affords important encouragement & aid to missionaries desirous of relieving the Board of their support. It is true, the Resolution does not literally provide for a missionary living in a house not belonging to the Board, but the spirit of the Resolution evidently entitles every member of the mission to a house, as private property, on certain conditions. If a missionary does not comply with the conditions, as in the case of Messrs. Hall & Simond, he is not entitled to a house. Here is a safe line. But if we make other conditions, & say, if a brother has a private house of his own, or private funds to build one, or a friend, or his church, or the Government is willing to afford him a house rent free to live in, he is not, therefore, entitled to the provisions of the Resolution, we open the way for great difficulty. The Resolution is virtually given up. Every case must be taken up & decided on its own merits, without reference to the Resolution. This the committee would find no easy task. It seems to me, therefore the safest course for the committee to adhere, in all cases, to the spirit of the Resolution. Good faith seems to require this. I know advantages precisely equal are not ~~regard~~ conferred on all. This cannot be done. The Resolution approximates as near to it, probably, as can be done by any general rule, while it is not oppressive, or unjust to any, as it leaves all to their own free choice.

In regard to Bro. Alexander's case I cannot but think he is entitled to a house or its equivalent on the basis of the 7th Resolution, unless he relinquishes the claim of his own free will. He has now, it is true, the use of a house not belonging to the Board, but he may not be entitled to it long. His health is

not good & his family is large. He has, of course, no special claim to the Richards' house in particular. This is with the Board & the Mission. Perhaps some other arrangement should be made. The house & premises are valuable, but ~~probably~~ not more so than Mr. Baldwin's & some others. The house will not probably be needed by the Board for a Mission family, but it can be sold or rented to good advantage. It is situated in the business part of the town. The land also formerly held by Mr. Richards is quite valuable. I think he returned it to the Mission before he died. Mr. Baldwin has at present the use of the Richards land, & I suppose has held the land given to Mr. Stewart.

With the grant of this house, Bro. Alexander would probably be better provided for than myself & some others, but this is not a valid objection in my mind. I do not wish to give definite advice on the subject at present, & what I have written applies mainly to the general principle, & contains only my own private thoughts. You must give them no more weight than they deserve. The Prudential Committee are navigating untried seas & need much wisdom. I feel great confidence that they are as yet on the right course. Notwithstanding the articles of Clericus, the Mission, I think, are coming more & more into the views of the Committee. May the Lord guide us all in the right way.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Foreign Mission
Norwich
Nov. 30 1858

P. S. The distinction between released & dismissed Missionaries, I think, quite important. The former sustain important relations to the Mission & the Board. I feel desirous that Bro. A. & all our good men should sustain the relation of released missionaries. Other things being equal, they will be more likely to hold to the missionary work. Through the house &c, the Board have an important hold upon them.

(To J. W. Smith, M.D.) 101

Honolulu Jany 11. 1851.

Dear Bro. Smith,

Your letter to Bro. Castle & myself has been received. I am sorry the paragraph of which you complain went into the letter. After receiving your letter to Dr. Anderson, bro Castle & I talked it over, & thought it was a plain case, & agreed to recommend your request to be granted. Bro. Castle was requested to express our approval. In drawing it up he brought in the clause of which you complain. He read the letter to me & I signed it, without any conversation on the subject. I did not then suppose the clause meant any thing more than what you had conceded, & did not dream that you would be required to give up the property any further than you chose. By the 7th Resolution you are certainly entitled to the lands & herds at Koloa, & far be it from me to wish to pinch the brethren, who are inclined to accept the Board's proposition. I would rather make the terms more favorable than less so for the brethren who are inclined to look out for themselves.

I considered your offer in regard to

Bro. Lues as gratuitous on your part & did not think of binding you to that or any other condition, not contained in the 7th proposition. I presume the matter can be adjusted without any difficulty. If the Board in granting your request should make any reservations, the matter can be explained & set right. We shall perhaps say something to the Board, though it may not reach them until after their action in your case.

I write in great haste. We have just got our new town clock a going. It has cost us much labor & it promises to answer a good purpose.

Kind regards to Mrs. S. & the children.

Yours truly E. M. Stark

Rev. E. M. Stark to Rev. J. W. Smith, Ms.
Nonsectarian, Jan. 11, 1851.
Recd. Feb. 22, 1851.
Edward M. Stark
Rev. J. W. Smith

Honolulu Feby 24. 1851.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sect of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Damon, our seamen's Chaplain, the bearer of this is about to leave us for a season on a visit to the U. States. He has been a faithful laborer here, & one with us in every good work. We hope he may be spared to return & resume his labors after a short visit to his friends & native land. You will probably see him in Boston. He is well acquainted with our affairs, & can give you much information. He may perhaps be regarded as a more impartial witness than one of our own number.

You may be anxious to learn the issue of the visit of the French here. The negociations have not transpired yet. All is quiet, & we hope for the best. We have fears that intemperance will gain upon us whatever may be the issue of negociations with the French. We are trying to prepare for the worst by imbuing the minds of the people with temperance principles. At a temperance meeting a

few evenings since, one of our native church members urged upon all total abstinence as the most effectual way to prevent the introduction of spirits. "Let the brandy casks" said he, "lay piled up in the stone houses & streets untouched until they rot, & foreigners will soon cease to bring spirits to our shores." I have no doubt this remedy would be applied with effect, if there had not so many civilized men among us, who love to sip the poison. But if spirits are introduced, & freely used among the civilized, it will be no wonder, if some of the uncivilized fall a prey to the insidious foe. Our hearts are pained with occasional instances of this kind.

Our religious meetings continue to be pretty well attended. In January 13 were added to this church on profession after a long probation. We trust, there is an increase also in knowledge & stability as well as in numbers.

The families here are as usual.

Your brother in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark,

Nashville, Feb. 24, 1857.

Rec'd. May 19/57

Ans'd July 14

Thos. M. Bowen

Rev. E. W. Clark

Corp. of A. & C. Ch.

Mississippi Home

Mission Board

Nash.

Tenn.

(Rev. J. C. Bowen)

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ephraim
103. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Aug. 1851
104. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Sept. 1851
105. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 Sept. 1851
106. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 Feb. 1852
107. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 June 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ephraim
108. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 June 1852
109. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 July 1852
110. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Jan. 1853
111. Same; 18 March 1853
112. Same; 14 June 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

103

Honolulu Aug. 12. 1851.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your letters to Dr. Smith & Mr. Conde have been received. Dr. Smith will not probably dissent from the views taken in your letter. They are in accordance with the general principle adopted by our last Gen. Meeting. Mr. Conde's case is different. It is probably well that a release was not granted. Things at Wailuku are not in all respects as they should be, as you probably know. It is certainly desirable that applications for a release should receive the approbation of the mission, or of a committee. Things may be in such a state at a station that it may not be expedient that the connection with the Board should be dissolved immediately. It may be desirable that some changes should be previously made. This shows the importance of a committee. Mr. C. may not think best to make any further proposal at present.

On some accounts, I regret that Mr. Castle did not continue his voyage to Boston. He could have explained many things more

Rev. S. W. Clark
Honolulu, Aug. 12, 1851.
Rec'd Oct. 20, 1851

fully than ~~could have been~~ can be done by writing, & ascertained more distinctly your views. Some of the subjects attended to at our last meeting were important, & attended with considerable difficulty, such as the change in the Depository, the Punahou School, the new mission, the property at Lahaina &c. Mr. Castle could have given important explanations on all these subjects.

The printed minutes of our Meeting will probably go by this opportunity. It will give you a mere outline of our proceedings. Some advance was made. We feel the importance of going cautiously. But we would not go back, though difficulties may oppose our progress. Reports from the different stations were quite encouraging, especially with regard to self-support. You will find a brief report of my station among others in the minutes. I cannot prepare any thing more full just now. Messrs. Castle & Cooke will report their own affairs. The change in the Depository, I trust, will promote economy, if it does not give full satisfaction to all. Mr. Castle has reported to you the large amount of funds on hand & at interest. The Agents will need some direction about it. The money at interest is probably secure but may not be available just now. The Agricultural Society is now in session & a good deal of interest is manifested in the objects of the Society.

Very truly Yours &c E. W. Clark

Aug. 16th Yesterday a deeply interesting discussion took place before our Hawaiian Agricultural Society. This Society embraces nearly all the Agriculturists & Merchants & many of the mechanics in the Islands. There has been a disposition on the part of some to connect distilleries with the sugar making business in order to convert the skimmings, refuse sugar &c into an article of commerce, as is done in the West Indies. This has been strongly recommended even by the Minister of Foreign Relations. At the present time planters are embarrassed by a depreciation in the price of sugar & Molasses. On this ground, a resolution was brought forward recommending to the Government to allow Spirits to be made by the planters under certain restrictions. It came up yesterday for discussion & occupied nearly the whole day. The discussion was conducted with much courtesy & calmness, on both sides, before a full & interested house. The friends of temperance, as you may well suppose, rallied their strength. On this side of the question, the Ass. Commissioner Hon. L. Severance & Chief Justice Lee, ~~rendered essential se~~ not to name others, rendered essential service. The discussion assumed a thorough going temperance discussion, & the temperance side

came off quite triumphant. The final decision showed only three or four votes in favor of the resolution; & to the honor of the planters, nearly all were on the temperance side of the question. I need not say that the friends of temperance feel greatly cheered by this result. An important advance has been made. We have had many fears, that the distillery would be let loose among us, but the danger is now past, at least, for years to come; & not only so, the discussion will have its effects on public sentiment, in forwarding the cause of temperance in our community. You will therefore rejoice with us in the results of this discussion.

Yours &c E. W. C.

Honolulu 104 Sept. 12. 1851.

(Private)

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Sir,

Mr. Armstrong desires I should say a word to you on the subject of your private letter to him of July 11th. He has written you, I believe.

We all feel a good deal of solicitude on the subject of a preacher & pastor for the foreign population in Honolulu.

With regard to the Mr. Davis, of whom you speak, I understood, a few days since, that he was expected out to aid his brother in law, Dr. Lathrop, on a sugar plantation at Kaneohe – that he had been a baptist preacher, but his voice had failed &c. He may, however, have some other plans.

Mr. Taylor is quite popular here, & is a good, faithful preacher. I suggested to him, when he was making up his mind to come down & supply Mr. Damon's place during his absence, that Providence might open the way for his remaining here as pastor for the foreign population after Mr. Damon came back. There have been already some movements that way. If this can be done, it will probably be better than to run the risk of seeking a new

man. I do not believe we shall get so faithful & devoted a man, who will be so generally well liked. At any rate, there would be a good deal of risk. A man is however needed at Lahaina, if Mr. Taylor remains here. Perhaps the man you speak of would be a good man for that post. If he is of the right spirit, he would find work. We need help also at Punahou, as you will learn from communications which have gone home.

We all love Mr. Damon, & hope to see him back, & engaged in his useful labors for seamen. But he cannot do all that needs to be done here, if he was ever so well adapted for the work.

Great reliance cannot be placed on Mr. Lewis. He seems disposed to be very liberal with the means which he has. But the mercantile business is depressed here at present, & he may not have all the means which he anticipates. His property is not great. He is a good man, I trust, but he needs guiding like all other Sandwich Islanders. I should regret to have him become a close communion baptist.

There is at present but little sectarianism at the Islands, & we should regret to have any steps taken which would divide our weak forces. Several

of our baptists are open communion, & not sectarian in their feelings. We have also some methodist, but all go to Mr. Taylor's meetings.

You will regard the above as private, as we shall your letter to Mr. Armstrong.

I write in haste as the mail, I believe, goes to day.

Very truly
Your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu, Feb. 12, 1857

Rec. Nov. 20/57

Ans. Dec. 8/57

Private.

105

Honolulu Sept. 17. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The Provisional committe have just written you forwarding Mr. Dwight's application for a dismission on the basis of the 7th Resolution. Bro. Castle has also written you a private letter on a subject of great practical importance, & one which has caused us some embarrassment in regard to Mr. Dwight's application. We have been desirous for some time of learning more definitely the views of the Prov. Committee on the subject.

You have defined very clearly what will be regarded a departure from the 7th Resolution, & what will not, so far as returning to the U. States is concerned. But there is a far more difficult point to be considered, viz; what departure from strictly missionary labors at the Islands will forfeit one's rights under the 7th Resolution? This is a point which needs to be anxiously & prayerfully considered by you & by us. It may seem to be easy to establish in theory a

a principle on this subject, but it is not so easy, when we come to apply it in practice. It is very easy to say, that the missionary, released on the basis of the 7th resolution, must have little regard, in his plans & movements, to obtaining a support at the Islands. If it comes in the way of his appropriate missionary work, very well, if it does not, the Board will make up the deficiency. This is very good in theory. But, in the first place, what is proper missionary work & what is not? On this subject, there has always been difference of opinion in the Mission, & out of it, & there probably always will be.

The different secular employments, which strongly solicit the missionary's attention are brought out in Bro. Castle's letter above referred to. Shall all these employments be abjured? & if not, where shall the line be drawn? What shall be abjured, & what not? On what shall be a sufficient reason for engaging in any of these pursuits? Shall a desire to eke out a scanty support, & thus relieve the Board from the present & future support of our families come into the account at all? Shall a desire to secure facilities for the permanent residence of ourselves & children at the Islands have any thing to do with the

subject? Or shall the state of one's health render it proper to turn aside, in a measure, to secular work? Or shall the conviction, that the work is all important, & for the highest good of the people & the nation, & cannot well be done by others, render it proper?

It is easy to see, that none of these reasons render it absolutely necessary to give attention to secular work, if it is clearly wrong. If it is not wrong, in all cases, where shall the line be drawn? It has been my doctrine, if we can keep our hearts right, we shall not go far astray, if the line is not very definitely drawn; but it is not easy to keep our hearts right in the midst of so much temptation. Besides, it seems necessary in order to conform strictly to the 7th Resolution, that there should be some line marked out. But to mark out definitely this line seems to my mind no easy task. Some of our brethren are not clergymen, & some who are have no pastoral charge. Shall they be allowed more latitude than pastors? Shall released brethren be allowed more latitude than those who are not? Some of our brethren, who have not yet received a release, are not behind others in attention to worldly matters.

I find it very difficult to express on paper all my thoughts & feelings on this subject. The subject is becoming ~~one~~ a practical one

to the committee, who are to give advice on dismissions. I wish you could be here, & converse with different brethren, & look at the subject in all its bearings. While I cannot advise stringent rules, some boundaries seem necessary beyond which a person cannot claim the privileges of the 7th Resolution.

To save this people temporally & spiritually, a great variety of labor is necessary, & some are adapted to one kind of work, & some to another. Some also have a strong inclination for certain kinds of labor, & a disinclination for other labors. Wisdom seems to require that some latitude be allowed. More good may be accomplished with less expense to the Board. At the same time, there is serious danger, that our good name will suffer, & that our spirituality & efficiency in saving souls will be injured by a secular spirit. On the other hand, if brethren are to be held by stringent rules from making any provision for the future wants of themselves & families, few will be inclined to relinquish their comfortable reliance on the Board. This is human nature, whether it is right, or not. It has been clear to my mind from the first, that if the change proposed is to be effected, a good deal of liberty must be allowed, & consequently a good deal of risk incurred. I am not without hope,

that we shall come out as gold purified, but I must confess, I have had some anxieties & fears on the subject. I would not, however, distrust the efficacy of the moral means, which may be employed to keep us in the right course. Upon such means, must be our main reliance.

I would not intimate, that I have any misgivings in regard to the plan adopted by the Board. My mind remains unchanged, that the Board have adopted substantially the only wise plan for finishing up the missionary work at the Islands. The only question, which can possibly arise, is, whether the time has come to enter upon this plan. But I am by no means convinced, that the evils & dangers attending the change would be any the less, if it should be delayed ten years to come, while the dangers of delay would be serious.

Here I to give my opinion a little more particularly, I should say, that when a brother on asking a release expects to obtain his support by assuming a secular office under Government, or from regular mercantile pursuits, he would not be entitled to the benefits of the 7th Resolution, unless

it was by special favor. But where a brother expects to obtain his support in part, or in whole from avails of lands & herds, or from occasional service for the Government, or for others, the case is not so clear.

I have perhaps said enough in connection with Bro. Castle's letter to enable you to give us your views on the subject. An early reply is desired, as the Mission may meet soon after the arrival of the expected new helpers, when the subject may be considered more fully by the Mission.

I remain your brother in the Gospel

E. M. Clark

P. S. You have perhaps noticed, that no one has yet asked for a release from the Board with the definite expectation of obtaining a part only of his support from the people, lands, herds, services &c, & the remainder from the Board, - the whole support graduated, of course, on the present allowance of the Board. The reason of this undoubtedly is, that brethren are not so much impressed with the importance of coming, at once, into the change proposed, as to be willing to weaken their present & future claims on the Board, without the prospect of

some equivalent. This, as I said before, is human nature, whether it is right, or not; & let him who is without sin among us cast the first stone. Where the property to be received & the prospects of a future support are such as to present some ~~eq~~ equivalent for the claims relinquished, brethren will probably come into the change. I would not intimate by this, that we are not ready for great self denial, when duty seems plain. But Missionaries with large families in full connection with the Board are necessarily subject to many trials & much self denial, & it can hardly be expected, that they will plan themselves in still more unfavorable circumstances without very urgent reasons.

P.S. I replied some time since to Mrs. Sturtevant's inquiries.

P.S. by Mr Castle. Mr Dwight letter spoken of by Mr Clark has been sent to Waialua for Mr Emerson's examination & not yet returned. You will probably receive it by the next semi monthly mail or the second at farthest — but I hope the reply to the enclosed letters will not be delayed for the reception of Bro Dwight's.

Yours Sincerely
S. N. Castle

Rev. E. W. Clarke,

Nonotuck, Feb. 17, 1857

Rec. Dec. 2/57

ans Dec. 8/57.

Mr. L. N. Cattle,

Prof. Cook

Dr. Johnson & Wife

106

Honolulu Feby 16. 1852.

Rev. R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your letters to the Mission have come to hand up to Nov. 11/51. Mr. Castle has received letters of later date, acknowledging the receipt of my letter of ~~Sept 11~~ 16 Sept. 17th.

Your late letters have been read with much interest. They have a good deal of bearing on the inquiries in my letter of Sept. 17th.

I am much pleased with your remarks & suggestions on the home missionary plan, the Auxiliary Missionary Society &c. The constitution of the Auxiliary Miss. Society was designedly drawn up in such a way, that the Society could aid in carrying on the work of Missions in the Hawaiian, as well as in other Islands of the Pacific.

The plan suggested by you strikes me as simple, & attended with important advantages. If the whole Mission would come into it, I think our work would move on more harmoniously & efficiently. The support of pastors would be placed on a natural & permanent basis. The way would be open for devolving gradually the support of all our religious institutions upon the Sandwich Islands community. I think also, on this plan, the dangers, referred to in my letter of Sept. 17th would be materially lessened.

There would be a responsible agency here to regulate the salary of pastors from year to year, according to the circumstances of individuals, value of services rendered &c. The native churches need much training, before they can understand & regulate this whole matter, even could they furnish a full salary. I was so much impressed with this, that when I proposed to my church to furnish my support, I requested them to appoint a committee to regulate the salary, audit the accounts, & report to the church. Mr. Armstrong, Dr. Ludd & John Li were accordingly chosen, & still act as the committee.

On the plan you propose, the ~~com~~ directors of the Aux. Mis. Society would be the agents in regulating the salaries in connection with the pastors & the people, responsible to the whole Society & to the Board. This agency would consider the location of the different pastors, the advantages which they can enjoy from lands, lands & personal services without turning aside improperly from their appropriate work, & then fix upon the salary to be allowed in addition to these advantages; this salary to be obtained from the people, as far as they be, & the remainder from the funds of the Aux. Mis. Society raised here & furnished by the Board. This is certainly very simple, & will place missionaries on a more equitable basis than at present, & render their pecuniary responsibility greater, as they will report from year

to year to a body, who have the means of knowing the circumstances of different individuals, & who are, in a measure, responsible for the faithful performance of the pastoral work.

But there is one thing which I apprehend will need to be made a little more clear, in order to induce the brethren generally to come into this plan. It is this, will aid be afforded to released brethren wishing to visit the U. States, & to widows & orphans on the same principles that aid is now afforded? That is, will aid be afforded to those whose return to the U. States on a visit is approved by the Mission & the Board, in case they are regarded as needing such aid by the Auxiliary Society; & so in relation to widows & orphans, & ~~children to be educa~~ the return of children to be educated. This is perhaps going one step further than the Home Miss. Society. But the cases, I think, are not exactly parrellel.

1. Home Missionaries are in their own native land, & can visit their friends for health & other purpose, & send their children to college, with less expense than Foreign Missionaries.

2. Home Missionaries commence on this plan of support when young, with the expectation of improving their circumstances, as their families grow up; whereas, most of the missionaries here commence late in life, with large families already on their hands.

3. Home Missionaries, although they commence with feeble churches, have almost the sure prospect, that an enlightened community

of their own race & color will soon grow up around them, & that they will, before they become old, be in circumstances similar to ministers in the older States. But here, some of us are already old, & the people are of a different race, & are dwindling away, & much uncertainty hangs over the future.

I think, therefore, the above privileges should be extended to released missionaries, at least for a time, according to the necessities of the case. Each case to be treated, as it shall arise, according to circumstances. If the Board will pledge this, I see not why all the brethren should not come into the change at once. But without some such pledge, I fear the brethren generally will not be induced to make the change.

I wish we could hear from you on the subject before our Meeting in May, as the subject of coming into this change as a Mission, will then probably be considered. There is a good deal of unpleasant feeling about the ten per cent, which may perhaps be removed by the change proposed.

In conclusion, I would remark that I have been much encouraged by the state of things among our people for a few months past. Unusual interest has been manifested on the subject of religion. Protracted meetings have been held in different parts of my field, & in other parts of

this Island, conducted in great part by native helpers. Meetings are still well attended. Many backsliders, catholics, mormons & others have professed to return to the right ways of the Lord. How stable they will prove to be, remains to be seen. More than 50 backsliders were restored to fellowship in this church in January, & 133 propounded for admission to the church. Our good people are quite active & zealous, but they need the constant guiding influence of the pastor to keep them from indiscretions, as well as to stir them up to duty. There is doubtless much chaff, but we trust the Lord is carrying on his own work among the people, & to him we would render all the praise.

I have, of late, been led into some discussion with our friend Mr. Mylie touching the subject of temperance, political rights of the clergy &c, as you will see, if you read the Polynesian. As the discussions have an important bearing on our work, I hope the labor will not be lost. Mr. M., as you will see, is quite a vulnerable antagonist, but we do not wish to give him unnecessary offence. Another scurrilous paper has just been started here, filled with all sorts of falsehoods & misrepresentations about

missionaries, & is beginning to claim Mr. M. as a coadjutor. The old gentleman will not probably relish the fellowship very much. I fear his love of brandy has much to do with his notions on temperance, clerical influence &c. I do not apprehend that his influence on these subjects will be very great among the better class. But it is much to be regretted, that he has taken such ground. My articles on clerical rights are signed, A lover of equal rights. Bro. Castle & some others have written on the same subject. I have just prepared an article, giving a brief statement of the course missionaries have ~~pursued~~ pursued in accomplishing the work for which they were sent to the Islands. It will probably go in, as editorial this week, Saturday 21st inst.

Mr & Mrs. Damon & Mrs. Armstrong & children arrived safely on the 11th inst, just two months from N. York. Their passage from San Francisco here was unusually long.

Rev. Mr. Davis, baptist clergyman who arrived in the R. B. Forbes, after preaching two sermons in the Seaman's Chapel, was taken with a typhoid fever, which soon carried him to the grave,—a loud call to us clergymen to be also ready.

An effort is about being made to retain Mr. Taylor as pastor for foreign residents.

As ever your brother in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clarke

Honolulu, Feb. 16, 1852.

Recd. Apr. 22/52.

Ans: Oct. 27

ans. Nov. 3

Pub. Cal.

Modification proposed because the adoption of the Honolulu Plan.

Wait till we hear from Mr Gov. Keating

107

Honolulu June 8. 1852.

Rev. R. Anderson,
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Our Gen. Meeting has just closed. You will, doubtless, be anxious to hear all about our doings, especially in relation to the Home Missionary Plan, as it is called. I wrote you some of my thoughts on this subject in February, approving fully the views expressed in your letter of Oct. 13/51. Soon after writing that letter your letter of Dec^r 3^d was received. This last letter was regarded by many of the brethren, as rather too stringent; & when we came together in Gen. Meeting, it was apparent that a good deal of hostility existed against some of the views expressed in the letter. Some insisted that you had entirely receded from the 7^th Resolution, & marked out a new plan, not adapted to our circumstances. After much discussion, however, your views seemed to be better understood, & better feelings prevailed. I wish I could say that the brethren were all ready to adopt your plan, for I am more than ever convinced of its wisdom.

And it is perfectly marvellous to me that any can take a different view. But so it is. Time & patience, I have no doubt, will bring things round right.

I regretted very much that we could not have received an answer to my letter of Feby 16th before the close of our meeting. Bro. Castle seemed quite confident that you would not accede to the conditions respecting widows &c. suggested in my letter & in the report adopted by the mission. I was quite as confident that you would. In fact, I consider that you have virtually done it already in Mr. Hitchcock's case, & in your offers to Mrs. Chamberlain. In regard to paying the passages of children as heretofore, & to go to the States for an education, ~~in case we come on to the new basis~~ I stated distinctly, that it was doubtful in my mind, whether you would give us any encouragement to expect this, as you wish the children to get their education here. But to refuse the other conditions in the report we have adopted, would certainly defeat your own plan, & would be exceedingly unwise.

It would be unwise on the ground of economy. Without these conditions, the brethren will insist on a salary on the new basis sufficient to meet these contingences. Besides, by granting these conditions, you take away one of the strongest justifications for turning aside to accumulate. If these conditions are acceded to, I have

strong expectations, that the brethren will come into the change without very great delay. But if these conditions are refused, I cannot predict where we shall be in a year or two from this time. We shall probably be on the old basis, or broken into fragments.

We have, on the whole, had a good Gen. Meeting. Among some ~~bad~~ unpleasant feelings there has been much more that is good. Some unpleasant things have been adjusted, at least for the present. The Mission to Micronesia has called our thoughts away from ourselves, & afforded an object of deep & stirring interest. We have mingled our prayers & tears together in social worship & around the table of our Lord. The call to go up with these new brethren to their untried field of labor, after having borne the burden & heat of the day in these Islands, has come home to the hearts of some of us, & caused a deep struggle. May the Savior give us strength equal to our day. And should we be engulphed in the deep, or cut off by the hand of violence, I beg that no one will ~~say~~ regret that the work was entered upon, or will say that the sacrifice was too great.

Bro. Coan & Bro. Thurston were both candidates for this work, but for urgent reasons, they were excused. I little thought, that the task would fall to one so far worn out in the service as I am, but I did not feel at liberty to refuse, if, in the opinion of the brethren, no better arrangement could be made. Few persons suffer so much at sea as I do, but I shall go forward, I trust, with cheerfulness, trusting in an everlasting arm.

I would say here, that I have thought for some years, that a ~~short~~ short visit to the U. ~~States~~ would be of material benefit both to my body & mind. I have also given some encouragement to my daughter now at South Hadley, that I might accompany her back to the Islands in a year or two. If I should be spared to return safely from Micronisia, the way may possibly be open for me to make a visit to the U. States either alone, or with Mrs. C, & one or two children. This is perhaps not too much to ask after a quarter of a Century's service. In such a case, I should need some help from you, though so far as the passage of children is concerned, I hope not to ask any more help. I might be of some service to you, as well as to the cause generally, in this critical state of our work, as no one has probably been better acquainted with all the operations of our mission since 1828 than myself.

But if Mr. Castle goes to Boston, as is proposed, this will be less necessary. I would like to have you give me your views on such a visit by an early opportunity after you receive this. I have asked for help in the increasing labors of this post, but the urgent calls from other places, prevented the Mission from acceding to this request. The circumstances of Bro. Paris' family make it necessary for him to remain here for the present, & he will do what he can to supply my place, while I am absent to Micronesia. But if the work all comes upon me, when I return, much of it must remain undone, or I must break down under it. Of one of these two things I am very certain. But I am willing to do what I can. I have offered to relinquish the pastorship of the church, & attend to other labors demanded at this post, or to take the oversight of part of the church, which now consists of more than 2000 members, constantly increasing from other churches, besides the additions on profession. To give you some idea of the work to be done, here, Bro. Coan has just given me the names of 177 of his church members reported to be in Honolulu, which he wishes me to

look up & report to him. Church members from other churches besides Hilo are flocking to Honolulu. Some of them remain only for a season, others permanently. But Providence, I trust will open the way for more help here before long. My own strength has held out beyond my expectations, when I came to Honolulu. May what little remains be spent in this good cause.

I have written this in much haste & must send the first draft. You will probably receive the Gen. Letter & other documents by the mail which takes this.

Your fellow laborer in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, June 8, 1852.

Recd. Sept. 2, 1852.

Ans. Oct. 29

Ans. Nov. 13

Appointing
Rev. E. W. Clark - Visit

Mr. Clark, Rev. 16

108

Honolulu June 15. 1852.

To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you the 10 inst. as Secretary of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, forwarding the first annual Report of the Society, a copy of which will probably go with this. We are much encouraged thus far. The beginning promises well. If the American Churches would raise the same amount annually according to their means, your treasury would be overflowing. (This first church in Honolulu, besides supporting their own pastor, building their own meeting house &c, has raised within a few months near a thousand dollars for foreign missions.)

You will learn from letters & documents forwarded last week the doings of our Gen. Meeting. I expect this will go with Mr. Castle who will give you still further account of our matters. I do not know whether any different arrangement

can be made in regard to the Depository than the one you propose. Mr. Castle seems quite reluctant to engage in mercantile business. Mr. Cooke seems better pleased with this kind of work. But Mr. Castle can tell you all the difficulties as they are presented to his mind. His integrity, acquaintance with business & trustworthiness will secure him a lucrative office in the Government if he is willing to accept. We wish we had a surplus of such men at the Islands.

I think we should make out to live in some way or other, if the Depository system was abolished. It would probably cost more to the Board to sustain the mission without it, & it is so connected with our whole system of support, it is not easy now to get out of it. Many seem to feel, that it is a sort of sine qua non. In my opinion, matters could be much better arranged, if you could come here & attend one of our Gen. Meetings, than they can be by Mr. Castle's visiting Boston. You have not only the Agents to satisfy in the arrangement, but all the rest of the Mission, & some have one thought about it & some another.

In addition to the letter above mentioned, I wrote you a private letter a few days since, informing you of my expected voyage to Micronesia &c. I transcribe the following as a duplicate of part of that letter. I shall be glad to receive an answer by an early opportunity.

"I would say here, that I have thought for some years that a short visit to the U. States would be of material benefit both to my body & mind. I have also given some encouragement to my daughter now at South Hadley, that I might accompany her back to the Islands in a year or two. If I should be spared to return safely from Micronesia, the way may possibly be open for me to make a visit to the U. States either alone, or with Mrs. C. & one ~~of the~~ or two children. This is perhaps not too much to ask after a quarter of a century's service. In such a case, I should need some help from you, though so far as the passage of children is concerned, I hope not to ask any more help. I might be of some service to you, as well as to the cause generally, in this critical state of our work, as no one has probably been better acquainted with all ~~our~~ the operations of our Mission since 1828 than myself.

But if Mr. Castle goes to Boston as is proposed, this will be less necessary. I would like to have you give me your views on such a visit by an early opportunity after you receive this."

I write in much haste. You will hear from me again, if I live to return from Micronesia. We hope to embark by the first of July, if the vessel returns in season from her present voyage to Hawaii.

Your brother in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, June 15, 1882

Recd. Sept. 2, 1882.

Ind. Oct. 29

Ans: Nov 3

Missionary visit -
P.C.C.

Stephen

109

Honolulu July 10. 1852.

Lo R. Anderson,

Dear Sir,

I have written you — two or three letters since the close of our G[illegible] Meeting, but you will be glad [illegible] the progress of the new mis[illegible] when I wrote last we were expecting to be on our way by this time. But [illegible] longer than we expect to get the vessel & all things in readiness. We are expecting now [illegible] on the 13th inst. The Mission is still exciting much inte[illegible] in the community here [illegible] among [illegible]tives & foreigners. A little ch[illegible] has been formed, composed of the [illegible] them & their wives, & the [illegible]ers who accompany them; which, we trust, will be as a city set on a hill in Micronisia — a light to enlighten all those dark Islands.

A meeting is appointed for tomorrow evening (Sabbath) in the Seaman's Chapel in reference to our embarkation, & the public recognition of this church.

I suggested to Mr. Armstrong a few weeks ago that a letter from the King to

the authorities in those Islands might perhaps prove of service to us. We have just received the following letter signed & sealed by his Majesty, ~~with his royal seal~~ of which the follow is the English;

"Kamehameha III, ~~of the~~

Of the Hawaiian Islands, Hawaii, Maui, Molokai, Lanai, Oahu, Kauai, ~~Oahu~~ & Niihau, King, sends greeting to all Chiefs of the Isle[illegible] great Ocean to the westward[illegible] Islands. Kings will grant [illegible] peace & happiness to you all now & ever.

Here is my free [illegible] by me [illegible] to you. There are about to sail for your Islands [illegible] teachers of the [illegible] High [illegible], Jehovah to make known unto you his word, for your eternal salvation. A part of them are white men from the U. States of America & a part [illegible] belonging to my Islands. Their names are as follows; B. G. Snow & wife, A. A. [illegible] & wife, L. H. Gulick & wife, E. W. [illegible] T. Gulick, Opunui & wife, Kaaiea [illegible] & wife, & Kekela. H. Holdsworth is Captain of the vessel.

I therefore take the liberty to commend these good teachers to your care & friendship; to exhort you to listen to their instructions, & to seek their acquaintance. I have seen the value of such teachers. We here on my Islands once lived in ignorance & idolatry. We were given

# EXERCISES

AT THE

# SEAMAN'S CHAPEL,

## Sabbath Evening, July 11th, 1852.

1. Invocation, by Rev. T. E. Taylor.

2. SINGING, "Wake isles of the South."

"Wake, isles of the South! your redemption is near,
No longer repose in the borders of gloom;
The strength of his chosen in love will appear,
And light shall arise on the verge of the tomb:
Alleluia to the Lamb who hath purchased our pardon,
We will praise him again, when we pass over Jordan.

"The billows that girt ye, the wild waves that roar,
The zephyrs that play where the ocean storms cease,
Shall bear the rich freight to your desolate shore—
Shall waft the glad tidings of pardon and peace.

"On the islands that sit in the regions of night,
The lands of despair, to oblivion a prey,
The morning will open with healing and light,
And the young Star of Bethlehem will brighten the day.

"The heathen will hasten to welcome the time,
The day-spring the prophet in vision once saw,
When the beams of Messiah will illumine each clime,
And the isles of the ocean shall wait for his law.
Alleluia to the Lamb who hath purchased our pardon,
We will praise him again, when we pass over Jordan."

3. Reading the minutes of the council, for the organization of "the Mission Church of Micronesia," by S. C. Damon, Scribe.

4. Reading articles and covenant, by Rev. L. Smith.

5. Consecrating prayer, by Rev. R. Armstrong.

6. Fellowship of the churches, Rev. S. C. Damon.

7. Charge and instructions, Rev. E. W. Clark.

8. Remarks in native, Rev. Mr. Kekela.

9. Remarks, by Rev. L. H. Gulick.

10. SINGING, "Ye christian heroes, go proclaim,

Ye christian heroes go proclaim
Salvation through Immanuel's name;
To barren climes the tidings bear,
And plant the rose of Sharon there.

He'll shield you with a wall of fire,
With flaming zeal your breasts inspire,
Bid raging winds their fury cease,
And hush the tempest into peace.

And when our labors all are o'er,
Then we shall meet to part no more;
Meet with the blood-bought throng to fall
And crown our Jesus Lord of all.

BENEDICTION.

to war, & we were very poor. Now my people are enlightened; we live in peace, & some have acquired property. Our condition is very greatly improved on what it was, & the word of God has been the great se of our improvement. Many of my people regard the word of God & pray to him, & he has greatly blessed us. I advi- throw away your idols, take hands for your God, worship & love h- & he will bless & save you. May He make these new teachers a grea- sing to & your people, & withhold from you no good thing.

Hamehameha"

We take a copy of the above in Hawaiian & in English. We go under a commission from the King of Hawaii but we have no objection to receive recommenda- in in our work from the Kings of this world.

There is, of course, more or less uncertainty atten- voyage, but I go with the full approba- s. Clark, & also of my church & people. The spirit, many of them have manifested has touched my heart. If I should not be pe- mitted to return in safety, I trust you or others will see that my family are cared for. Please them little or nothing upon which they can depend; but the Lord will be their portion.

You will hear from me again when I return, if the ~~will~~ Lord will.

July 12. There was a full & attentive audience at the Chapel last evening. A good impression, I think, was made. I enclose the Order of exercises. We hope to get off tomorrow. In haste — Yours in the gospel

E. M. Clark

Rev. E. M. Clark, Wellsville, Va

Newton, July 10, 1852

110

Honolulu Sept 20. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of Nov. 3d was received a few days since, together with the general letter to the Mission.

Letters left here Dec'r 4 giving you a full account of the missionary expedition to Micronesia. I trust those letters will soon be in Boston. I can only say here, that the objects of the voyage were successfully accomplished, as you will learn from the communications referred to. A week or two since, an opportunity offered of sending letters & other things direct both to Strongs Island & Ascension, by Capt. Gellett a pious whale captain. Capt. G. will make it in his way to touch at both those Islands, & bear the numerous letters, papers & other things sent by him without expense to the Mission. His visit will be truly refreshing to them. We begin to feel anxious to hear from

our brethren, but we can hardly expect intelligence from them until the Caroline makes her next visit, which will probably be about April.

Your reply to my inquiries about visiting the U. States was satisfactory. The sea voyage to Micronesia did not affect me favorably. I suffered a good deal & returned somewhat reduced in strength & in flesh. Another sea voyage seems quite formidable, even should I go by the Steamers. I have also had two attacks of sickness since my return, but I am now better. I cannot, however, see the way open yet for a visit to the U. States, & it is doubtful whether I shall ever see that good land again. My plan as pastor here cannot well be supplied, at present, to say nothing of the labors to which you refer. I do not know that my help will be of any moment, but I feel anxious to be present at our next Gen. Meeting, when I hope to see the changes which have been going on, & in which I have taken no little interest, fully completed; or in other words, when I hope to see the ship safely on

the new task. We begin to see through, & I hope there will be no more drawbacks. A difficult & responsible work will devolve on the Committee to regulate the salaries. If this can be got along with satisfactorily to all parties, I see not why things may not move along smoothly & prosperously.

It seemed to me on reading your late letter to the Mission, that there were two points a little defective. One was in regard to the ~~com~~ appointment of the Committee to regulate the salaries &c. It ~~seems~~ appears to me it would have been better for you to have committed the business to the Directors of the Missionary Society, a part of whom are not members of the Mission, but good men, & not personally interested in the salaries; or if a select committee is to be chosen, would it not have been better for you to have nominated a part, or the whole of this committee, as it is very important it should be a committee in which you will have confidence. It is certainly very liberal in ~~you~~ the Prudential Committee to commit to the Mission the work of fixing their own salaries,

as you virtually do in this resolution. In all such transaction, it is well to consider that even good men may be biased, where they are personally interested. It is true, you have the right of review, but it will be unpleasant for you, at that distance, to overhaul & alter what has been done here. The Prudential Committee would be the proper body to arrange the salaries with the Pastors, if they were here. What is needed is a body which will feel, in a measure the responsibility of the Pru. Committee. It seems to me, that the Directors of the Hawaiian Auxiliary Missionary Society is this body. They are, in fact, a part of the organization of the Board, & were constituted to do the work of the Board in a limited field, responsible to the parent body. It was my opinion last year, & it is still my opinion, ~~& it is still my opinion~~ that this is the proper body; but bro. Castle & some others thought it would be putting the work too much out of the hands of the Mission, & a Select Committee was chosen. Putting the work, in a measure, out of the hands of the Mission as such, was a strong reason

in my mind in favor of this body. If a committee personally interested is chosen a majority of whom do not sympathise in the changes proposed, they could easily embarrass the work of the committee, which will be sufficiently difficult at the best. I trust however, all will be right.

The other point which struck me as defective was in regard to the depository. Would it not have been better, that the Agents should have been required — in order to gain the very important advantages which they receive — to agree with the Select committee here as to the per centage, or manner in which they shall furnish goods to the Mission? The Agents are good men & will do right I trust. But as it now stands, there is much room for hard feelings & complaints. All the pastors who are to receive aid from the Board must present their claims to this committee, but the Agents are to receive aid from the Board, as

really as pastors, in the shape of stock in trade without interest, use of store, carts, safes, oil containers &c &c, besides their dwelling houses, which others receive; yet, so far as any thing stands on paper they are left entirely to themselves to give much, or little, or nothing for these things. When even missionaries commence mercantile business for themselves, there is a strong temptation to lay up a fortune as soon as possible. This they may consider, "walking worthy of their vocation", as merchants. Few men can be found in whom I should have more confidence than in our agents, but it would not be strange, if they should often hear complaints about the price of goods, whereas if the price was conformed to an agreement with the committee, nothing could be said.

The new arrangement will affect more seriously those who have received a dismission on the basis of the 7th Resolution, than those who are now to come on to the new plan. The latter have only to ask from the Board in another shape what they have received from advantages of depository, dispensary &c. But those who made arrangements to get their

support here, did it with the expectation that these advantages would be continued to them at least for a time. The salary they asked from their people was based on this understanding. It is true, they can, if necessary, ask more salary from their people, or apply for help to the Board, but it is not pleasant to do either of these things. My own salary was fixed at one thousand dollars, which will not probably go so far towards supporting a pastor in Honolulu as one thousand would in Boston, or Roxbury. This was formerly to include house repairs, & medical attendance, & now it is to include additional percentage on goods, cost of medicines &c, besides increased cost of living in other respects. I feel very reluctant to ask any additions to the salary, as our people have many other calls, & they are now in debt. I do not indulge, however, any special anxiety, although I have a large family on my hands.# Providence has thus far provided for our real necessities, & I trust, we shall not hereafter be left to suffer. There are a thousand ways in which we could expend much more for our own comfort & convenience,

#I pay $150. a year for the support of four daughters in the U. States. This I pain by taking two or three boarders.

& for the good of our family, if we had it, but we do not feel disposed to complain. I have made some effort to lay aside a little something towards building a house near Punahou as I proposed to you some years ago, but have nearly relinquished all thoughts of it. Repairs on the old Loomis house here have cost me more than one thousand dollars since asked a dismission from the ~~mission~~ Board, & repairs will still be needed from year to year as the house is old.

Excuse me for troubling you with these private matters. They will help you to understand more fully our affairs.

I have no special news to communicate. The report from Micronesia has been cheering & quickening to our people, & the reflex influence of this work, I have no doubt, will still continue to bless ourselves, our families & our people.

With kind regards to your associates, I remain very affectly your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Kanagawa
Jan 19/63
Recd

Honolulu 111 March 18. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

As it is important you should be kept informed of the our proceedings in relation to the Micronesian Mission, I send you herewith an official letter to that Mission forwarded a few days since.

The Caroline sailed on the 14th inst. in company with the whaleship Indian, to which she goes as tender to the Arctic Ocean. The Indian expects to touch at Ascension, & by her we sent animals to that Island, so that they will probably have milk in a few months at both Islands.

We have heard nothing from our brethren since I left them, & may not for some months to come. I regret that we cannot hear oftener from them, but vessels very seldom come from those Islands here direct.

The two young men we brought with us from Jaritolai became uneasy & wished to get back, & with our consent shipped on board a whaleship.

Mr. Castle has written you on the subject of a vessel. If more Missionaries should be sent out for Micronesia, it would perhaps be economy to purchase such a vessel as described

by Mr. Castle & freight her to these Islands. After performing one trip to Micronesia she could be sold, if thought best. It may be difficult to charter vessels here reasonably when we may want them. The Caroline has cost us a good deal, but less than it would have cost to charter. If Castle & Cooke should be disposed to own a vessel, it would be much better than for one to be owned as a Mission vessel.

The Resolution No. 7 in your last letter respecting the Hawaiian Missionary Society has created some dissatisfaction here, especially among the younger members of the Society. It has arisen, as I apprehend, from a misunderstanding of your meaning. I mention it here that you may make further explanations, if you think best. It is supposed by some that you regard all our funds as part of the receipts of the Board, & that our only business is to collect funds like an auxiliary Society in the U. States to be disbursed by the Parent Society. This was not the understanding of the Society when it was formed & became auxiliary to the Board. It was expected that we should disburse our own funds for the objects specified in the constitution, according to our own discretion, (in the same manner as our Hawaiian Bible Society) without being limited, or overruled in any way, making, of course, an annual report to the Parent Society. So far as

our funds go to the support of missionaries commissioned by the parent Society, they should be acknowledged as part of the receipts of the Board & be disbursed by the Board like all other receipts.

You will see, at once, that we are differently situated from an Auxiliary Society in the U. States. We are among the recipients of our bounty far removed from the Parent Society, & ought to be better capable of directing the disbursments of our funds than a Society so far off. And from the present state of feeling, this seems necessary to give efficiency to our Society. This is also in accordance with your own wishes in regard to our becoming independent as soon as possible. In order to remove all difficulty, the idea has been suggested of striking out the word Auxiliary in our constitution, but I do not think this necessary, if Auxiliary is understood in the sense which I have suggested. I trust there will be no practical difficulty, as both Societies are laboring for the promotion of the same great object. In making your appropriations to the Micronesian Mission, you may safely calculate that our Society will support the native helpers, whom

we have sent out. The objections which have been started will probably be removed, if it is left with the directors to say annually what amount shall be credited to the Parent Society by our Treasurer. This amount you will take into account in making your appropriations as part of your funds, leaving us to provide for the support of Hawaiian helpers, & for other objects either here or elsewhere not provided for in your appropriations. Objects may often solicit your attention not provided for in your appropriations. This, I think, will give satisfaction to all, unless it be a very few who may prefer entire independence.

I have not written this letter in behalf of the directors of our Society, I have expressed, I believe, their views. The subject may be discussed at the next meeting of our Society. An answer to this is desired as early as may be.

Things move along with us as usual. I think no more serious objections will be made to the changes proposed.

I remain as ever very truly

Your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. C. C. Bond
Honolulu
March 18, 1853
Received June 1, 1853
Filed

# LINES

SUGGESTED ON THE ARRIVAL OF

# MAKOUNUI,

## CHIEF OF THE MARQUESAS ISLANDS,

## In Search of Missionaries,

*SUNG AT THE BETHEL, HONOLULU, SABBATH EVENING, JUNE 12th,* 1853.

[MISSIONARY HYMN.]

Hark! 'cross the briny waters,
From realms in darkness bound,
They raise their feeble voices,
A low and mournful sound;—
They turn their eyes in sorrow
Toward the Northern skies,
And long, to see in beauty
The Star of Bethlehem rise.

Marquesas isles are waiting
For God's eternal law—
Should we, with minds enlightened,
Our helping hands withdraw?
Should not their sad condition
To pity move our heart?
Or, should they empty handed,
And, without aid, depart?

No! but to noble action
We'll join our hearts and hands,
To send the blessed Gospel
To far off heathen lands.
O, bear the joyful tidings
To Fatuhiwa's shore,
And spread the light of knowledge,
Where darkness reigned before.

Fear not, though rolling billows
Your little bark may toss,
Go, preach to men benighted
The story of the cross—
Tell them how Jesus loved them,
Long 'ere the world began,
And how he bled and suffered
For guilty, fallen man.

Speed onward in your journey,
Salvation's trumpet sound;
Till like the rose in blossom
The desert blooms around;
Till, love and truth prevailing,
The nations war no more,
And King Emanuel's banner
Shall float o'er every shore.

H. S.

Honolulu, Oahu, S. I., June 6th, 1853.

112

Honolulu June 14. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

Your letter of March 16th was received about the commencement of our Gen. Meeting. The enclosures for Micronesia will be forwarded by the first opportunity. May 10th we received letters from our brethren both at Strong's Island & Ascension. Last date Dec. 30th. They came by way of Hongkong & San Francisco. You have probably received letters from them by way of China. A letter has been received from Capt. Gellet at Hongkong, who left here in Sept with letters & a few supplies for Strong's Island & Ascension. He reports them all well in February.

I shall write you more at length as soon as the present pressure is over. The Gen. Meeting has closed, & the Special Committee on Salaries &c will report to you, I hope, by the next mail. The arrangements on the new basis are about completed, to the satisfaction of nearly all I believe. We shall give you particulars soon. It has

cost a good deal of labor on the part of the Committee. But things are getting into a right train, I think. I hope the amount to be called for from the Board will gradually diminish. But we must all have patience. I never knew before so well how to sympathise with the Committee in Boston in regulating the expenditures of so many Missions composed of so many families.

You will rejoice that our people are again taking hold of the missionary work with a truly missionary spirit. Instructions in the Hawaiian language were given, last Sabbath, in the Stone Church in presence of a crowded audience to two ordained native missionaries, Kekela & Kaumealoha, & to two teachers who are to sail in a day or two with their wives for Hatuhiva, one of the Marquesas Islands. A crowded meeting was also attended on Sabbath evening in the Seaman's Chapel in relation to their embarkation. Makoumui, the chief of Hatuhiva was present, & expressed his thanks to the audience for furnishing him with the teachers for which he came. Your heart would have been full to overflowing,

if you could have been present at these two meetings, especially if you could have understood the addresses of the native brethren about to leave us. I could not but exclaim, what has God wrought at the Sandwich Islands! The congregation under my charge after having contributed nearly six thousand dollars last year to different objects, have responded to this new call, & I have received, in a few days, between four & five hundred dollars for this new object. The foreign community are also taking hold of the work.

Our Missionary Society is about securing a charter on the plan of the A. B. C. F. M., for the better security of our property, corporate members only having a vote. This will necessarily destroy its auxiliary relation, but will not make it, strict, less auxiliary in fact. It will also secure the more cordial cooperation of some who like independence. The officers will not probably be changed at present. I will write you more fully & send you the charter as soon as time will permit. We, of course, assume the whole responsibility of the Mission to Hatuhima. It may fail as other Missions to the Marquesas have failed, but we will not go back, while

Providence is beckoning us forward. Our greatest fear is from the French, but if they stop us they must bear the responsibility before the world. We go at the special request & under the protection of the principal chief of Hatuhiwa, where the French have never taken any sort of possession.

The Gen. Letter, I hope, will go by this vessel.

Our hearts are made sad by the visitation of the small pox. We fear our people will be swept off in great numbers. To-morrow is to be observed as a day of public fasting & prayer in reference to this visitation. Vaccination & other means are used to avert the evil. About two thirds of the cases have proved fatal. They are not very numerous yet but we fear it is spreading. If the disease should sweep over the Islands it will diminish the ability of the people to support religious institutions.

I write in much haste.

Affectionately Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Hiva Oa
Marquesas Islands
Via Tahiti
Via Sandwich Islands
Via Panama

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ephraim

113. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 June 1853
114. A.L. to R. Anderson; 28 June 1853
115. Same; 11 Aug. 1853
116. Same; 21 Sept. 1853
117. Same; 5 Nov. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu June 21. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

I wrote you a short letter ~~briefly~~, a few days since, & touched briefly on several topics, among others the sailing of Missionaries for Ponape.

The company embarked on the 16. inst. The occasion was one of scarcely less interest than the embarkation last year for Micronesia. Prayer was offered on deck by Mr. Thurston in native, & by Mr. Taylor in English. The vessel was larger & the accommodations more comfortable than in the Caroline last year. All seemed in good spirits.

~~The company consisted of~~ Rev. James Kekela, my companion to Micronesia, & for several years a pupil under my instructions at Lahainaluna, is of the company. I regard him as a very dear christian brother. In no Hawaiian should I have greater

confidence for such a work, & his wife, for many years a pupil in the female Seminary at Wailuku, is one of our very best native females. They are of kindred spirit, & have proved themselves worthy of our confidence. They leave behind a very promising little daughter, about 2 years old, in charge of Miss. Ogden. This was a very serious trial to them; but they thought it for the good of the child to leave her. They leave also a church & people, who clung to them to the last. Few missionaries make more serious sacrifices than Kekela & Naomi have done. Rev. Samuel Kauwealoha, another of the company, is our next best native preacher. They were fellow students at Lahainaluna, & warm friends. Isaiah Kaimi & Lot Kuaihelani go out as school teachers. We think well of them. They all take wives with them. Bro. Parker goes with them to return in the vessel. He has once been at the Marquesas, & has some knowledge of the language, which is quite similar to the Hawaiian. Mr. Bicknell a pious mechanic, & member of Rev. Mr. Taylors church, goes out with the company & will remain, if circumstances favor it. He is not under the direction of our Society.

The vessel was chartered to do our business for $2000. The outfit of the missionaries &c. will cost about $1000. more. These expenses will all be borne by our Society.

We feel some apprehension that the French may throw obstacles in our way. The French consul here, M. Perrin, manifested considerable feeling on the subject before the embarkation of the missionaries. He took occasion to say to one of our directors, that the French claimed sovereignty over all the Marquesas Islands, & that if the chief Matoumii would apply to the French, they would give him missionaries either Catholic or Protestant, as he should wish. Mr. Parker called on him before he left. He was politely received, & M. Perrin gave him a letter of introduction to the Governor of Tahiti where the vessel is to stop. He said he did not wish any flag to be raised at the Island. He was informed, that our enterprise had nothing to do with political matters. Mr. Severance did not advise us to ask permission from the Governor of Tahiti; as this would be acknowledging a French right, which he did not think they possessed. He has written to Washington on the subject. We decided

to be open with the French Consul here & with the Governor at Tahiti, & state frankly the circumstances & object of our enterprise. If they put a veto on the enterprise they must bear the responsibility before the world. There has never been any French authority, or any Catholic Mission at Fatuhiva; & the Island is entirely independent of the other Marquesas Islands. It may be that the authorities at Tahiti will require some sort of oath of allegiance to France. If they should a question of some difficulty will be presented. We hope Bro. Parker will be able to advise wisely in the matter. We shall wait with interest to hear from our brethren. For further particulars of this enterprise, I must refer you to the Report of our Society, & to the Friend which will appear July 1st.

On the 20th inst. we again received letters from Ascension, from which we learn that all were well, & going on comfortably both at Ascension & Strong's Island up to March 24th.

I wrote you June 14th that we were about to secure a Charter for our Society on the plan of the A. B. C. F. M., but some little difficulty arising about it, & our time being short, we concluded to defer the consideration of the Charter for the present, & perhaps until next year. But I was requested by vote of the Directors to explain to you the reasons why, in their opinion, they considered it inexpedient that the Society should be independent, whether we secured a Charter or not.

My letter to you of March 18th has a bearing on this subject, though I did not there express the opinion, that the Society should cease to be nominally auxiliary; but this, at present, seems to be the opinion of all the Directors,— not that we have any hostility to the Parent Society, or any less desire to cooperate with you in missionary operations in the Pacific. We are one with you in heart & in labors.

The reasons are 1st. There will be

more freedom of action on our part. The question will not be coming up, whether we have a right to use our funds so & so without permission from the Parent Society. Without the right to use our funds at our discretion, we could not have moved a step in the Mission to the Marquesas, & a thousand similar cases may occur. We are too far from Boston to act always in concert with you as an auxiliary.

2d Greater responsibility will come upon our society if independent, & other things being equal, we shall be more efficient.

3d We have some in our community, Englishmen & others, who do not relish the idea of being auxiliary to a Society in Boston, & who will do more, if we are independent.

It is therefore, the decided opinion of the directors, that we better be independent, whether we get a charter or not. We have not yet altered our constitution, & shall not probably until we hear from you. We can still act as your agents in carrying on

the Mission to Micronesia, & so far as we appropriate funds to the support of missionaries appointed by the A.B.C.F.M., they may be acknowledged as receipts of the Board, & come into your disbursements. But the native missionaries, whom we have sent out, may still be connected with our Society & supported by us. I think the operations of both Societies will go on with less friction, as well as more efficiently in this way. We will only provoke one another to love & good works. We shall, of course, maintain a free & friendly correspondence with you, being, as we are, the offspring of your Society. The officers of our Society are the same as last year. You will write us on this subject as soon as convenient.

Our Treasurer has written you in regard to a missionary vessel.

I suppose you are receiving communications from Micronesia, via Hongkong or San Francisco. All which we have received have come by way of those two ports. Our communications are quite full up to March 24th. I know not how soon we shall have an opportunity to send to them.

8th page

Dr. Gulick has proposed to be considered as a candidate for the Kingsmill group, giving his reasons in full which you will find in the Friend for June 2/53, to which we invite your attention. I am requested by our Directors to encourage Dr. Gulick to cherish the plan of going to the Kingsmill group as soon as the way may be open. This will not probably be until you send out the additional missionaries requested for Micronesia. If you should send out the three missionaries requested for Strong's Island & Ascension the coming autumn, the way may possibly be open to take a station on the Kingsmill group next summer.

Rec'd Sept 15/53

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu J. June 21/53

I remain as ever very sincerely & truly

Yours E. W. Clark

Cor. Sec'y of H. M. S.

Crozier?

P.S. Strong's Island was first discovered by Capt Crozier I think, of Boston in 1804, & was named ~~for Gov~~ by him for Gov. Strong of Mass. In 1824 the French navigator Duperrey having heard of Capt. Crozier's discovery, searched for the Island & found it correctly laid down by Capt. Crozier.

[This was Capt. Caleb U. Grozier of Boston. He was connected by marriage with the Hillridge family, to which the wife of Rev. E. W. Clark belonged. J. A. N.]

(Private) 114

Honolulu June 28. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

I have written you several sheets within a few weeks, but I wish to say a few more things in my own name, & in a more private way.

The Special Committee have forwarded to you the result of their doings, together with some explanations. We may not have come up fully to your expectations. I cannot say that I am fully satisfied with all we have done, but on the whole, we have done as well, I think, as could have been expected in the circumstances. Things are now put in a right direction, & will all come right, I trust, in time.

You will notice, perhaps, that I was the only one present on the committee not personally interested in the results. I would not by this intimate that the committee were unduly biased. They were probably as disinterested & conscientious as any other body of persons would have been in the same circumstances. The salaries are only for one year, & may be modified

hereafter, if thought best. Any suggestions from you may aid the Committee.

There were some peculiar difficulties in the way of the Committee, which I could easily explain in a personal conversation, but which it is not best probably to put on paper. We have been so long on a peculiar, unnatural basis, it will take some time to get things into such a position that every thing will find its own proper level.

I do not consider the nominal amount of the salaries generally too high, but I do regard the amount required of the Board high, considering all the circumstances. It seemed to me that less allowance was made for Island resources, in many cases, than was proper. But this was a matter very difficult ~~to control~~ for the committee to control. As it was, considerable dissatisfaction was manifested in a few cases. In some cases, salaries are granted where no equivalent, or, at most, only a partial equivalent is returned. I see not how this can be avoided at present. Such cases are sometimes the most difficult to manage. The difficulty, in a measure, grows out of the old system. Though I consider the gross amount asked from the Board high, I do not think

it safe for the Board to diminish it materially next year. A dreadful disease has come in among us, & is cutting off the people, & we know not how much it will diminish the ability of the people to support the Gospel.

In one or two cases, we may have seemed to depart from the directions in your letter of Oct. 27/52. The Committee found that the average medical bill of the Mission, ~~for~~ including every thing for twelve years past, has amounted to about $1000. per annum. This includes what the Government have paid to the Mission for medicines given to natives. We could not have satisfied the brethren without adding, at least, all this sum to the salaries to meet medical wants, & it would have been very difficult to have distributed it in an equitable manner. We decided, therefore, to reserve $1000. for this purpose to be used as needed. It is possible some may use more than they would, if it was included in their salaries; but if the Government furnish medicines, as is expected, I do not think more than one half will be needed, unless there should be an uncommon time of sickness. We think, therefore, the course we have taken is cheaper to the Board than the one suggested in your letter.

(2)

In regard to increased charge for board at Punahou, we have not, perhaps, followed precisely your suggestion. But as the real wants of the individual families were to be considered in making out the salary, we thought this should be considered among other wants. Those who have not children old enough to send to Punahou did not come in for any thing on this ground. The education of our children we regard as one of our most pressing wants. We could more easily do with only half a loaf of bread than without the means of educating our children.

I send you the first Annual Report of the Mission Children's Society. If presents our children, you will see, in a hopeful aspect. I need not say, that our hearts were full to overflowing on the occasion of the Anniversary of the Society. We could almost say, "It is enough; now lettest thou thy servants depart in peace". You will not blame us for desiring our children to be well educated. Without it they cannot perform the work which Providence seems to be laying upon them.

I will send you the Second Annual Report of our Missionary Society as soon as printed.

Truly & affectly Yours
E. W. Clark

P. S. (You will desire to be kept informed about the Small Pox.) I must refer you to the Polynesian, which I suppose is sent to you regularly. The Report of Commissioners of Public Health for last week is as follows:

"The number of cases of small pox which have been reported during the last week, are 298. Deaths reported are 38. Total number of cases 412. Deaths 78. Although the disease is extending rapidly in Honolulu & the vicinity, the mortality is less. – Two foreigners only have been attacked."

(The yellow flag is flying all about us, but we remain safe as yet. Our hearts are caused to bleed for the poor people suffering about us. Vigorous measures are taking to arrest the progress of the disease. The people are very generally becoming vaccinated. We have heard of only a few cases on any of the other Islands. But they can hardly expect to escape. They will, however, become more generally protected by vaccination. The disease was quite fatal when it first commenced. It is becoming less so. It is not certainly known how it reached the Islands, but in some way from California. We have been apprehensive for several years, that it would reach the Islands in consequence of our proximity to California.)

My people have raised my salary this year to $1200. of their own accord, & they would have raised it to $1500. but I felt objections lest it should interfere with their ability to do for other objects. A very small portion of it comes from the sick. My salary, reckoning on the same scale on which we have fixed Bro. L. Smith's, & counting children as in other cases, would be about $1500. or a little over. Our resources aside from salary are probably about the same. He has more income aside from salary, but I have some other advantages which perhaps counterbalance. But Mr. Smith thought he could not get along on a less sum. It would be very easy to spend a greater sum. But with strict economy, I have been able to get along without getting in debt, although I am subject to almost constant company. Mr. Smith as he lives in the valley & Mrs. L. is not very well has comparatively very little company. You see from this that, in fixing salaries, we have to conform a little to individual tastes & habits.

Most of this letter must be regarded as private, not to go beyond the Exec. Committee.

Honolulu Aug. 11. 1853.

To Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of June 9th has just been received. It accords fully with the views of the Directors of our Society. I have not anticipated any practical difficulty in case there could be a clear understanding. We have to learn many things by experience, & experience, I think, has shown that it is better that our Society should be nominally independent, & I wrote to you to this effect, at the request of the Directors, on the 21st of June. But you have anticipated our suggestion.

We shall endeavor to keep you informed of all our doings as a Society so far as we can. This will certainly be for the interest of the cause. You can make such use of our doings in your reports as you may think will be for the good of the cause. We have just sent

you duplicates of the Reports presented at our last Annual Meeting. I have also written you several letters since the first of June. Since I last wrote you, an unexpected opportunity occurred of sending letters se direct to Ascension, which we improved. The vessel was not expecting to touch at Strong's Island. We have received letters twice from them.

We have heard nothing yet from the company that sailed for Hatuhiva. I shall expect Bro. Parker back in about a month.

I mentioned in a former letter that the Small Pox had commenced its ravages in Honolulu. You will learn something of its progress since from the Polynesian. More than 160 of my church members have been cut down since the first of June, & the end is not yet. Much of my time is occupied in going from house to house. The hand of God is heavily upon us, & our hearts are made to bleed for our poor dying people. Our own families have as yet been preserved.

But we have other evils to

contend with. I must refer you to some of the late Polynesians. The old enemy is waking up & showing his cloven foot anew. What the end will be I know not. The present movement will probably bring disgrace upon its leaders; but the future! what will it be? The next Commissioner & Consul, what will they be? Annexation, I fear, is determined on in the minds of many both here & in the U. States. If so, one embarrassment after another will be thrown in the way of the present Government in order to make out the necessity for annexation. Mr. Armstrong is writing you, so I will not enlarge on this subject, though my head & heart are full. Annexation would probably give a stimulus to business here, especially the sugar planting business, & through that to other business; but alas for the poor natives for whom we have toiled so long! But if annexation must come, what shall we do? Shall we lend a helping hand in order to make it as favorable to the aborigines as possible or shall we stand out to the last? We shall need wisdom. If the Government must

come under the entire control of such men as now compose the majority of foreign residents, we should certainly prefer annexation. ~~We shall need wisdom.~~ Any suggestions will be gratefully received. One of your committee, Mr. Aiken, my old tutor, may have some influence with the President as, I understand, they are connected by marriage.

If Mr. Armstrong should be thrown out of his present employment, we I will find missionary work enough at this post. But what will become of education?

I must say the future looks rather dark, but the Lord will light it up as he has done many times past.

A scrub [illegible] Rogers

Go [illegible] brother

Rev. E. H. Clark
Honolulu
Aug. 11/83
Recd. Oct 14/83
C. H. Clark
Ans. Oct 15/83

P. S. Mr. Rogers is failing; his work is probably about done. We shall greatly need some one to supply his place.

Honolulu Sept 21. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

At a meeting of our Special Committee held this day, it was decided to send to the Board for a bookbinder, who has also some knowledge of printing, to be sent to the Islands; & I was requested to write you on the subject.

You are aware that Mr. Rogers health has been for sometime very poor. He is now quite feeble, & we have fears that he will not survive many months. Our book making business is, therefore, greatly embarrassed, & will continue to be so until we can get an efficient man to take hold of that work. We have many bibles & Testaments & other books on hand which are in constant demand & would be paid for, but they cannot be furnished,

because they cannot be bound. The Mission bindery is only the place where books can be bound at the Islands; there are many calls, therefore, from the Government & others for binding. Owing to Mr. Rogers ill health & the prevalence of the small pox, the business has been nearly at a stand for three months, & the printing also moves very slow. We see no way in which the business can go forward without a strong man to take hold of the work. At present, such a man cannot be obtained here. It is our earnest request, therefore, that you should send such a man with as little delay as possible. He should have some knowledge both of bookbinding & printing, & should be a pious man with good business habits.

The terms on which he should come out we leave with you. You can perhaps afford, if necessary, such a man, some assistance in getting to the Islands, with the assurance that he will find a good support after he gets here.

He could be employed to do our work for a stipulated price, we furnishing office materials &c. Work for the Government & others he could do as job work. I have no doubt, if he is the right kind of a man, he can make the business profitable for himself even in a business point of view.

It is very important he should have some knowledge of printing as well as binding, that he may be able to superintend our printing, which is in the same building with the bindery. Mr. Rogers ought not to have any care of this kind, unless his health should be very much improved, of which there is very little prospect at present.

We do not consider it very material, whether the person sent is a married man or single. A single man could come with less delay perhaps across land.

Yours very truly

E. W. Clark

P.S. Yours of July 17th has been received.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Sept. 21/53

Recd. Nov. 30/53

ans. July 17

Binder

Pub. Co

Honolulu Nov. 5. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir

You will be glad to hear of Mr. Parker's safe return. He arrived on the 2 inst. after an absence of 4½ months. He will report particulars to you. They found things as favorable on the whole as we expected.

I have received a letter from Kekela, & thinking it would be interesting to you to have the views & impressions of one of our native missionaries, I have translated most of his letter, & send it herewith. It may contain some things which you will not learn from Mr. Parker. The doings of the French is characteristic. Whether we shall continue to carry on the Mission will depend very much on the course which the French shall pursue. We do not regret the steps we have taken. I believe we were called in providence to do what we have done. The Lord, I trust, will continue to make our way plain. Kekela writes in a good spirit.

The small Pox has nearly left Honolulu

& vicinity. There are some cases in other parts of this Island. About ~~one~~ 500 of my church members have died with the disease - one fifth of my church. Its ravages have been confined principally to Honolulu & vicinity. It has not, on the whole, carried off so many of the people of the Islands as we feared. Other parts of the Islands may yet be severely visited; but we hope it is about to leave the Islands.

We are expecting our daughter to leave the States about this time - hope we may see her in a few months.

No late news from Micronesia.

In haste Yours very truly

E. W. Clark

Rec'd Nov 5/53

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu
Sandwich Isl.

P.S. Things are quiet here at present, but our adversaries are not asleep. I feel called on occasionally to say some things in the Polynesian. I have just sent to the paper a short notice of an article in the New Bedford Mercury of Aug. 18th. But there seems no end to correcting misrepresentation & false statements. Even the New York Evangelist seems to think we better remember Dr. Lenner on our day of fasting & prayer - an uncalled for thrust.

You will act wisely in publishing about the French at Tahiti & Marquesas. I hardly know what is best.

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clarke, Ephraim

118. A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 Nov. 1853
119. Same; 16 Dec. 1853
120. Same; 21 Dec. 1853
121. Same; 13 Jan. 1854
122. Same; 14 Mar. 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu 118 Nov. 30. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

I wrote you Sept. 21st in behalf of the Special Committee, requesting that a bookbinder, who should also be capable of superintending our printing, be sent out as soon as may be. Since writing you Mr. Rogers' health has continued to decline, & he is now confined entirely to his house & mostly to his couch. About two weeks since, he gave up all care of the office. He ought to have done it before, but we did not like to urge him. The whole care of the office now comes on me, as there ~~is no other~~ ~~seemed~~ to be no other one who can do it. I cannot sustain this in addition to my many other cares very long. I write, therefore, urging again that a man be sent, if possible, without delay, if one has not been obtained. I fear you may have trouble in finding the right man. It is very important he should understand book binding, & he should be able also

to superintend a printing office. Our bookmaking cannot stop without clogging our whole machinery. The work has come very near to stand still, but we have now 10 or 12 native workmen in the office & bindery, & shall endeavor to keep the work along until we can get more help. It is very important we should keep the native printing in our hands; if we do not the native mind may be brought under an influence adverse to the Gospel.

Binder

If the materials for the bindery ordered last spring have not been sent, it is important, they should be without delay.

We are looking for a reply to our letters written after Gen. Meeting.

Mrs. Bishop & Mrs. Duet & family some of our grown up children are on the point of embarking for the U. States.

I wrote you on the 5th inst. & forwarded a translation of a letter from Hekela.

We have just forwarded some things to Ascension, & hope to be able to send to Strong Island by a ship now here.

In haste Yours as ever

E. W. Clark

Sept 1st Since writing the above Mr. Rogers has left us. He breathed his last 2½ o'clock to day P.M. He expressed a desire to go — the was calm & peaceful to the last. His disease was bronchitis terminating in consumption. He has suffered much for a good while.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu
Sept. 30/83
Rec. Nov. 11/83

119

Honolulu Dec^r 16. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson

My dear Brother,

I herewith send you a letter just received from Mr. Snow. It came direct from Strong's Island, - an unusual occurrence. My last date from Mr. Snow was Oct. 25th. Nothing from Ascension since last April.

You will see from this letter that a struggle has commenced at Strong's Island between light & darkness, virtue & vice, the same struggle which has been going on here for more than 30 years. Poor Polynesians! how can they get out of the mire, when there are so many to pull them back? How true the remark of King George, that kanakas [Polynesians] dont know how to say no to white men, especially to Captains & officers of vessels. They have a great desire to please these men & get favors from them. I sincerely pity poor King George. He seems to be struggling between conscience & temptation. His good sense is on the side of the right, but the pressure from without is too strong for him. We have witnessed the same thing here for many years & still witness it. We can truly sympathize with Bro. Snow. He is laboring in the right direction.

But I have some doubts whether it is wise to urge the king to very stringent measures yet. I fear he has not sufficient light & moral principle to bear him through. The people also need more light. I should have some fears of a reaction which would prove serious. But Mr. Snow must personally set his face against such things, & kind advice & Christian instruction will, I trust, finally prevail with the chiefs & people. Mr. Snow has great reason to take courage, but he must have patience & labor in faith. Satan will not yield his dominion without a struggle. I have much confidence in Mr. S's judgment.

We sent a few things to Ascension about 3 weeks ago, & we have now the prospect of sending supplies both to Strong Island & to Ascension in a few weeks in a whaleship now here.

The death of Opunui was a serious stroke to the Mission at Strong Island. Whether we shall send another helper there is uncertain. It is no easy matter to obtain one of the right spirit who can speak English. I hope you have found a Physician for that Island.

I mentioned the death of Mr. Rogers in my last. His end was peace.

In haste I remain very truly
Yours E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Strong Island
Ascension
Via Sandwich Islands
Ship Lucy Ann

Honolulu Decr 21. 1853.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Sir,

I take pleasure in introducing to your acquaintance the bearer, Hon. Luther Severance, late American Commissioner at these Islands, whom you already know by reputation.

Mr. Severance may be relied on for correct information in regard to things at these Islands, & I trust he will be able & willing to render important aid to the Missionary cause here, if occasion shall require. His influence at Washington may be of importance to our cause.

Yours very truly E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Intro. Mr. Sommers

Nashville, Dec. 21. 1854.

Rec. April 11/54

Ack. July 17

121

Honolulu Sept 13. 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Sir,

At a meeting of the Special Com. to day, the letter from the minister of Public Instruction, which I herewith send, was read, & I was requested to write you on the subject of a missionary for Hana.

The Committee earnestly request that a good man should be sent for that field as soon as may be. We can see no way in which the post can be supplied from our own number, & we agree with Mr. Armstrong that one foreign missionary, at least, should be located in that field. The field is quite removed from the superintendence of the other missionaries on Maui, & if left destitute, the papist & Mormons will probably do their best to pervert the people.

The station is somewhat isolated, & for that reason is not so much desired as some other stations. But it is a fruitful, verdant country, & may in time become an important place. There is a good meeting house there & two very good mission houses. Whoever comes should come with the expectation

of occupying that station. After he is over here, his satary could be arranged on the new plan. The people there have raised but little heretofore toward the salary of their minister, but could do more, if properly brought up to the work. Whoever comes should be informed as far as may be concerning the place. For further particulars I refer you to Mr. Armstrong's letter & to Mr. Whittlesey. We have been expecting Mr. W. here for some time to embark for the U. States, but he has not yet arrived.

Mr. Severance, our late commissioner, has sailed for the U. States around the cape. We regretted to have him leave. I fear his place will not be supplied by the new incumbent. I gave him a letter to you. Please talk with him about annexation, & let us know how the good people with you feel about it. Mr. S. told me he would endeavor to see you before he went on to Washington. If annexation should take place, we feel anxious that liberal provision should be made, in some way, for education. This, in connection with the Gospel is the only hope for the people. Mr. S. I think feels as we do on this subject, & also on the subject of temperance. Our influence on this latter subject greatly annoys Mr. Wyllie, so that he is

becoming quite anti-missionary. Priestly influence in political matters is the bane of the country. Take off the tax on making sum & reduce the duties on Spirits, & the islands will blossom as the rose. Poor man, wisdom will not die with him.

The people are recovering from the effects of the Small Pox. Meetings are well attended.

We have just shipped on board the whaleship Massachusetts, Capt. Bennet, Last 18th the yearly supplies for Micronesia. The expense for freight will not be very great.

We are looking every day for letters from you. As ever Yours brother

E. M. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Jan. 13/54

Recd. Mar. 18/54

Ans. July 17

Pub. Cal — Hana

Honolulu March 14. 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Your letter to the Special Committee of Nov. 22d has been received. Also letters respecting Mr. Wilcox & Mr. Dwight. I am not now prepared to reply in full to these letters. We shall write you as a Committee after our annual meeting in May. We have been a good deal tried & perplexed with Mr. Dwight's case. I had the impression, however, that he had asked & received a full dismission from the Board, not a release on the basis of the 7 resolutions. His case would probably have come before our clerical body in May, if you had not written. About three weeks since, he was married to a native female whom he has had in his family. I know not, that there is positive evidence of criminal intercourse, but there is no doubt, that he has been very imprudent. I fear our cause will suffer. The Committee have appointed

a person to visit Molokai & report, that his case may be acted upon in May.

I felt some misgivings in regard to Mr. Wilcox's case last year. I do not know what his decision will be. If he remains at the Islands, I think he should make an effort to procure part of his support from his school, or in some other way.

Your letter written in Nov. to the Trustees of Punahou failed to reach us. We suppose one mail failed to reach the Islands, or was taken on to China. Two letters to Mr. Armstrong about Punahou have been received. A letter from the Trustees will probably go in the same mail with this.

In your letter of Nov. 22d you acknowledge only one letter from me, written June 22 in behalf of Special Com. I have written you no less than nine letters public & private since our last Gen. Meeting. Some of them written in behalf of the Special Committee, we shall hope to hear from soon. The Printing Offic & bindery are still on my hands. We have had for some time 18 hands at work. We are getting a better supply of books, & shall

probably soon dismiss some of our workmen. This change, you can see, adds greatly to my cares already too great before.

Our daughter & the Chamberlains arrived safely Feby 24th. They found a hearty welcome.

We received letters from our brethren in Tatahiva a few days since, dated the first of last month. They were quietly pursuing their work. They meet with some discouragements. The people of the different valleys are often at war. Very little government exists. The papists are at work, & after mass on the Sabbath spend the day in teaching the people amusements. They have not found Matouani all that they hoped to find him. The brethren write in a good spirit, & do not intimate that they are disheartened. They have built them a comfortable house, & enclosed a small piece of ground, which they are cultivating. The attendance on worship & schools is as yet irregular.

We have received nothing from Micronesia since I last wrote you. Our last dates from Ascension are nearly a year old.

Our political atmosphere is not yet entirely calm. More changes are probably not very far off. But we will not be over anxious. Have you seen Mr. Hunt's little work on

the Islands lately published in San. Francisco? Perhaps it should be reprinted in the Eastern States. You know better what the Public mind needs. The book is written in a forcible style, & quite correct in the statement of facts. It was designed to meet the falsehoods & misrepresentations afloat in California. We can plainly see, that the battle is not yet over here. May we be "wise as serpents & harmless as doves".

I remain very truly your brother

C. M. Clark

Rev. C. M. Clark
Honolulu
Sandwich Islands
Recd Jan 15 1854
Ans

P.S. Bro. Dole is to write you in behalf of the Trustees of Punahou. It is important that the person who comes to be President or Principal of the School should understand what the School is, that he may not be disappointed. There are some drawbacks in regard to a College, even if we had the teachers & the money. Parents will not, of course, pledge themselves to educate their children wholly at the Islands. Some Children will still find their way to Colleges in the U. States. Two things favor this, 1st It is cheaper living there. Mr. Armstrong says, it costs less to ~~support~~ educate his son there than it would here. 2d The advantages are much greater than they can possibly be here. Yet there are some children who will not go to the States, & by & by there may be a good many. It is proper you should understand fully these things.

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
123. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 May 1854
124. Same; 13 June 1854
125. Duplicate of # 124
126. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 July 1854
127. Paper clippings conc. Oahu College
128. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 Sept 1854
129. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 18 Sept 1854
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu May 3. 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

At a meeting of the Directors of the H. M. Society held last evening, the following Resolution was adopted,

"Resolved, In view of a benevolent person in Honolulu having given the sum of one hundred dollars to the H. M. Society for sending a Missionary to Japan, we now devote the sum of one thousand dollars to this object, to be held at the disposal of the A. B. C. F. M.; & the Secretary is hereby directed to communicate this Resolution to the Society in Boston."

Our Treasurer will credit to the Board the above sum, to be disposed of at the discretion of the Exec. Committee for the object specified.

The Society has been led to this step by the arrival here of the U. S. Sloop of war Saratoga from Japan with the intelligence, that Com. Perry has concluded a Treaty of Amity & Friendship with Japan, thus affording the hope

that the way is preparing for the spread of the Gospel in Japan. The $100. was given by Mr. S. T. Waterhouse, merchant in Honolulu, with the request that the society would devote an additional sum to this object.

The time & manner of sending a missionary is left with the Prud. Committee. It has been suggested, that some one in the China Mission other things being equal, would be the best fitted for this work — perhaps Mr. Williams or some of the medical brethren there. A man of experience & wisdom will be needed. We learn from officers of the Saratoga that there is much sensitiveness in the Japanese on the subject of religion. But if foreigners are allowed to reside in Japan, a missionary physician might probably take up his residence with them, & thus prepare the way for the Gospel. If a missionary, or missionaries should be sent there, our Society will gladly furnish further aid, as it comes properly within our field.

The Lord seems to be opening China & Japan in a wonderful manner to the Gospel. Is the

Church prepared to occupy these fields?

We have recently sent supplies to our missionaries at Hatuhiva by way of Tahiti. They may not reach them. But we are making the experiment. The mission itself is an experiment. We regarded it so from the commencement. If the French extend their authority over the Island, our missionaries may find it necessary to leave. We do not regret the steps we have taken.

Letters have been received within a few weeks from Ascension bringing down the history of the mission at that Island to the last of Aug. Dr. Gulick had removed to the windward harbor in the Matalanian tribe.

I remain as ever
Your brother in the Gospel
C. M. Clark
Cor. Sect. of H. M. S.

Rev. E. H. Clark.

Honolulu May 3, 1854.

Recd. July 11, 1854.

Ans. July 17

Honolulu June 13th 1854

Rev. R. Anderson
Secy &c

Dear Sir

A report of the Special Committee on salaries will go by the first mail. also a General letter from the Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

I write now on private business. We are again thinking seriously of a visit to the U. States. Our daughter has returned & may before very long be in circumstances to look after our younger children. Mrs C. is desirous to see her friends once more, & we hope the visit may be of much benefit to us both, in body & in mind. I never have been so overwhelmed with work since I have been at the Islands as for a few months past, & I see no relief for some months to come. We are urging forward the business of book making with new vigor, & the whole care of the office comes upon me, in addition to much other miscellaneous work in connection with societies, Committees &c.

I shall probably need a little rest by the time a book-binder & printer arrives, if I hold out so long. Our thoughts now is to leave the

Islands so as to be in Boston in May next. We hope not to be gone from the Islands more than 10 months or a year at most. We shall wish to take our second & third daughters, & perhaps leave one or both for a time in the States. This will depend on circumstances. If it be difficult to be absent long from our work here, we shall probably wish to take the shortest course, but this must depend on circumstances & the ~~difficult~~ time. I suggested the subject of this visit in our late meeting, & the following resolution was unanimously passed.

"Resolved, that we approve of Mr. Clark's visiting the U. States with part of his family during the coming year, if he shall find it convenient & desirable".

We had previously voted, to request the A. B. Society ~~to furnish~~ in N. York an edition of 10,000 copies of the N. Testament in English & Hawaiian in parallel columns, & the business of seeing this work through the press in N. York was assigned to me. It cannot well be printed in N. York without some one acquainted with the Hawaiian language to read proofs. Some few corrections should also be made in our present version. There is at present very great eagerness among Hawaiians to learn the English language, and schools are about being established in different parts of the Islands, (assisted by Government,) to teach English. There is a great scarcity of books suitable for this purpose. An edition of the Testament in English & Hawaiian would be in great demand. It was thought it could

be printed & bound much cheaper & better in N. York than at the Islands. To supply the present demand, it was resolved, to print immediately 5000 copies of the Gospel of John, English & Hawaiian, in parallel columns as our press & apply to the Bible Society to print an edition of 10,000 of the whole Testament in N. York. This could probably be done without my visiting the U. States. But I could greatly facilitate the work by taking home a corrected copy, & seeing it through the press. I have had much to do with such kind of work ~~[illegible]~~ since I have been at the Islands. We should despair of getting it done in N. York without great & numerous errors, unless some one were acquainted with the Hawaiian language could be there to superintend it. Perhaps Mr. Bingham would be available for this purpose, if he has not got too rusty in the language after an absence of 14 or 15 years. Printing books here is getting quite expensive, & we make slow work of it, compared with our go-ahead brethren in N. York.

I shall, of course, need some help from you to make this visit. I will do what I can towards defraying the expense of my daughters, but I shall have to provide for three children which I leave behind, & probably relinquish my salary while absent. By taking a few boarders & by strict economy, I have saved a little, but I shall need it all & much more in educating my remaining children.

You are aware, that I have not drawn any thing from your funds for more than four years, & I am now receiving nothing from the Mission for my labors in

the Printing Office & Bindery, distributing books &c &c.

You will do me the favor to reply to this by the first mail.

Very truly & affectly
Your Bro. E. W. Clark

P. S. I shall write you in behalf of the H. M. Society by the first mail, if possible. Yours of Nov. 13th 1853 was received a few weeks since by way of China.

Revd. E. W. Clark
Honolulu June 13, 1854.
Recd. Sept. 15, 1854.
Ans'd Oct 27.
Mr. Clark

(1) 125
(Duplicate)

Honolulu June 13th 1854

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c.

Dear Sir

A report of the Special Committee on salaries will go by the first mail, also a general letter from the Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

I write now on private business. We are again thinking seriously of a visit to the U. States. Our daughter has returned & may before very long be in circumstances to look after our younger children. Mrs C. is desirous to see her friends once more, & we hope the visit may be of much benefit to us both, in body & in mind. I never have been so overwhelmed with work since I have been at the Islands as for a few months past, & I see no relief for some months to come. We are urging forward the business of book making with new vigor, & the whole care of the office comes upon me, in addition to much other miscellaneous work in connection with Societies, Committees &c.

I shall probably need a little rest by the time a book-binder & printer arrives, if I hold out so long. Our thoughts now is to leave the

Islands so as to be in Boston in May next. We hope not to be gone from the Islands more than 10 months or a year at most. We shall wish to take our second & third daughters, & perhaps leave one or both for a time in the States. This will depend on circumstances. It is so difficult to be absent long from our work here, we shall probably wish to take the shortest course, but this must depend on circumstances at the ~~difficult~~ time. I suggested the subject of this visit in our late meeting, & the following resolution was unanimously passed.

"Resolved, that we approve of Mr. Clark's visiting the U. States with part of his family during the coming year, if he shall find it convenient & desirable."

We had previously voted, to request the A. B. Society to print in N. York an edition of 10,000 copies of the N. Testament in English & Hawaiian in parallel columns, & the business of seeing this work through the press in N. York was assigned to me. It cannot well be printed in N. York without some one acquainted with the Hawaiian language to read proof. Some few corrections should also be made in our present version. There is at present very great eagerness among Hawaiians to learn the English language, and schools are about being established in different parts of the Is. lands, (assisted by Government,) to teach English. There is a great scarcity of books suitable for this purpose. An edition of the Testament in English & Hawaiian would be in great demand. It was thought it could

be printed & bound much cheaper & better in N. York than at the Islands. To supply the present demand it was resolved to print immediately 500 copies of the Gospel of John, English & Hawaiian, in parallel columns at our press, & apply to the Bible Society to print an edition of 10.000 of the whole Testament in N. York. This could probably be done without my visiting the U. States. But I could greatly facilitate the work by taking home a corrected copy, & seeing it through the press. I have had much to do with such kind of work since I have been at the Islands. We shrink dispair of getting it done in N. York without great & numerous errors, unless some one well acquainted with the Hawaiian language could be there to superintend it. Perhaps Mr. Bingham would be available for this purpose, if he has not got too rusty in the language after an absence of 14 or 15 years. Printing books here is getting quite expensive, & we make slow work of it, compared with our go-ahead brethren in N. York.

I shall of course need some help from you to make this visit. I will do what I can towards defraying the expense of my daughters, but I shall have to provide for three children which I leave behind, & probably relinquish my salary while absent. By taking a few boarders & by strict economy, I have saved a little, but I shall need it all & much more in educating my remaining children.

You are aware, that I have not drawn any thing from your funds for more than four years, & I am now receiving nothing from the Mission for my labors in

the Printing office & Bindery, distributing books &c &c

You will do me the favor to reply to this by the first mail.

Very truly & affectly
Your Bro. E. W. Clark

P. S. I shall write you in behalf of the N. M. Soc. by the first mail, if possible. Yours of Nov. 13th 1853 was received a few weeks since by way of China.

126 Honolulu July 25. 1854.

Dear Brother,

I send herewith duplicate of letters as forwarded a few weeks since. The Printed Minutes of our Meeting will also go by this mail. The Report of the Missionary Society will be ready soon. We have been waiting to hear from our request for a Bookbinder &c.

I trust I shall receive a reply without delay to my private letter. I believe I have complied with your request to "stand by the ship till she is, by God's blessing, fully under way again." The new order of things is fully established, & promises even better than we could have expected. I presume no one would wish to go back to the old system. The expense of the Mission to the Board since 1849 has been reduced at least one half, & we are no more straitened for funds than we were then. The work too, we trust, is still going on as well as in former years.

Yours in haste

E. W. Clark

Rev. R. Anderson.

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Honolulu July. 25, 1854.

Rec'd Sep. 15.

Ack'd June 13, 55.

Sam'l Lincoln

127

## Oahu College.

The subject of establishing a higher Institution of learning, than has hitherto existed, has often been made the topic of remark among the friends of education. Months and even years ago, some have urged its establishment. Several circumstances have recently conspired to impress upon the minds of the Trustees of "Punahou School," that the time had come for prompt and decided action. The Circular found in another column, will show what progress has been made, and what plans have been adopted for the future. In all such enterprises a beginning must be made amid obstacles; perhaps they are not greater or more discouraging here than in older countries. There are certainly many things to encourage the Trustees and Faculty of the "Oahu College" to press forward. The site of the Institution is most admirable; probably none better in the group. The Hawaiian Government has liberally granted valuable lands, surrounding the present buildings. The American Board has already expended from $20,000 to $30,000 in the erection of buildings, and at present is responsible for the salaries of both President and Professor. The present wants and future prospects of the foreign community in the islands, clearly indicate that a well endowed College must be established and maintained, if our children and youth are educated in the higher branches, and fitted for professional life.

The following paragraphs from a recent letter of Dr. Anderson, senior Secretary of the American Board of Missions, addressed to the Trustees of the "Oahu College" present a correct view of the subject, showing enlarged ideas, and worthy of the source from whence they emanate:—

MISSIONARY HOUSE,
Boston, June 13, 1854.

TRUSTEES OF THE OAHU COLLEGE:

*Dear Brethren:*— * * * *

That (a College) is what is needed at the Islands, and without that nothing among you is permanent, nothing really secure. Not a Harvard, not a Yale, nor even an Amherst, or a Williams, do you now need; but such as each of them was at the outset. How very small were their first classes, and *then* of course they needed but few teachers.— The *thorough drill*, which a few scholars get, in their comparatively limited number of studies, from their comparatively few teachers, may yet be really a more valuable education for them, in their new country, than *what they would actually acquire* in the best of the venerable institutions above named. I cannot believe, if you had a College actually begun on the Islands, that the greater part of your sons would be sent to this country for education, as is asserted in some of the letters lately received. * * * * *

## Oahu College. Circular.

More than a year ago, a charter was secured for a College at Punahou. The Trustees have since been seeking for a Presideat to take charge of the Institution. They are happy to announce that they have now secured, for this post, the services of Mr. E. G. Beckwith, for seme time past, Principal of the Royal School. His experience and success as a teacher, and his eminent qualifications, for this post, will secure, we have no doubt, the public favor for the institution.

The President will, for the present, instruct in Mathematics, the Natural Sciences, English Literature, and Intellectual Philosophy.

Rev. Mr. Dole, Professor of Languages, will instruct in the Ancient and Modern Languages, Geography, History, and Moral Philosophy.

The Trustees deem it proper to state, that they do not hold out before the community the idea of a liberally endowed institution, with a full corps of Professors. The College is now in its infancy, without endowments, having only the pledge of being sustained till enlightened and Christian people in this and other lands, shall appreciate the necessity of such an institution here, and shall supply its wants, or till time shall demonstrate its inutility

It is probable that for several years the number of students will be small. It is not expected that any class will present themselves for admission to the Collegiate department for several months, though arrangements have been made to commence a class as soon as any are prepared to enter. Meanwhile, the Preparatory department will be organized with special reference to the future wants of the College.

The following Prospectus has been prepared for the information of all who may feel an interest in the Institution.

This Institution is located at Punahou, two miles from Honololu.

The laws of the Institution are intended to accomplish, as far as possible, the following objects:—

1. To enable a student to pursue any single course which may be thought to be for his advantage.

2. To enable a student to pursue, for a single term, a single year, or auy greater length of time, such studies as his parent or guardian, in consultation with the Faculty, may believe to be for his advantage.

3. To allow students who are candidates for degrees, to pursue the studies necessary for a degree, in a longer or shorter time, as their circumstances or ability will permit; the Faculty, however, having the right so to direct the studies as to prevent idleness or superficial haste.

## PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

For the present the Preparatory Department is open to any pupils of good, moral character, whether intending to become members of the Collegiate Department or not, who can sustain an examination satisfactory to the teachers, in Colburn's Mental Arithmetic, the elementary principles of English Grammar, Topical Geography, Reading, and Spelling.

The studies pursued in this Department are Mathematics, including Arithmetic, Algebra, and Geometry; English Language, including Orthography, Etymology, Analytical Grammar, English Composition and Reading; Belles Lettres, including Oratory and the Analysis and Criticism of English Poetry; Geography; History, Sacred and Profane; Natural Sciences, including the Elementary Principles of Natural Philosophy, Physiology, and Astronomy, Vocal Music, and the Ancient languages.

Instruction will be given in Instrumental Music, Writing, and Drawing, at an extra charge whenever there is a sufficient number of pupils who wish to attend to these branches to make it desirable.

## COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

The Degrees conferred by the College, in course, are three, Master of Arts, Bachelor of Arts, and Bachelor of Philosophy.

Those wishing to enter the Institution as candidates for the degree of A. M., will be examined in English, Latin, and Greek Grammar; Arithmetic, Algebra to Ratio; Physiology; Cicero's Select Orations, Sallust or its equivalent, and Virgil, and in the Greek Reader, or its equivalent.

For the degree of A. B., one of the Ancient Languages may be omitted, and, for the degree of B. P. neither will be required.

The degree of A. M., is intended for those who wish to pursue a full course of Academic education, as prescribed in the Laws of the College, and this course will require four or five years of study.

The degree of A. B., is designed for those who wish to prepare themselves for the different professions, and yet are not able to pursue a complete course. This course will require three or four years of study, being nearly the same as for the degree of A. M., except one Ancient Language.

The degree of B. P., is intended for those who wish to prepare for the pursuits of active life. In this course the Ancient Languages may be omitted, but one Modern Language will be required and a complete course in Book-Keeping, accompanied with lectures upon Commerce and mercantile Transactions.

No pupil will be entitled to a degree in course, without having been a member of the College at least two terms, and having passed a thorough examination in the studies prescribed in the College Laws.

## TERMS AND VACATIONS.

The year will be divided into three terms of twelve weeks each. The first term will commence on the first Wednesday in August.*

There will be three vacations during the year, the first of one week, the second of three weeks, and the third of twelve weeks.

## TUITION AND BOARD.

Twelve dollars per term will be charged for tuition, making no deduction for parts of a term, except in cases of protracted sickness.

Students can be boarded in the boarding estpəʃ lishment connected with the Institution, at $5 -ʌɣ week, including room-rent, lights and washing; pɹəd ment to be made in advance. Students are expec-qɯ to furnish their own rooms.

## SESSION.

The Preparatory Department will be in session from 9o'clock, A. M., till 2 o'clock, P. M.

## TIMES OF ADMISSION.

The commencement of the Academic year is the regular time for the admission of Pupils. None will be received at any otner time, unless they are prepared to enter some of the existing classes.

E. W. CLARK.
S. N. CASTLE,
S. C. DAMON,
L. SMITH,
R. ARMSTRONG.
*Com. of Trustees.*

*The first term of the present year will commence on Wednesday, September 13th, leaving but half a term before the first vacation, for which tuition will be charged accordingly.

Honolulu Sept. 6. 1854.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your letters to the Trustees of the Oahu College dated June 13th & July 17th have been received. After receiving your first letter, we made application to Mr. E. G. Beckwith, a graduate of Williams College, & Principal of the Royal School here, to take the Presidency of the College. After some hesitation, Mr. B. gave us an affirmative answer. He has taught here about three years with great acceptance, entirely overshadowing our Punahou School. We regard him as eminently qualified for the post. He will unite also, in a measure, the interests of the two schools. We consider ourselves as highly favored in securing his services, & begin to have high hopes of our Oahu College. You will see in the last Friend & the Polynesian a prospectus of our College.

We feel grateful for the interest you have manifested in the institution. We shall still need your help. We shall take measures soon to seek an endowment. We have drawn up a code of laws, course of study &c. I will send you a copy as soon as printed.

Mr. B. is to receive $500. salary, the same which he was receiving at the Royal School. He will occupy for the present the house which Mr. Rice left. He delivers his inaugural next week, when he will enter upon his duties. It is perhaps providential, that the application which you made was declined.

Mr. Armstrong, the Sec'y of our Board of Trustees, will probably write you by this mail.

We do not receive yet any reply to our application for a printer & bookbinder.

I shall look for an answer soon to my letters written in June.

My oldest son leaves tomorrow for Boston on mercantile business in the Steamer Daytona.

In much haste

Yours very truly
E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.
Honolulu Sept. 6/54
Recd. Oct. 31/54
Ack'd. June 13/55.

Honolulu Sept. 18. 1854.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Cor. Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

I send herewith a letter to the Sec'y of the Am. Bible Society. You will I trust use your influence in securing a grant from the Bible Society for the object specified. ~~They~~ The Society has responded generously to our calls in past years, & I trust they will be ready to afford us further help. Please read the letter & forward it to ~~Dr.~~ Dr. Brigham.

As Dr. Anderson is absent, I shall hope to hear from you soon in reply to a former letter in regard to a visit to the U. States.

I wrote to the Missionary House a few days since in regard to our College. Our new President delivers his inaugural address on the 21st inst. We feel much encouraged about the Institution.

Do you find a person to take charge of our Printing & Book Binding?

Excuse my haste

I remain very truly

Yours &c E. M. Clark

Rev. E. M. Clark

Honolulu Sep. 18. 1854

Rec'd. Nov. 27.

Ans' Dec 4

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clark, E.W.

130. A.L. to I.C. Bingham; 18 Sept 1854
131. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 6 Dec 1854
132. A.L. to Sturges & Gulick; 18 Dec "54
133. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 15 Jan 1855
134. Same; 19 Feb 1855
135. Same; 30 March 1855
136. Same; 13 June 1855

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

137. Same; 13 June 1855

Copy

Honolulu, Oahu, Sep. 18. 1854.

Rev. T. G. Brigham
Sec'y. of A. B. Society

Dear Sir,

At the last meeting of our Mission, it was voted "To request the Am. Bible Society to print an edition of 10.000 copies of the New Testament in parallel columns of Hawaiian & English, in New York."

I was requested to communicate with you on the subject, & if possible superintend the printing.

A growing eagerness is manifested among the people of these Islands to acquire a knowledge of the English language. A good many have already acquired a partial knowledge of the English, & the government are taking measures to establish schools for teaching English. This has led us to make the request that an edition of the New Testament may be printed in Hawaiian & English by your Society.

Such a Testament would be in great demand. We have just printed the Gospel of Johan in parallel columns, at our press, with funds of your Society recieved for sale of books. This will perhaps supply the demand until the whole Testament can

be printed. It was the opinion here that the work could be done much cheaper & better in N. York than at the Islands. Labor is very high here, & all the materials must be brot. from Boston or N. York. Besides we have no Mission printer here now. Mr. Rodgers our printer died nearly a year ago, & his place has not yet been supplied. If the book could be printed at your presses in N. York & bound up there, we think it would be economy.

The principal objection, which occurs to us, is the danger of errors in the Hawaiian part. This may be remedied, if some one well acquainted with the Hawaiian language, can be there to read the proofs, otherwise we should expect many & serious errors. I have been thinking for sometime of making a visit to the U. States, & if nothing prevents, I maybe in N. York in May or June next. If I should, I shall take with me a corrected copy of the Hawaiian Testament, & maybe able to look after the printing, or procure some one to do it.

We shall desire a grant from your Society to meet the first expense of this work. Something will be recieved for copies sold,

which will be held at the direction of your Society in the same manner as the avails of the Bibles & Testaments, which we now have on hand. There will probably be a small balance in your favor, at the close of the present year, after paying for the present edition of 5000 copies of John in parallel columns. Mr. Castle our Treasurer keeps an accurate account of the recieptes for Bibles & Testaments & can inform you of the state of the funds.

The Bibles & Testaments are mostly sold, but generally below cost. We have a pretty good supply on hand, but mostly unbound.

If you can make a grant to defray the expense of an edition of 10,000 copies of the N. Test. in parallel columns we shall probably be able to keep on hand a supply of Hawaiian Bibles & Testaments for several years without any further grant from your Society. The cost of such an edition printed in New York, you can estimate better than I can. The type should be pretty good size.

If you should not be able to grant the full amount now, we shall perhaps be able to meet part of the expense from the avails of books here. We should be glad, however, to employ the avails in reprinting, as new editions of the

Bible & Testament maybe ~~wanted~~ needed hereafter.

You will do me a favor to reply to this letter as soon as maybe. I would like to know your views in regard to printing in New York or here.

I remain very truly
Your brother
Signed E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Rev. J. C. Brigham
Honolulu Sep. 18. 1874.
Recd. Nov. 27.
Ans. Dec. 14/75

Honolulu Sept 6. 1854.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of Sept. 27th was received yesterday. In relation to my request, the Prud. Committee, I have no doubt, have endeavored to act right. But you must allow me to say, that your letter was not a little trying to my feelings & to the feelings of Mrs. C. I thought it proper to consult you in relation to my return, for I go home as a missionary, if I go; & the interests of the Board here, if not elsewhere, are as intimately connected with my movements as with the movements of other missionaries. I thought the committee should, therefore, be consulted on the subject. I did not anticipate any objection on the part of the committee to afford myself & Mrs. C. "some help" in making the visit, to the amount perhaps of paying our passages, especially, if I provided for the expenses of the two children, whose expenses will be equal to our own.

You will allow me to state briefly why I did not anticipate objections. In 1847, on account of enfeebled health

& the state of my family, I requested permission to visit the U. States. In 1848 the following resolution was passed by the Prud. Committee; "If Messrs. Clark Alexander, Parker, Hitchcock, Baldwin & Chamberlain continue to regard it as necessary for their older children to come to this country, that the committee consent to two of the brethren's coming home, & would suggest that those two be Messrs. Clark & Alexander, & that they be allowed to bring their families with them, should they deem it necessary so to do" &c. This permission was accompanied with proposals in regard to important changes in the Mission. I concluded to forego for a time, at least, the pleasure & advantages of a visit to my native land, & take hold with a few other brethren in helping forward these changes; for I considered them vital to the final accomplishment of the work of the Board at the Islands. Of the manner in which I have labored to carry out the wishes & plans of the Board, I need not speak. Since that period, no small portion of my time has been devoted to public labors for this object, without any compensation from the Board

or any one else. My salary ~~for~~ from my people & other advantages have been as low, taking all things into the account as that of most other missionaries at the Islands. I might perhaps have obtained a higher salary; indeed, it was once proposed, but various reasons induced me to think it was not expedient. One important reason was, ~~I wished to be on~~ I did not think it best to receive a higher salary, all things considered, than could properly be awarded to other brethren.

In 1852, I wrote Dr. Anderson again on the subject of visiting the U. States, & received the following reply, dated Nov. 3. 1852.

"It seems reasonable & proper that you should make a visit to your native land; & at the proper time, I can see no objection to the aid being extended to you for that purpose, such as you need & ask for.

It seems to us here, that you will be greatly needed, not to say indispensible, at the Islands, until the new order of things is fully settled. You will see in our general letter, which goes with this what this order of things is to be; & though we expect (as Mr. Castle did) that it will meet with general approbation, yet a great deal of work is to be done before the system is finally under way. Our prayer is, that the voyage [to Micronesia] may be so blessed to your health, that you will not need

to take another for the present, & that you will stand by the ship till she is, by God's blessing, fully under way again. Our only reason for writing thus, is founded in what seems necessary for the welfare of the Mission & the Island Churches. You are aware that there are few in the mission besides yourself, that have been like-minded with us, in respect to the changes demanded by the progress of Christ's cause at the Islands. When, in view of the whole field, you think you can make the visit to advantage, just write me on the subject, & I, if living, will see that you have a prompt reply."

I felt the force of this letter, as many perplexing questions were to come up at our next Gen. Meeting. But "the ship is now ~~fairly~~ fully under way again", as we think. And it seemed to me last Spring, that the way was opening for us to make a short visit to our native land, after an absence of more than 27 years; especially as my health seemed to require some relaxation, & my services might be needed in N. York in connection with printing the New Testament in parallel columns, Eng. & Hawaiian. I felt very anxious also to have a ~~private~~ personal interview with Dr. Anderson, or the Prud. Comtee on certain matters upon which the Special Committee here are required to act. This led to the letter to which yours is a reply.

(2d Sheet)

But to come more definitely to your inquiry, "upon what ground do you suppose the Com^tee should grant you assistance &c?" In addition to the grounds brought out in the above remarks & in Dr. Anderson's letter, I supposed it was in full accordance with Dr. Anderson's letter of June 21/50, to which you refer, & also with the following resolution of the Prud. Com^tee contained in Dr. Anderson's letter of Oct. 27. 1852.

"5. A member of the Mission coming into the modified relation to the Board now proposed, & entering on the prosecution of the Home Missionary plan, & retaining the confidence of his brethren, loses nothing of the privileges he may be supposed to have as a full Missionary on the old basis,- that is, which he would have as such, in the actual circumstances,- whether those privileges related to himself when broken with age or sickness, or to his widow or children. He will still retain them, as if the Mission had been continued longer in its original form: In either case, & equally, however, the continuance of these privileges implies a perseverance in the faithful discharge of the duties of the Missionary calling."

Are those, who received a release on the basis of the 7th Resolution, placed

on a different footing from the Home Missionary plan? If so, it is important we should know it, & the reasons for this difference; for the Special Comtee here have acted on the supposition, that all were to be treated alike in like circumstances; or in other words that ~~all~~ we were all on the same basis. The advantages of the 7th Resolution have been accorded to all, & also of the Home Missionary plan, if there is any difference.

The Committee here would certainly be puzzled to know why they should treat Mr. Clark differently from Mr. L. Smith, in like circumstances, simply because one received his release on the basis of the 7th Resolution, & the other on the Home Missionary plan. We have supposed that the Home Missionary plan was simply carrying out more fully the meaning & intent of the 7th Resolution.

You inquire, "Do you bring yourself fairly within the exceptions?" I supposed I was sufficiently explicit before on this point for the action of the Committee. "Unable to meet the expense" (see Dr. A's letter June 21/50) is a very indefinite term. I could with some difficulty raise enough or nearly enough to meet ~~to meet~~ the expense, but it would take all I could raise, unless I sold off my house &c, & would leave me much crippled in regard to a support for myself & family on my return. My

house is an old one & must be repaired at a good deal of expense, or a new one built. My family is large & the expense of living here is very high, & I am getting old & infirm & do not expect to command the same for my services very long that I do now. Perhaps I should have faith, & confine my thoughts about the body entirely to the present day. But it is human to look forward a little, especially when we have several ~~small~~ children to be trained for usefulness.

With regard to the "amount" asked for, I would say distinctly, that I do not again ask for any help, & with my present feelings, I could not consent to receive any. I say this with the kindest feelings, & without wishing to cast any censure upon the Committee. Providence is perhaps teaching me, that I am wrong in desiring to see my friends & native land once more, & in thinking that a visit there will be beneficial to my health. I find I have many lessons of self denial yet to learn.

If it was best for me to go, I could not now get an answer from you in season to go this year, as I should wish to be there by May or June, & it would take some time for me to put things in a state to leave after receiving a reply from you. Perhaps Mrs. C. & the two children may, at some time & in some

way, find their way to the U. States, but not at the expense of the Board. It is not very likely that I shall ever visit them. You can say to the Committee, that I withdraw my request for aid.

I would say, that I did not suppose my case was to form a new precedent. Mr. Hitchcock received permission to return to the States on a visit at the expense of the Board, one child & Hogg included, after he had received a release on the basis of the 7th Resolution. Mr. Parker has lately received a cordial permission, or rather invitation from Dr. A. to visit the States. Mr. Johnson of Waioli expects soon to leave with permission from Dr. Anderson. As I said before, we consider ourselves now all on the same basis. Whether my services are any more valuable than some others or not, I am certainly very far from desiring to be treated with more favor than others in the same circumstances. I did not present the subject to the Special Committee as you suggest, but I presented it to the Gen. Meeting, which embraced all the Committee, & stated that I should expect to receive some aid from the Board, providing for my children myself, if I could find the means; & the Resolution stated in my last was unanimously passed, which you will find in the printed Minutes of the Meeting. I supposed this would be more satisfactory ~~was better~~ than any action of the Committee.

(3d Sheet)

You will do me the favor to present this letter to the Prud. Com^tee with my kind regards.

Very truly your brother
in the bonds of the Gospel
E. W. Clark

P. S. Your requests in regard to Mr. Dwight will be attended to by the Com^tee. Mr. D. has given up the Mission property in his hands, I believe. The debt, I hope, will be paid. We will do what we can.

Sept 8th. In reading over this letter, I have some fears, that you will think I have taken serious offence at the action of the Committee. I should be very sorry to convey such an impression. To explain a little more fully my feelings I would say, that ever since I thought of being a missionary, I have endeavored to ascertain in all important decisions, at least the path of duty, or in other words, the will of Providence, without any improper bias from personal interests, or inclinations. & I have always found, that the path of duty thus ascertained, has been the path of happiness, however full that path may

have been with thorns. And although personal inclinations & family ties have long drawn me towards a visit to the U. States, I have never seen the will of Providence clear in regard to it. And when I wrote the letter to which yours is a reply, my mind was looking for light on the subject. If the visit is to involve any principle, or any expense, or any thing else injurious to the cause of Missions — or even more than this — if it would not be on the whole promotive of the cause & the glory of God, the visit would be no pleasure to me. My mind being in this state, & being accustomed to look up to the Prud. Com^tee with so much deference, you can easily see the effect your letter would have upon it, especially in regard to receiving aid from the Board.

My health has long been feeble as Dr. Anderson is aware, but I have been enabled to labor beyond my expectations, & I am still ready to spend what little strength & ability I may have left for the accomplishment of the objects of the Board at the Islands. With regard to a visit to the U. States, I must look for more light before I make any more

movements in that direction.

You will be kind enough to show this correspondence to Dr. Anderson on his return, as he understands the circumstances of the case better than any one else.

You will excuse this long letter, & I will endeavor not to trouble you again so much about myself.

Yours C. W. C.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Dec. 6. 1854.

Rec'd. Jan. 26. 1855.

Ans Jan. 31

His visit to K. S.

P.C. & Dr. Anderson.

Property in Mr. Dwight's hands

Honolulu Decr 18. 1854.

Rev. Messrs. Sturges & Gulick,

Dear Brethren,

At one or two late meetings of the Directors of our Society, the subject of native helpers to Micronesia — the manner of their support &c — has been under discussion, and I have been requested to communicate to you the views and wishes of the Directors on the subject.

It is not strange that you should meet with some perplexities in regard to the things spoken of in some of your late letters. You and the native laborers are placed in new circumstances, and you have all had many things to learn by experience. You are compelled, in a great measure, to feel your way along in the dark, and it would not be strange, if there should sometimes be a little friction. It will only help, we trust, to smooth the rough corners.

With regard to the precise work to be performed by the native helpers, it is not easy for us at this distance to decide, so much must depend on the state of things on the ground. Nor can we fix very definitely the relative position of the native Missionaries. As none whom we have sent to Micronesia are ordained clergymen, they cannot, of course, rank ecclesiastically on a parity with you. If any of these should be ordained, they will be nominally on an equality in their ecclesiastical relations, but they will doubtless be guided, in a great measure, by you in their labors. But you will, of course, endeavor to guide them without seeming to dictate. The difficulty of communicating freely with them, on the part of some of your number, is an obstacle to a full understanding with them on all matters. They would not like to be regarded in the light

of domestic servants, and you do not wish them to be. We shall endeavor to impress upon them the importance of affording help in every way they can; in short, of joining with you "in bearing one another's burdens." I have written repeatedly to Kaaikaula on this subject. But you must not expect too much of Hawaiians. They are not Yankees in industry and enterprise, and never will be; nor must you expect them to be entirely free from self-seeking. They partake of our common humanity in this respect.

We should be glad to comply with Mr. Sturges' request to send him domestic helpers, but there are difficulties in the way, of which I need not now speak, as I have written him on the subject.

In regard to the support of the Hawaiian Missionaries, I have to ascribe two resolutions passed at the last meeting of the Directors;

"1. Resolved that the American Missionaries in Micronesia in consultation with the Hawaiian brethren be authorised to fix a stipend for the latter to be allowed them until they can hear further from us."

"2. That $150. be allowed as an outfit for a native family, and that supplies for a year be sent for the native helpers."

We think it very desirable that some amount be fixed as soon as may be, which the native missionaries may be allowed to draw. In the manner of expending this amount, they may be allowed some discretion. For many of their supplies, they can send specific orders here; and you will do well to aid them in making out their orders; as your judgement may be better than theirs in regard to some of their wants.

We shall probably send a small amount of trade and provisions to be at your disposal, and to be given out there as needed, and charged at the Oahu prices, the freight being provided for from a seperate fund. In fixing the salaries you will take this into the account. You will consider also the advantages, which the different Missionaries may enjoy there for obtaining a partial support

without turning aside improperly from their work. We ~~shall~~ should not think it expedient to put a strict tabu on their doing any work for a remuneration; yet if carried to excess, it may prove a source of temptation, and may need to be brought under some rules adopted by yourselves. Would not some of the unpleasant things which you have experienced be avoided, if you adopt the practice of paying the native helpers for important services which they may render you, if those services are strictly personal? This may, in your circumstances, at first, seem unbrotherly, but it may tend to brotherly love in the end, taking human nature as it is. When your salaries and the salaries of the native helpers shall be fixed, we can see no impropriety in this; and you may in this way, perhaps, obtain some of the help which you seem to be so much in need of. But these things should be understood and taken into account in regulating the stipend. If any native helper shall be inclined to neglect his missionary work, and devote his time to accumulation, he can be required to look to his own resources for a support. But you will exercise a kind and christian watch over the native helpers in these respects.

It must not be expected, that the Hawaiian Missionaries are to receive a salary which will enable them to live in the same manner and style, as their American brethren. They have never been accustomed to it and will not expect it. It would not be for their own good, or the good of the cause; yet we wish them to have every necessary comfort. We have endeavored to explain these things to the native helpers.

It seems desirable to us here, that your own salaries be arranged as soon as may be. It is not with us, you know, to fix your salaries, but we would recommend that you propose some amount to the Prud. Committee as soon as convenient, giving data as definite as may be for the amount proposed. It would not

probably be best to include freight from these Islands to yours in the salary, as it may sometimes cost very high to get goods to you, at other times little or nothing. The expense of voyaging from one Island to another, of extraordinary sickness &c may perhaps be paid from a general fund. But it seems to us that the expense of dwelling houses may with propriety be included in the salary. There are advantages and disadvantages in this, but from our experience here, we think it on the whole the wisest plan. You will of course arrange that with the Board at home as may seem best to yourselves.

One thing more. We are aware that the Mission might be sustained at less expense by employing tobacco, guns, powder and balls as articles of trade, but so far as we are concerned in supporting the Mission, we much prefer to sustain the additional expense rather than employ any of these articles of trade. We mention this that you may bear it in mind in regulating the salaries. We cannot consent to furnish any of these articles of trade to the native missionaries, however great the temporary advantages may seem to be. You understand our views and feelings on this subject; & we trust agree with us in the main. We sympathize with you in your trials on this subject; but if you begin to use these articles, you will not know where to stop. We cannot but regard such kind of merchandise as a great injury to the people of Micronesia, and therefore not consistent with the objects which you have in view in dwelling among them.

I shall write to Kauikaulu, in his own language, on some of these matters, and explain them fully to Kamakakiki our new Missionary to your Island.

We shall be happy to hear often and fully from you. Let us know of your trials - your joys and sorrows, and we will endeavor to remember you in our prayers, and afford you every assistance in our power.

In behalf of the Directors of H. M. Soc.

E. W. Clark

Cor. Sect.

Rev. E. W. Clark to Mess. Sturges & Fulick
Honolulu Dec. 18, 1854.
Rec'd. March 17, 1855.
Ans'd. June 13

Honolulu Sept 15. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat,
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Mr. & Mrs. Doane & J. Kamakahiki & wife, sent by the H. M. S., embarked for the Island of Ascension the 13th inst. on board the whale ship Birch Perry, Capt. Lawrence. They took with them supplies for the year, animals &c. Mr. & Mrs. Shipman are still at Lahaina. Mrs. S. is not yet fully recovered from her confinement. They may not have an opportunity to go until Dr. Pearson arrives. If they should not, it may then be best to charter a small vessel to take them all to their field of labor. An opportunity will thus be afforded for the brethren to hold a general Meeting on Ascension, & decide on locations &c. It does not seem to us here wise that Messrs. Shipman & Pearson should both be located on Strong's Island. In consultation with the brethren before I left Micronesia, it was our united opinion, that we should call for two clergymen for Ascension & a Physician for Strong's Island. Such a call was made. I was rather surprised therefore, that two of the brethren were designated to Strong's Island.

The number of inhabitants on Ascension is four or five times greater than on Strong's Island; & it seems important also that labors should be commenced in all the different tribes. Mr. Snow would not probably wish more than one to be located with Phinn. Whether any other station on that Island can be occupied to advantage, I do not know. The brethren if they can have a meeting, will probably be able to arrange the locations satisfactorily.

An official letter has been written to the brethren on Ascension, by order of our Directors, on certain matters upon which we have been consulted. As we have a sort of joint agency with you in the work there, it is well, perhaps, that you should know what we say officially to the brethren. I, therefore, send you herewith a copy.

Mr. & Mrs. Doane have resided about 10 weeks in my family. His health has been poor most of the time, but they left in pretty good health, & in good spirits. They have the prospect of a comfortable passage to their Island home. We shall remember them with much interest.

I remain very truly your brother

E. W. Clark

P.S. You will learn from the papers, the late changes here. Our new king promises fairly. See his speech in the last Polynesian. ~~He has no~~ Although quite young, he has much more mental discipline & knowledge of the world than his predecessor. No changes have yet been made in the ministry. The recent ceremonies evinced very strikingly the progress Christianity & civilization has made at the Islands.

10

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Jan. 15. 1855.

Rec'd. March 17.

Ack'd. June 13.

Honolulu Feby 19. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

In accordance with the request of Mr. Gordon, I have just written a certificate in regard to disbursements of appropriations by Messrs. Castle & Cooke for 1854. I find on their books the following balances unexpended ~~Jany~~ Jan'y 1. 1855, viz:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In favor of | Gen. Convention | 429. 33 |
| " " | Med. Department | 675. 54 |
| " " | Contingences | 233. 68 |
| " " | Micronesian Mission | 4663. 48 |

In regard to these balances, we wish to know the powers of the Special Committee. This subject was referred to in my letter of June 10/54, but no definite reply has been received. Do the Prud. Committee regard the sum total granted by them to this Mission to be at the disposal of the Special Committee here, or are all balances unexpended at the close of the year to be returned to the general funds of the Board?

The above balances are for two years, except the balance in favor of the

Micronesian Mission which is for one year. In regard to these grants, it is impossible to decide definitely beforehand how much will be needed for a specified object in a given year. Some years more will be needed & some year less. For example, the grant to the Med. Department last year was $1000., but the sum expended was $1112.76. But for the year previous a considerable balance remained, so that taking the two years together ~~the balance~~ the balance is as above stated. The Committee here have thought, that they could not rely on a less sum from year to year for these objects than the sum requested & granted by the Prud. Committee for two or three years past. If the balances, when there may be any, are to be returned at the close of every year to the funds of the Board, we may be straitened the succeeding year, as would have been the case the last year.

It seems to us that some discretion should be granted to the Special Committee here in regard to these balances. One way would be to allow the committee here to use these balances, at their discretion, for the general objects of the Board at

the Islands, which could always be done with advantage to the cause. It would save the Committee some embarrassments which they have experienced, in making out deficiencies of support from the people. Another way, to which I can see no objection, would be to allow these balances to remain until the Committee make out their yearly estimates to be forwarded to the Prud. Committee. The balances, if any, could then be taken into the account & the sums requested for these objects for the succeeding year increased or diminished at the discretion of the Sh. Committee in accordance with the balances on hand.

We shall hope to hear from you on this subject by the last of May, the time for making out the yearly estimates. Until we hear from you, we shall probably act in accordance with the last suggestion.

In regard to the balance due the Micronesian Mission on the 1st of Jan'y 1855, there seems to me objections to returning it back to the general funds of the Board as was done Jan'y 1854, for the following reasons. The grant of the Prud. Committee for that Mission for 1855 is $5000. instead of $8000. the grant for two or three years past, while the number of Missionaries on their way

will double the number in that field. Besides, we must buy or charter a vessel at a good deal of expense to convey Messrs. Shipman & Pierson to their field of labor, unless they remain here until next winter, which will not probably be advisable. This, with the current expenses of the mission, will more than exhaust the $5000.

I have, therefore, advised Messrs. Castle & Cooke to leave the balance in favor of that Mission, at least for a time, until we know better what the expenses of that mission for the present year are to be. It is true, our Ham. M. Society could grant an additional sum if needed, directly to that mission instead of granting it to the A. B. C. F. M., as here to fore, but the latter method is probably preferable.

You will do us a favor to reply to this by the first opportunity.

Very truly Yours &c

E. W. Clark

P.S. You may not look any further for a Book Binder & Printer until you hear further from us.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu Feb. 19, 1865.
Recd May 25.
Ans'd June 16.

Honolulu March 30. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y &c

Dear Brother,

I send herewith a journal & letter just received from Ascension. Our fears have been realized in regard to the spread of the Small Pox on that Island. We know, from sad experience, that it must have been a most trying time. You will regret to learn Mr. Sturges' loss, & still more that his health & spirits are so low.

Mr. Doane took with him from here a pious foreigner on wages, who was to help in building houses & any other work needed. His help, we trust, will be opportune. The brethren need our sympathy & prayers. Mr. Shipman is still here. As Dr. Pierson is expected as an associate for Mr. Snow, Mr. S. is hesitating between Micronesia & the vacant station at Kaw. Mrs. S's health, I believe, has something to do with the question. I have suggested to him that he will probably find work enough on Ascension.

Your letters of Jan'y 31st & Feb'y 1st were received yesterday. I cannot now very well make arrangements to visit the U. States this Summer. The time is so limited. The way may be open another year. I have

received a letter from Mr. McNeill one of the Secretaries of the Am. B. Society, granting our request in regard to printing the New Testament in parallel columns, or rather proposing to prepare stereotype plates of the work, instead of printing an edition of 10,000, that copies may be printed off as needed. This is a good suggestion, but it will make it still more important that the Hawaiian part be made as correct as possible. We are requested by Mr McNeill, if I do not visit New York as expected, to provide for securing the accuracy of the Hawaiian part in some other way. The subject will be presented to our Missionary Body ~~in May~~ at our Gen. Meeting in May, when some further action will probably be taken. I have, therefore, requested the Directors of the B. Society to wait until they hear further from us. We have a corrected copy prepared, but we may still add a few more corrections. We think it more important that the work should be correct than that it should be printed immediately. As the work was assigned to me last year by the Mission, I do not feel at liberty to make any other arrangements about it until the Mission is consulted, although Mr. McNeill seems to regret there should be any delay. As this will probably supersede the reprinting of the New Testament again here, we must do the best we can to have it done well. Mr. McNeill thinks, as we do, that economy will be consulted by having the work done in New York. If stereotyped, it must be done there. We shall begin to look soon for the Ocean Pearl.

Very truly your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu
Rec'd. June 2nd
Honolulu March 30. 1855.

P.S. March 31st The Ocean Pearl arrived this morning. All well.
April 2d We have just heard of the death of Mrs. Conde of Mailiku.

Honolulu June 13. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

Our General Convention has just closed its sessions. We have been refreshed by this social intercourse & Christian fellowship. Our general letter will furnish you a report of our doings, & the general state of our work. I write now in behalf of the Special Committee on matters of business.

Our new Committee commenced its sessions May 31st & have continued them at intervals to the present time. Mr. Damon, nominated by the Evan'l Association last year & appointed by you, declined to act, & Mr. Parker was requested to take his place. Mr. ~~Parker~~ Johnson of Kauai being absent from the Islands, Mr. Rowell of the same Island was requested to act in his place, so that the present committee are Messrs. Thurston, Baldwin, Clark, Smith, Parker, Dole & Rowell — all present. Mr. Smith was appointed chairman, & Clark scribe.

The appropriations of the Pres. Committee for 1855, contained in your letter of Oct. 25/54

were confirmed, except in the following cases. Mr. L. Smith having made provisions for obtaining a support here, relinquished the $200. asked for him last year, & Mr. Lyons having received more from his people than the sum put down to them last year relinquished $100. Mr. Thurston having received less from his people than the sum expected from them, $200 was added to his allowance. For the same reason $100. was added to Mr. Johnson's allowance, making in all $9,235 the sum allowed by the Pru. Com^tee for salaries. In addition $700. was allowed to Mr. Shipman, & $700. to Mr. W. D. Baldwin for 1855. These brethren were not provided for in your last appropriations. For the present year, they are not expected to obtain any thing from the people, as they are just entering upon their work in remote stations without a knowledge of the language. They will also be subjected to some expenses over & above old residents.

Mr. Hitchcock asked the Committee to remit an old debt of $5.00. The Committee voted to remit $200., in accordance with Dr. Anderson's instructions two or three years ago; $200. being the largest sum remitted in any other case.

The accompanying paper will show you the appropriations for 1855, & the estimates for 1856.

They have been made out with a good deal of care & labor on the part of the Com^tee.

The estimates for salaries for 1856 amount to $9.400. This is $1,235. less than the present year, including Messrs. Baldwin & Shipman. This shows that the people are making a little advance in supporting their pastors, though some of the churches have done less this year than last. As the people are diminishing & their artificial wants are increasing, we cannot expect them to make very rapid progress in supporting their pastors, in addition to building churches &c. &c. The names of four of our number, who have heretofore received aid from the Board, are left off the list of applicants for next year, viz; Messrs. L. Smith, Bishop, Emerson & Andrews.

The estimates for buildings next year amount to $2,200. more than the appropriations for buildings the present year, but there are special reasons for this increase, ~~which~~ which we think will commend themselves to the Prud. Committee. We will go over the items in order.

1. Repairs on Mr. Lyman's house. Four hundred dollars was granted last year, but this is not sufficient. The house needs to be raised one

story, & reroofed in order to afford the accommodations which Mr. L's family needs. To do this will require more than $500., in addition to last year's grant. The Committee, therefore, request $500. for this purpose. We send herewith Mr. Lyman's request to us.

2. Mr. E. Baldwin's house at Lahaina needs reshingling. He wishes a grant of $300. for this purpose. The Committee approve of this sum being allowed him.

3. The two houses at Hana are very much out of repair. Mr. H. O. Baldwin has visited Hana, & made an estimate of repairing one of the houses amounting to $2000. The committee, after considering the subject, recommend a grant of $1000. for this purpose, allowing Mr. B. the materials in one house for repairing the other.

4. The return of Mr. Hitchcock leaves Mr. Andrews nearly destitute of a house. He has never received a grant for building, & the committee feel that he has a strong claim. We send you his application to the committee.

5. Mr. Dole has resigned his post at Punahou with the expectation of removing to Koloa, Kauai, to engage in teaching & other missionary labors on that

In Mr. Bunstead's letter of June 15 1875

Island. In this he has the concurrence & approbation of his brethren. His long & faithful labors at Punahou give him very strong claims upon the Board & the Mission. We have no doubt you will see the propriety & reasonableness of the recommendation of the Committee to grant him $2500. to procure him a comfortable house at Koloa. This we regard as a very reasonable sum considering all the circumstances of the case. We shall be glad to retain his valuable services at the Islands.

6. The Committee have given considerable attention to settling up Mrs. Kinney's affairs at Kaua. On the new basis, Mrs. K. is entitled to the house & lands at Kaua, & as these are wanted for Mr. K's successor, Mr. Shipman, the Committee recommend that $2000. be allowed Mrs. Kinney for the property at Kaua. With this assistance, Mrs. Kinney expects to support herself & family thereafter by her own labors either at Punahou, or in some other school.

The sum asked for the Printing Department is the same as the sum granted to that Department for several years past. This we consider low as

we are obliged now to carry on that Department without the aid of a missionary printer or book binder as in former years.

The sums asked for the medical Department, Contingencies & the Gen. Convention are the same as last year. We cannot well get along with less. As there are several removals this year, the call on the contingent fund will be greater than in some previous years.

June 1st The following resolution was passed by the Special Committee.

"Resolved, That we recommend to the A. B. C. F. M. to grant Mrs. Chamberlain a ground right in the Depository premises, & that, after the first of Jan.y 1857, the Board allow her two hundred dollars annually for the use of the same, so long as they shall wish to occupy it for the public purposes of the Mission."

We will explain briefly the ground of this resolution. Mr. Chamberlain, for his own convenience, built the Depository near his own house in his back yard. When the late changes took place, the Mission found a good deal of difficulty in defining the boundaries between Mrs. Chamberlain's yard & the Depository premises, & they have never yet been satisfactorily defined. Mrs. C. has felt ~~has~~ a good deal straitened in her back

yard, as the Depository premises approach within a few feet of her house, especially as her premises are quite contracted on the other side towards Mr. Cook's. She thinks the Depository premises should not be separated from her yard, & be liable to go into other hands. To settle this matter in a manner satisfactory to the widow of a most faithful & devoted servant of the Mission & the Board, the committee, after a careful consideration of the subject, passed the above resolution.

The inquiry may arise, why allow Mrs. C. ground rent for the land, (¼ of an acre) while it is occupied for the public purposes of the Mission. The reasons for this are two fold. 1st Mrs. C. is a good deal annoyed by the proximity of the Depository, or rather, as it now is, by Castle & Cooke's store. She will feel much more comfortable under this inconvenience, if she is receiving ground rent for the premises, & it will make things more pleasant both for her & for the occupants. 2d Mrs. C. is desirous of getting along without calling for further support from the Board, & if this rent can be allowed her, she is willing to relinquish further aid from the Board after next year. She has also asserted, that it is her intention to make provision

in her last will for the value of this land, & even more to be returned to the Board when she is gone. Messrs. Castle & Cooke have objected to this arrangement on the ground, that it is giving to Mrs. C. considering the value of her house, more than to other Missionaries. But we cannot equalize the houses, & have not attempted it.

If you accede to this proposition of the Committee, as we have little doubt you will, this difficulty will be settled, & a cause of much irritation be removed.

The depository buildings will still belong to the Board, & can be disposed of hereafter as shall be thought best, or as shall be agreed upon by those interested.

The above letter has been read to the Special Committee & approved.

Very truly Your brother
E. W. Clark
Scribe of Com.

Rec'd Sept. 1. 1852

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu June 13. 1855.

Rec'd. Aug. 13.

P.6.

A.A.d. Dec. 14. '55

Concerning appropriations &c.

See Chamberlain's case p. 6-8.

(Duplicate)

Honolulu June ~~12~~ 13th 1853.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir,

Our Gen. Convention has just closed its sessions. We have been refreshed by this social intercourse & christian fellowship. Our general letter will furnish you a report of our doings, & of the present state of our work. I write now in behalf of the special Committee on matters of business.

~~The meeting of~~ Our new Committee commenced their sessions May 31st & have continued them since at intervals of the present time. ~~held daily sessions of several hours each~~. Mr. Damon, nominated by the Evang. Association last year & appointed by you, declined to act, & Mr. Parker was requested to take his place. Mr. Johnson from Hawaii being absent from the Islands, Mr. Rowell of the same Island was requested to act in his place, so that the present Committee are Messrs. Thurston, Baldwin, Clark, Smith, Parker, Dole & Rowell - all present. Mr. Smith was

appointed Chairman, & Clark Secretary.

The appropriations of the Prud. Committee for 1855 contained in your letter of Oct. 25th were confirmed except in the following cases. Mr. L. Smith having made provisions for obtaining a support there, relinquished the $200. assigned to him, & Mr. Lyons having received more from his people than the sum put down last year relinquished $100. Mr. Thurston having received less from his people than the sum put to them last year, $200. was added to his allowance; & for the same reason $100. was added to Mr. Johnson's allowance, making in all $9.235, the sum allowed by the Prud. Committee for salaries. In addition, $700. was allowed Mr. Shipman, & $700. to Mr. W. O. Baldwin for 1855. These brethren were not provided for in your last appropriations. For the present year, they are not expected to obtain any thing from the people, as they are just entering upon their work in remote stations without a knowledge of the language. They will also be subjected to some expenses over & above old residents.

Mr. Hitchcock asked the Committee

to remit an old debt of $4.00. The Com^tee voted to remit $200. in accordance with Dr. Anderson's instructions two or three years ago, $200 being the largest sum remitted in any other case.

The accompanying paper will show you the estimates for 1856. They have been made out with a good deal of care & labor on the part of the Committee.

The estimates for salaries for 1856 amount to $9.400. This is $1,235. left them the sum allowed including Messrs Baldwin & Shipman for the present year. This shows that the people are making a little advance in supporting their pastors, though some of the churches have done less this year than last. As the people are diminishing & their artificial wants are increasing, we cannot expect them to make very rapid progress in supporting their pastors, in addition to building churches &c. The names of ~~four~~ five of our number, who have heretofore received aid from the Board, are left off the list for next year, viz: Messrs. L. Smith, Bishop, Emerson, & Andrews, & Wetmore.

The estimates for buildings next year amount to $2,200. more than the appropriations for building ~~for~~ the present year; but there are special reasons for this increase, which we think will commend themselves to the Pres. Com^tee. We will go over the items in order.

1. Repairs on Mr. Lyman's house. Four hundred dollars was granted last year, but this is not sufficient. The house needs to be raised one story & reroofed in order to afford the accomodations which Mr. L.'s family needs. To do this will require more than $500. in addition to last year's grant. ~~more~~. The Committee, therefore, request $500. for this purpose. I send herewith Mr. Lyman's request to us.

2. Mr. S. Baldwin's house at Lahaina needs reshingling. He wishes a grant of $300. for this purpose. The committee approve of this sum being allowed him.

3. The two houses at Hana are very much out of repair. Mr. W. O. Baldwin has visited Hana, & made an estimate of the cost of repairing one of the houses amounting to $2000. The committee, after considering the subject, recommend a grant of $1000. for this purpose, allowing Mr. B. ~~the~~ the materials in one house for repairing the other.

$1,000 already allowed by C. & C. to make a habitable house for Mr. S.

4. The return of Mr. Hitchcock leaves Mr. Andrews nearly destitute of a house. He has never received a grant for building, & the Committee feel that he has a strong claim. We send you his application to the Committee. The Committee recommend a grant of $2000 to Mr. Andrews for building a house.

5. Mr. Dole has resigned his post at Punahou with the expectation of removing to Koloa, Kauai, to engage in teaching & other missionary labors on that Island. In this he has the concurrence & approbation of his brethren. His long & faithful labors at Punahou give him very strong claims upon the Board & the Mission. We have no doubt you will see the propriety & reasonableness of the recommendation of the Committee to grant him $2500. to procure him a comfortable house at Koloa. This we regard as a very reasonable sum considering all the circumstances of the case. We shall be glad to retain his valuable labors at the Islands.

6. The Committee have given considerable attention to settling up Mrs. Hemenway

affairs at Kain. On the new basis, Mrs. K. is entitled to the house & lands at Kain, & as these are wanted for Mr. K's successor, Mr. Shipman, the Committee recommend that $2000. be allowed Mrs. Kinney for the property at Kain. With this assistance Mrs. Kinney expects to support herself & family hereafter by her own labors, either at Punahou or in some other school.

The sum asked for the Printing Department is the same as the sum granted to that Department for several years past. This we consider low, as we are obliged now to carry on that Department without the aid of a missionary printer or bookbinder as in former years.

The sums asked for the Medical Department, contingencies & the General Convention are the same as the sums allowed in former years. We cannot well get along with less. As there are several removals this year, the call on the contingent fund will be greater than in some previous years.

Since 1st the following Resolution was passed by the Special Committee;

"Resolved, That we recommend to the A. B. C. F. M. to grant Mrs. Chamberlain a ground right in the Depository premises, & that, after the first of Jany 1857, the Board allow her two hundred dollars annually for the use of the same, so long as they shall wish to occupy it for the Public purposes of the Mission."

We will explain briefly the ground of this resolution. Mr. Chamberlain, for his own convenience, built the Depository near his own house in his back yard. When the late changes took place, the Mission found a good deal of difficulty in defining the boundaries between Mrs. Chamberlain's yard & the Depository premises, & they have never yet been satisfactorily defined. Mrs. Chamberlain has felt a good deal straitened in her back yard as the Depository premises approach within a few feet of her house, especially as her premises are quite contracted on the other side towards Mr. Cooke's. She thinks the Depository premises should not be separated from her yard & be liable to go into other hands. To settle this matter in a manner satisfactory to the widow of a most faithful & devoted ser-

vant of the Mission & the Board, the Committee, after a careful consideration of the subject, passed the above resolution. The inquiry may arise, why allow Mrs. C. ground rent for the land, while it is occupied for the public purposes of the Mission. The reasons for this are two fold. 1st Mrs. C. is a good deal annoyed by the proximity of the Depository, or rather as it now is, by Castle & Cooke's store. She will feel much more comfortable under this inconvenience, if she is receiving ground rent for the premises, & it will make things more pleasant both for her & for the occupants. ~~Castle & Cooke.~~ 2d Mrs. C. is desirous of getting along without ~~for~~ calling for further support from the Board, & if this rent can be allowed her, she is willing to relinquish further aid from the Board after next year. She has also asserted, that it is her intention to make provision in her will for the value of this land & even more to be returned ~~to the~~ when she is gone Board. Messrs. Castle & Cooke have objected to this arrangement, on the ground, that it is giving to Mrs. Chamberlain, considering the value of her house, more than to other Missionaries & therefore wrong. But we cannot equalize the houses, & have not attempted it. The Depository buildings will still belong to the Board, & can be disposed of hereafter as shall be thought best, or

as shall be agreed upon by those interested.

If you accede to this proposition of the Committee, as we have little doubt you will, this difficulty will be ~~settled~~ settled & a cause of much viritation be removed.

The above letter has been read to the Special Committee, & approved.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Scribe of Com^tee

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu June 13. 1855.

Rec'd. Aug. 27.

Duplicate. Ackd. Dec. 14. '55

Appropriations

Prudential

| | |
|---|---|
| ✓ Lyman | $500 |
| Baldwin | 300 |
| ✓ Baldwin | 1,000 |
| ✓ Andrews | 2,000 |
| ✓ Kinney | 2,000 |
| ✓ Mrs. Chamberlain | ✓ |
| Guinea | |

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
138. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 20 June 1855
139. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 June 1855
140. A.L. to I.H. McNeill; 25 June 1855
141. A.L. to S.B. Treat; 27 June 1855
142. Same; 10 July 1855
143. Same; 10 Aug 1855
144. Same; 1 Oct 1855
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
145. Same; 30 Jan 1856

118-143

Honolulu June 20. 1855.

Mr. Treat,

Dear Sir,

I send herewith a duplicate of the Report of the Special Committee. Dr. Wetmore's name was left off the other list sent, through mistake. He receives this year the sum of $350. granted last year, but nothing is asked for him for 1856. His name should be added to the four names mentioned as ceasing to draw from the Board.

~~Several~~ Some of the salaries, you will perceive, have been increased a little, mostly from the people. This is owing to increase of family, or other reasons.

The sum asked for buildings, I know is large, but this will not occur every year. The prospect now is that the sum for 1857 will be quite small. Those of us, who keep our own houses in repair, find it quite expensive. My own must be re-shingled this year, but I shall endeavor to do it without calling on your funds.

The changes at Punahou will make it unnecessary to call for the $3000. already granted for the President's house this year. More buildings will be needed there by & bye. But Mr. Dole should

Rev. G. W. Coleman
Honolulu June 20. 1855.
Rec'd. Aug. 27.
Mr. Dole
Honolulu

be furnished with a house. And as he wishes to make preparations for building immediately at Koloa, the Special Committee have become responsible to Messrs. Castle & Cooke for the sum asked for him. The house which he vacates ~~with~~ at Punahou will furnish a house for the President of the College for the present, if not for years to come. Mr. George E. Beckwith, brother of the President, has been invited by the Trustees to the College to supply Mr. Dole's place. He, as well as his brother, has acquired great reputation here as a teacher, especially as a teacher of the languages. He has not yet signified his acceptance, but we think he will. He is a single man & will not need a house at present. Some of our boys, who were looking to Colleges in the U. States have promised to pursue a course here, if he comes to the Institution. If Mr. & Mrs. Spooner are the persons we need, we shall go on strong handed with our College. The Beckwiths (there are three of them now here) seem to be remarkably adapted to the business of teaching. They are also devotedly pious. Mr. Morris Beckwith has charge of the Royal School. Money is the thing now wanted for our college. We shall, probably, make a call for funds soon.

There are a few points in the working of our new system of Missionary operations, upon which I should be very glad to converse with Dr. Anderson, or the Prud. Com. I may be in Boston in a year from this time.

I shall write soon as Cor. Secy of the H. M. Society, in regard to our Missionary operations abroad.

Very truly Your brother in the Gospel.

E. W. Clark

P.S. I forward with this a letter to Mr. McNeill one of the Secy of the A. Bible Soc. Please read & forward it to him.

Honolulu June 22. 1855

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

By the last mail I forwarded a letter making known, in behalf of the Special Committee our wants for 1856. I now write in behalf of the H. M. Society.

You will perhaps hear of Dr. Pierson's embarkation & Mr. Shipman's decision to remain at these Islands before this reaches you. I need not go over all the reasons which seemed to make it advisable for Mr. Shipman to go to Kau. Strong's Island to which Mr. S. was designated did not seem to claim his services after the arrival of Dr. Pierson for that field. Ascension, considering the great diminution of the people is also pretty well supplied. If every thing had been favorable, I think, we should have advised Mr. Shipman to go on, & wait for further openings, notwithstanding the loud call at Kau. But Mrs. S's health seemed to present a strong objection in her mind, & in the mind of others. We think they have done right in accepting the call from the people of Kau.

The opportunity for Dr. Pierson to go on was quite unexpected, & on the whole very favorable. We expected to be obliged to charter.

Mr. Snow may be somewhat impatient at the delay. But the very favorable opportunity for exploring the Kingsmill & the Radack Islands, we thought should not be unimproved. Dr. Pierson & wife & Hanaa & wife, native helpers, sailed on the 24th of May in the Bark Belle, Capt Handy. Capt. H. has been much among those Islands, & seemed desirous they should go with him. He expects to be two or three months among the Low Islands before reaching Strangs Island. He represents the people of the Radack & Ralick Islands to be more numerous than those of the Kingsmill group. His estimate of the number ~~of the number~~ of the Kingsmill Islanders agrees very well with the estimate of Randall whom I met at Faritari. We shall look with interest for Dr. Pierson's report. The Islands are all of the same character as Faritari & Makin which we visited in the Caroline. The Kingsmill & the Radack & Ralick chains probably contain more than two thirds of all the population of Micronesia. How shall they be reached? My mind has long been made up that we should not attempt a mission on those Islands without a Missionary vessel adapted to the purpose. If we put

missionaries on any of those low Islands, provision must be made for visiting them once or twice a year without fail. I should think it unwise to send even native missionaries there without such a provision. With such a provision, I see not why missionaries may not reside on some of those Islands with comparative comfort. It will be however, a matter of experiment. They will be lonely, & will need a large share of natural buoyancy of spirits. But if they can be often visited, & furnished with regular supplies, & an opportunity of visiting other Islands, should they desire it, life can be made quite tolerable, especially if their work should prosper.

In view of this subject, the following resolution was passed at a late meeting of the Directors of our Society;

"Resolved, that we regard it essential to the further extension of missionary operations in the North Pacific, that a missionary vessel be procured for this work. We therefore cordially approve the request, which has been forwarded to the A. B. C. F. M. for such a vessel by the Event Association, & recommend that the vessel be owned by the Am. Board, & under the direction of the H. M. Society."

This will be placing a serious burden upon the Directors of our Society, a burden which we could

not well sustain, unless some good man can be found fully competent to take charge of the vessel. The ~~burden~~ labor which now comes upon a few of us in [redacted] ard to our foreign operations is by no means light, & it is constantly increasing. Our Marquesas Mission has cost us a good deal of labor & care, but we feel quite encouraged thus far with the results. Even the Papists, backed up by France, find it difficult to put out the light which we kindled up at Hatuhiwa. Our missionaries have part one convert, who promises to be a most efficient helper. At the last dates they were looking forward for important changes in favor of the Gospel. Some think the French, instigated by the Priests, will put forth a strong arm to annoy & drive away our missionaries, if the Gospel bids fair to triumph. We wait for further results. Our brethren there feel no disposition to give up the work. I see from American papers, that Hivaoa, a neighboring island is calling upon the Am. Board for a missionary. I hope one will be sent. We want a vessel to visit this Mission as well as to visit Micronesia.

Our last letters from Strong's Island inform us of the death of King George. Mr. & Mrs. Snow feel greatly their loneliness. They think a vessel should be sent them, that they may visit Ascension.

At a late Missionary meeting in my congregation, the subject of a vessel was taken up, & about one thousand dollars pledged for the object. Most of it will be paid, if a vessel should be forth coming. Will not the children of America as well as of England, take hold of this subject? If a vessel is sent we shall want some more men for Micronesia.

I remain very truly your brother &c

C. W. Clark
Cor. Sec'y of H. M. S.

Rev. C. W. Clark
Honolulu June 22, 1845.
Rec'd Aug. 22.

Copy.



Honolulu June 25. 1855.

Rev. S. H. Mc Neill
Sec'y. of A.B. Society.

Dear Sir

In my letter of March 12th, I promised to write again, after the An. Meeting of our Mission, in regard to the New Testament in parallel columns. Your letter of Jany. 18th was read at our late meeting & the suggestion in regard to preparing plates of the work fully approved.

It is becoming the conviction of all, that the most effectual way to preserve a remnant of the Hawaiian nation is to introduce the English language. This cannot be done with regard to the mass of the people for many years, if ever. But the present government are making strenuous efforts in this direction. A New Testament in English & Hawaiian will be sought after & help forward the acquisition of the English. And as this work, if stereotyped & printed in New York, can probably be furnished cheaper than the Hawaiian N. Test. reprinted here, it will supersede the necessity of any such reprints. We have printed three or four editions of the Hawaiian Testament at

a pretty heavy expense to your Society, as such work costs high here. Our last edition is not yet exhausted. It will probably last two years more. We have also the book of John printed in parallel columns last year. Before these are exhausted, I trust, we shall have an edition of the Ch. Test. in parallel columns printed in New York.

The work is again committed to me by our Missionary Body, with the request that References should be added. This will increase the expense somewhat, but it will greatly enhance the value of the book in the view of Hawaiians.

I see not how the work can well be done without my personal superintendence in Ch. York. As the work is assigned to me, I do not feel at liberty to commit it to any other hands at present. The corrected copy is nearly ready. The References will require some additional labor on my part, as it will be necessary to substitute the Hawaiian names of the Books of the Bible for the English. In some cases, they are alike or rather the contractions, but not in all. Providence may open the way

for me to be in N. York in 10 or 12 months from this time. If I should not be able to go, we must endeavor to make some other provision. As I said in my last, we feel more anxious that the work should be done correctly than that it should be done immediately, especially as it is to be stereotyped.

We wish you to regard us as accepting your generous offer. We hope to be able to avail ourselves of it next year. By that time we shall probably have something on hand as avails of Bibles & Testaments which can be employed towards defraying the expense of the work.

I shall inclose this to the Secretaries of the A.B.C.F.M. with the request that they will read & forward it to you.

Your brother in the Gospel
Signed E. W. Clark

Copy - Rev. E. H. Clark to the
Rev. J. G. Mc Niell -

Bible Soc. Honolulu June 25. '55.

Rec'd. Aug. 1855.

Acknl. Dec. 14 "

Honolulu June 27. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Your letter of May 16th was received yesterday. I am sorry it did not come to hand in season to be laid before the Special Com'tee at some of our late meetings, as it would have modified our report to you somewhat. The Com'tee are now dispersed, but I can perhaps add all the further information you will need to guide you in making out the Appropriations for 1856.

The decision of the Pru. Com'tee in regard to the balances seems to me reasonable & proper. The subject will be attended to, as you request, in making out our Estimates from year to year.

The balances Dec 31. 1854 were as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Contingent fund - | $233.68 |
| Gen. Meeting - - | 429.33 |
| Medical Department - - | 675.45 |

These are the balances for two years, as the balances for 1853 were carried into the account of 1854. The actual sums expended in 1854 were as follows:

Contingences - - $1171.48
Gen. Meeting - - - - 552.62
Med. Department - - 1112.78

Of course the year previous, the amount expended was not so much. If it had been, two of the balances at the close of 54 would have been the other way.

The prospect now is that the call on the contingent fund this year will be unusually large. Mr. Castle informs me that the freight on Mr. Shipman's & Mr. Baldwin's goods from America are to be charged to this fund - also freight on the same to Kaua & Hana & the removal of Mrs. Rinney's goods to Oahu, also Mr. Dole's removal & losses - three or four hundred dollars, besides the passage of some families to the U. States. This will more than exhaust the grant for contingent expenses including the balance of last year. The balance, therefore, we think, should not be deducted from the sum asked for next year.

With regard to the Medical Department, we cannot, of course, tell how we shall stand at the close of the year. We hope the call on

this fund will not be so great as last year. Last year the protracted sickness of Mr. Emerson's daughter run up a pretty heavy bill, as her physician travelled thirty miles to visit her. You must act your best judgment about the balance.

The balance for Gen. Meeting, I think, will not be needed for that object this year.

There was a balance in favor of the Printing Department of $1668.49 on the 1st of Sept 1855. This balance has arisen, I suppose, from the circumstance, that the whole expense of printing & binding the last editions of the Bible & New Testament was charged to the Bible Society, a few years ago; but the binding of the books has been going on from year to year, & a pretty large part of them are not yet bound. The binding of these books diminishes this balance from year to year. It was diminished in this way last year about $600. It will probably be diminished still more this year. This balance may properly be considered as belonging to the Bible Society rather than the Board. It will all be needed in binding the Bibles & Testaments on hand. We do not think any deduction should be made from the sum asked for the Printing Department on account of this balance.

This & my previous letters will probably afford you all the information you will need in making out the appropriations for this Mission.

As the sum asked for buildings is so great, it has occurred to me that you may think it best to authorise us to use the sum granted for the Presidents' house at Omaha, with the expectation that other provision will be made for Omaha by & bye. The Trustees, however, would be glad to hold on to this sum.

I write in haste.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu June 29. 1855.
Rec'd. Aug. 27.
Ans'd. Dec. 14. 55
Corresponding Secretary

Honolulu July 10. 1855.

Rev. Mr. Great,

Dear Sir,

In the Estimates which I have sent you, no provision was made for Mr. Spooner's salary. His case did not come before the Committee. Some provision will need to be made for him next year. I mention it lest you should overlook his case. We do not know what arrangement you have made with him in regard to a support. Some effort will soon be made to raise a fund for the support of the Teachers of that Institution, but it will not probably be available for next year.

I forgot to mention in my former letter, that the Special Committee ~~for the~~ proposed by the Evang^l Association for next year is the same as the Committee for the present year, viz; A. Thurston, S. Baldwin, E. W. Clark, L. Smith, S. Dole, B. W. Parker & G. B. Rowell.

Yours very truly
E. W. Clark

8

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu July 10. 1855.

Rec'd. Oct. 3.

Ans " 9

Estimates

Spooner

Sailing

Mr. J. B. Hood

Mr. Alexander

Honolulu Aug. 10. 1855.

Rev. S. B. Treat
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Bro.

Your letter with one from Dr. Worcester & other letters for Micronesia were received on the 8th inst.

There will probably be no opportunity to forward letters to Micronesia, until the whale ships leave here in the fall & winter.

Our last date from Ascension was March 12/55. At this date, Dr. Gulick says, "Mr. Sturges is taking better heart, & speaks of holding to Ponape Kittie. All will yet work right though it be with some preliminary irritation & difficulty. I never was more hopeful." We sent from here with Mr. Doane a pious foreigner, as a hired laborer. I hope he will relieve Mr. Sturges & the other brethren of some out door labor, & that Mr. S. will be able to continue at Ascension. Dr. Pierson's visit to the Kingsmill & Radack Islands ~~Islands~~ may throw more light on that mission. We shall look with interest for his report.

Mr. Sturges would find work at these Islands, if he thinks best to return here, though the two posts lately vacant are now supplied. I shall write to him & forward your letters by the first opportunity.

We hope to hear soon of Dr. Anderson's safe return. You must need his help at the Missionary House.

Very truly your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, Nov. 10, 1855
Rec'd Dec. 17
Answ. Dec. 17.

Rev. T. B. Heath

Honolulu Oct. 1. 1855.

To the Sec^y of
the A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brethren,

You will probably hear before this reaches you of the death of our brother Hitchcock. His stay with us was short, after his return from the U. States. He died much lamented by his former people. Although subject to much bodily infirmity & nervous irritability, his labors were abundant on Molokai. He will not soon be forgotten by the people of that Island. "He rests from his labors & his works follow him".

I write now in behalf of the Special Committee in regard to Mr. H's worldly matters. Inclosed you will find a letter written at Molokai from Messrs. Armstrong & Alexander, – also a letter from Mr. Baldwin, one of our Committee, written at Lahaina, & a statement of Mr. H's accounts from Messrs. Castle & Cooke.

The Committee now on this Island have considered the subject of Mr. Hitchcock's indebtedness, & decided to recommend ~~to~~ to the Board to cancel the remainder of the debt due the Board before Mr. H's visit

to the U. States, amounting to about $350., as you will see from Castle & Cooke's statement. Mr. Hitchcock applied to this Committee last Spring to cancel this debt amounting then to over $500. The Committee decided to cancel $200. of the debt, that being the largest sum they had cancelled in any other case. Mr. H. was engaged in building a meeting house before he left, & represented the debt as contracted partly in consequence of that. And as this people have contributed liberally towards the funds of the H. M. Society, there were some reasons for cancelling that debt, even if Mr. H. had lived.

With regard to the other indebtedness of Mr. Hitchcock, the Special Committee took no decided action. But I was requested to make a statement of the case to you for your consideration. You will understand pretty well how the matter stands from the inclosed documents. The fact is, Mr. H. was a poor economist, & thought less of contracting debts than most persons. We can see no way in which the debt of $800. contracted in Boston is to be paid. The boys are young & inexperienced, & it is doubtful how they will succeed in their worldly

business. One of them has commenced teaching, for which he is to receive a pretty good salary. The others are doing something at farming. But the debts, contracted mostly by the boys, or for their benefit since their return, amount to several hundred dollars, including what is due to Castle & Cooke. Mr. Armstrong has mentioned the amount of property at Molokai. There are some farming utensils purchased in Boston which he has not mentioned. The people of Molokai have furnished Mr. Hitchcock, since his return, after the rate of $1000. salary, & they have voted to continue $300. salary to Mrs. Hitchcock, & $700. to Mr. Andrews.

You understand better than we do how the debt in Boston was contracted, & will do what you think best about remitting it. The property on Molokai could not be sold without considerable sacrifice, & without leaving the family destitute. We should not, of course, advise this. You will see from Messrs. Castle & Cooke's statement, that $250. & more is due to them. Whether the boys will be able to pay this or not, I do not know. I learn from Mr. Andrews that they are owing a considerable amount besides. You will see, I think, how the matter stands, & will endeavor to do what is right.

In behalf of the Special Com'tee. E. W. Clark

Scribe of Com.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Oct. 1. 1855.

Rec'd. Dec. 18.

P.C. Mr. Hitchcock's affairs.

145

Honolulu Jany 30. 1856.

Rev. S. B. Treat,
Sect A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I address this letter to you, as we have not yet heard of Dr. Anderson's return to Boston. We hope to hear soon, that he has again resumed his work at the Missionary House.

We have been looking some time for a reply to our communications written last July & June, but we now conclude you are waiting for Dr. Anderson's return. Some of the brethren are quite impatient to hear in regard to the appropriations.

Providence seems to be making my duty clear in regard to a visit to the U. States. Mrs. C's general health has not been very good for some time, & in September last she was deprived of the use of her voice. No medical skill has yet been able to restore it. The Physicians all recommended a sea voyage. She decided, therefore, to take passage with Mr & Mrs. Baldwin of Lahaina in the Bark Bairing bound to New London. She left here on the 26th instant, & may be in

Boston or Roxbury early in May, as the Bhering is a fast sailer. She is accompanied by our third daughter, (our two oldest are married.) The separation was a serious trial, but it seemed best that I should remain here a little longer. I shall go by way of Panama, when I can get my work here so arranged that I can leave it without serious detriment. I may be in Boston as soon or sooner than Mrs. C. It will depend a little on the opportunities which offer for San Francisco. I trust the expense & time will not be entirely lost to the missionary work. The New Testament with References to be stereotyped in New York is nearly ready. I shall hope to have it ready before I reach New York. This work, we think, will be a great saving of future expense. Besides this work, ~~I think I can~~ I shall hope to afford some aid to the Pres. Com^tee in regard to the changes going on here, & the extension of the missionary work to other Islands. I, at least, feel a great desire ~~anxiety~~ to have a free consultation with Dr. Anderson on these subjects. You will very likely feel the need of more light on some points presented to you by our Special Com^tee in our last communications.

I hope to be prepared to make some suggestions in regard to the purchase of a missionary vessel - also in regard to Pangchow. Mr. Baldwin is also commissioned to plead for our College. My stay must be as brief as is consistent with making a short visit to friends, & attending to other interests. I have no ambition to appear before the public, & hope nothing may be expected of me in this way. But my influence, in a more private way, in favor of the cause to which my life has been devoted will be cheerfully rendered. The Am. Board & its interests, I trust, will ever be dear to my heart. I see no instrumentality which promises greater good to the world. May she be able to fulfil his mission without faltering.

You will do me the favor to hand this letter to Dr. Anderson, if he has returned.

I fear my long letter to you last winter looks too much like complaining. It was written immediately on receiving yours, & under a strong feeling of disappointment. I can now see that it was well, that I did not visit Boston last year, as I should not have met Dr. Anderson. Besides, I can leave this year, I think, with less detriment to the work here. How short sighted we are in such matters.

I remain very truly your brother in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Jan. 30. 1856.

Rec'd. March 17.

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
146. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 May 1856
147. Report on Oahu College; June 1856
148. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 July 1856
149. Same; 24 July 1856
150. Same; 26 July 1856
151. Same; 26 Aug 1856
152. Same; 1 Sept 1856
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
153. Same; 4 Sept 1856

Monson May 17. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother,

You have perhaps expected me in Boston before this. I feel anxious to see you on some matters relating to our Mission, especially the missionary vessel. If any thing is depending on my being in Boston within a few days, you will address me a line at this place.

I left N. York Saturday morning, & came to N. Haven, where I found many Island friends. I came on Tuesday morning to N. London, & called on Maj. Williams. He said they were beginning to expect the Bhering, & he had made provision for the passengers on their arrival. He will telegraph the vessel to this place as soon as she appears in sight. On my arrival here, I felt the need of a little rest, after more than two months bustle & excitement. I have been employing the time in writing letters. Unless I am needed in Boston, I think I shall remain here until the Bhering arrives,

when I shall go immediately to N. London. I shall be in Boston as soon as convenient after Mrs. C's arrival.

Very truly Your brother in the Gospel

E. W. Clark

P. S. If letters arrive for me from the Islands at the Missionary House, please forward them to me at Monson.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Monson Mass. May 19. 1856.
Rec'd. May 19.
Ans'd May 19.

# Oahu College.

The Punahou school was commenced in 1841 for the instruction of the children of the missionaries. It has been sustained in connection with the missionary operations at the Islands until the present time. For many years, it was confined to the children of missionaries.

Several, who have enjoyed its advantages, are engaged in various occupations at the Islands. One has graduated from a college in this country, & six are now in Colleges here, & one more is expecting to enter this year. These are all children of missionaries. About five years ago the school was opened to all suitable applicants, whether missionary children or not. A few children of foreign residents have have been received, whose parents were never connected with the mission. The number of pupils has varied from 30 to 60.

In 1853, a Charter was obtained from the Hawaiian Government for a college, under the name of Oahu College. In September 1854, a President was inaugurated. The faculty now consists of a President & Professor

of languages. A secular superintendent is connected with the institution, & one or two female assistants. The pupils have all been in the Preparatory Department until the present time. It is expected a small class will commence the college course in August.

The college was instituted for children of foreign parentage, but none of suitable qualifications, who speak the English language, will be excluded.

The necessity of such an institution grows out of the state of society at the Islands in connection with the missionary operations there.

1. It is necessary for the education of the children of missionaries.

There are now about 145 children of missionaries & those who have been missionaries in a course of education at the Islands. To remove this number to this country for education would be attended with great expense & inconvenience. There is a growing conviction at the Islands that these children must obtain, in great part, if not in whole, their education ~~at the Islands~~ there. They can there be under the guardianship of parents,

& surrounded with home influences. This will help to retain in the field the labor & influence of both parents & children. The education will not be so perfect, but, in some respects, it will fit them better to labor in the land of their birth than an education in a foreign country. The parents will seek an education for the children elsewhere, if it cannot be provided for them at the Islands. It is our opinion that most of the parents will retain their children there to pursue a college course, if a college can be provided. Some of them may find their way to this country to complete their education. But the parents of these children ~~themselves~~ can do but little themselves in a pecuniary point of view towards establishing & sustaining such an institution as is needed. Hence the necessity of aid from this country.

2. Such an Institution is necessary for the foreign community growing up at the Islands..

An Anglosaxon community is increasing at the Islands, & becoming amalgamated more or less with the Hawaiian nation. This community is destined to exert a very important influence in the Islands. It is ~~to~~

important that the children of this part of the nation should be well trained & well educated, if we would secure the results of the missionary labors there. In addition to the missionary children, a pretty large number of foreign children are now in the different schools at the Islands.

The missionary community at the Islands has now the vantage ground, & can mould the religious & literary institutions of the Islands. Religion has, at present, a strong foothold there. The present is, therefore, a favorable time to give shape to the educational institutions of the Islands.

The pecuniary means for establishing & sustaining a College at the Islands are very limited. A good beginning has been made, principally by the aid of the A. B. C. F. M.

About 100 acres of land, given to the Missionaries at Honolulu many years ago, have been appropriated to the Institution. This land contains a very valuable spring of water, which serves to irrigate the grounds. The land

is enclosed by a good stone wall. Part of this land is under cultivation, & can be made to produce various kinds of vegitables for the boarding establishment. One hundred acres more immediately adjoining have been purchased of the Government for one dollar per acre, & has since been enclosed with a good stone wall, & is employed for pasturage. Another piece of ~~land~~ wood land of 100 acres or more about 2 miles distant has been purchased at $1.00 per acre, & furnishes the institution with fuel. The present value of this land, (say 300 acres) with the improvements cannot be less than $30. per acre, or ~~$9000~~ — — — — — — — $9000.

| | |
|---|---|
| 2 Good dwelling houses, valued at | 6000. |
| 12 Lodging rooms — — | 2000. |
| Dining room, kitchen &c — | 1000. |
| Out houses — — — — | 500. |
| 1 Two story stone building for school rooms &c | 7000. |
| Farming implements, heads &c — | 1500. |
| Total | $27000. |

Present annual expenses.

| | |
|---|---|
| Salary of President - - - | 1500. |
| " Prof. of Languages - - | 1200. |
| " Secular superintendent - | 700. |
| " 2 Female Assistants - - | 500. |
| Ordinary repairs - - - | 500. |
| | $4400. |

Receipts.

| | |
|---|---|
| Net avails of land - - - - - | 600. |
| Tuition (Mis. children free) - | 400 |
| | 1000 |
| Balance - - | $3400. |

The above estimate includes nothing for additional teachers, buildings, books &c, all of which will soon be needed, if the institution is to be carried on efficiently.

The Government of the Islands has pledged $10000. towards a permanent fund, provided $40000. more is raised in three years. We think $10000. more may be raised at the Islands making $20000. It will take nearly ~~about~~ $40000. more to defray the present current expenses of the Institution at 6 per cent interest.

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Statement concerning Oahu College, June, 1856

New missionaries occupying old stations, what method shall be pursued in regard to houses & lands?

At two of our stations recently left vacant there was considerable property belonging to the Board, Kau left vacant by the death of Mr. Kinney, & Hana left vacant by the return of Mr. Whittlesey. These two stations have since been occupied by new missionaries from this country. For the buildings at Kau, the Board have allowed Mrs. Kinney $2000., & $1000. has been allowed to repair the buildings at Hana.

Shall this property be made over to the new missionaries in the same manner as to the old occupants of stations? If not, how shall it be held? What security can there be that the property shall be employed in carrying forward the work at the Islands? If the missionary should die soon after entering upon his work, to whom will the property belong?

These are questions that need to be settled on some general principles, as other cases may occur. In the case

of the older missionaries, the property reverts to the widow & children, & the Board are relieved in part or in whole from further expense for them. It may be considered, that the older missionary has fairly earned the property, but it is not so with the missionary who has just entered the field. Government patents for lands &c have been made out to the older missionaries. With regard to these new cases, we are waiting for instructions from the Pres. Committee.

E. W. Clark

New Missionaries.

Rev. E. W. Clark,

Rec'd. June 20, 1856,

Jw Pl. Cal

after 10. years

New York July 12. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c

Dear Brother,

I inclose a letter from Mrs. Hitchcock, which I found at the Bible House.

The request to which she refers was a request for $500. for repairs. The request had not been acted upon by the Special Com'tee when I left, & would not be until the regular meeting in May. Two hundred dollars were allowed Mr. Hitchcock this year, which, I suppose, would go so far towards meeting this request. $200. were allowed for repairs on the house, while Mr. H. was absent.

With regard to a salary for Mrs. H., I suppose the subject will be brought before the Special Com'tee in May. I do not know what they will ~~decide~~ advise. You will probably get their report soon. I supposed, with $300. from the people, she would be pretty well provided for. One or two of

her sons may need something, if they attend school at Punahou. In securing a fund for ~~Pun~~ Oahu College, cannot some provision be made for the board of pupils needing aid & worthy of patronage? This may relieve the anxiety of widows about their salary.

The whole subject of the salary of widows at the Islands is attended with some difficulty. How do you manage the cases where they return to this country? And how should they be managed where a widow comes in possession of the missionary homestead, & remains at the Islands? Some general rules, or at least, an expression of opinion on the part of the Committee is desirable.

I have received a sample page of the Hawaiian & English Testament. The work will go on immediately.

Very truly Your brother in Christ
E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
New York July 12, 1866
Rec'd Oct. 1st
Ans. Oct. 6.

New York July 24. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Brother,

By the last mail, I received letters from Geo. Smith on his return from Gatehiwa. I transcribe a few sentences, which you may wish to use for the Journal of Missions.

Mr. Smith was absent two months & five days. (Arrived at Honolulu May 15th.) He thinks our native missionaries should be often visited; & for this purpose, urges strongly that a vessel be sent out with a pious Captain. The influence of the Captain with whom he took passage was not good.

I send you these extracts, as he has not, I suppose, reported to you. His health, he says, was much improved by the voyage.

"I found the missionaries all well, & exceedingly glad to see me.

Let me say at the outset, that I have been exceedingly gratified with my visit. The native missionaries appeared admirably well in all their relations. They have lived & labored together harmoniously;

Consequently the Lord has blessed them, & is still blessing them, in their self-denying labors. I assisted in organizing them into a church, & in receiving Aberahama Natua, their first convert, ~~into the church~~. He appears well, & reminds me of John Li. And I sincerely hope that he may prove to be as useful to the Comoa [name of the valley] church, as John Li has been to the ~~Kamaiahao church~~ [1st church Honolulu] Since the French Priest left last ~~fall~~ August, some of the more enlightened of ~~the~~ his followers have become very friendly, & say that they purpose hereafter to attend our meetings on the sabbath. Between 20 & 30 have broken over the old tabu system which prohibits the women from eating with the men".

"There is another hopeful convert among them by the name of Kahukiaiwawao. Several of ~~the French priests~~ the most enlightened kauwanaa [followers] of the French priest have become friendly, & will probably be among the warm friends of the Mission".

To show the good effect of our foreign missions upon our own people, I will make another extract. On his return, Mr. Smith touched first at Hilo.

no maka oukou e like me ka poe hookamani; no ka mea, ua hoinoino lakou i ko lakou maka i ikeia mai e na kanaka ka lakou hookeai ana: he oiaio ka'u e olelo aku nei ia oukou, Ua loaa ia lakou ko lakou uku.

A. D. 31.

be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 Aka, i hookeai oe, [r]e poni i kou poo, a e holoi i kou maka.

[r] Ruta 3. 3. Dan. 10. 3.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, [r]anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 I ike ole ia kau hookeai ana e na kanaka, aka, i ikea ia e kou Makua ina no i kahi nalo, a o kou Makua ke ike i kahi nalo, oia ke uku mai ia oe ma ke akea.

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ [s]Mai hoahu oukou i ka waiwai no oukou ma ka honua, kahi e pau ai i ka mu a me ka popo, kahi e wawahi mai ai na aihue e aihue ai.

[s] Sol. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6 17. Heb. 13. 5. Iak. 5. 1, &c.

19 ¶ [s]Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 Aka, [t]e hoahu ae oukou i ka waiwai no oukou ma ka lani, kahi e pau ole ai i ka mu a me ka popo, kahi e wawahi ole mai ai na aihue e aihue ai.

[t] mo. 19. 21. Luk. 12. 33, 34. & 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

20 [t]But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 No ka mea, ma kahi e waiho ai ko oukou waiwai, malaila pu no hoi ko oukou naau.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 [u]O ka maka ko ke kino kukui. Ina he maikai kou maka, e malamalama ana kou kino a pau.

[u] Luk. 11. 34, 36.

22 [u]The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 Aka, i ino kou maka, e paapu ana kou kino i ka pouli. Ina e lilo ka malamalama iloko ou i pouli, aohe io hoi o ka nui o ua pouli la!

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 [x]Aole no e hiki i ke kanaka ke malama i na haku elua; no ka mea, e hoowahawaha ia i kekahi, a e aloha aku hoi i kekahi; a i ole a, e hoopili aku ia i kekahi me ka aalele i kekahi. [y]Aole e hiki ia ukou ke malama pu i ke Akua a ka mamona.

[x] Luk. 16. 13.

[y] Gal. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Iak. 4. 4. Ioa. 2. 15.

24 [x]No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [y]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 No ia mea, ke olelo aku nei au ukou, [z]Mai manao nui ma ko ou ola ana, i ka oukou mea e ai i ka oukou mea e inu ai; aole a ko oukou kino, i ko oukou aahu ai. Aole anei e oi aku i ka ai, a me ke kino i ko

[z] Hal. 55. 22. Luk. 12. 22, 23. Pil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

25 Therefore I say unto you, [z]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

He says, "Bro. Coan sent out a crier & warned a special meeting to hear the Nu Hou [news] from Hatuheiwa, to meet at 3 O'clock P.M. And to my surprise, that large building was well filled. Several foreigners came in to hear. They all responded, "good news & glad tidings" – "Ua make pono ka hana – he ulu nei ka mea kanu" &c. ["Yes, our labor has been well rewarded "The work has succeeded, the seed sown is springing up" &c]

Mr S. says, the brethren do not wish to leave their work.

The experiment thus far with native missionaries has exceeded our expectations. This should encourage us to go forward with the Missionary vessel.

You have perhaps received a letter from Mr. Armstrong. He is anxious to know what can be done for the College the coming year. He says, the College is prospering – money is the only thing wanted.

I have received some particulars of a painful nature from Wailuku, which you perhaps ought to know. But we may get something soon from the Evangelical Association.

Yours very truly E.W. Clark

P.S. I send a page of the Testament as a sample.

July 25th

P.S. Since closing this letter, I have received yours of 23rd inst. No letters from Dr. Gulick have come to hand. It is possible they may have gone to Mr. Clark.

I think it best that Trustees of the fund should be appointed here to act in concert with the Trustees at the Islands. It would be difficult to get better men than those you have named. We should be glad to have you take as much responsibility in the matter as you are willing to take. You can manage it much better than we can. Mr. Armstrong writes me again, that Mr. Allen may be here soon; & will be willing to aid, but he will not act without seeing us.

Rev. E. W. Clark
New York July 24 1856.
Recd July 26.

New York July 26. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Brother,

My letter of yesterday will answer your inquiry on the proof sheet received this morning.

I have read very carefully the pamphlet & think it admirably adapted not only to show the importance of the Oahu College, but to give a clear view of the changes & present position of the Sandwich Islands' Mission. I see nothing incorrect in any of the statements.

I hope you will have a liberal number printed off. We shall want some for distribution at the Islands.

I hope to meet my family in Williamstown week after next.

As ever Very truly

Your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. E. H. Clark

New York July 26. 1856.

Rec'd. July 29.

New York City Aug. 26. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c.

Dear Brother,

On returning today from a short visit to Western N. York, I found a note here from you written some days ago.

I should be glad to receive here about 20 copies of the Pamphlet for distribution. Mr. Wood will perhaps be furnished with some also. Have you sent any to the Islands? I have referred to that as showing what we are trying to do here. We shall wish some for distribution there.

25 C.
25 W.

Mr. Allen, I think, has not arrived. I have inquired for him two or three times at the Astor Place Hotel, where his son in law & daughter have been stopping. He had not been there. I shall look for him in the next steamer, which will be due tomorrow or next day.

Has the report of the H. E. Association, & of the Special Committee arrived?

I hope I may be in Boston in a few weeks. I should be glad to see you on some of our matters. The work here requires more labor from me than I expected. Our Hawaiian version needs more correcting than I supposed, when the work was assigned to me 2 years ago. We are now ~~on John~~ on the Gospel of John. If we can go over the remaining part as thoroughly as we have gone thus far, I shall feel that a good work has been accomplished. I labor upon it from six to eight hours in a day. The References & part of the corrections were previously prepared.

Mr. Martin, the superintendent of the Printing in the Bible House, is quite inclined to go to the Islands. He has been invited by Mr. Whitney. I have had some talk with him about our press, & have told him I would talk with you about it. Perhaps some arrangement may be made which will be beneficial to our cause. Dr. Brigham thinks they cannot spare him, but he thinks his health & that of his family requires a change.

Mrs. Clark has received a letter from Mrs. Dr. Pierson, Strongs Island, which you might like to see, if you have received nothing from Dr. Pierson. They think the way is open at the Mulgrave Islands for Missionaries.

I write in haste.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

P. S. Do you hear any thing from Capt. Gellette?

Rev. E. W. Clark

New York Aug. 26. 1856.

Rec'd. Aug. 28.

25 O. Coll. ea to Mr Wood
+ Mr Clark – Sent.

152

New York City Sept. 1. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c

Dear Brother,

I send herewith my remarks at the "Jubilee" requested by the Ch. of Com. of Publication, ~~C. Sawyer~~ 4 Court Street Boston. I send it to you, because I find it difficult to read the name, & may direct it wrong. Please hand it to the right person.

I send also the two last sheets of a good long letter just received from Bro. Snow. I would send the whole, but I have not done with it. You can see it by & by, if you wish. The remarks about the vessel I send now, because the vessel, I suppose is now building. Bro. Snow formerly worked at ship building, & his opinion may be worth considering. Have you received Dr. Pierson's Report, & the Report of the Special Com. at the Islands? I have received many letters from different brethren, some of which you might wish to see, or hear read, if you are

not fully informed on all our matters. I have a very full account of matters at Waikuku from several of the brethren.

Bro. Castle has written you about the College as you will see. I think the brethren were unnecessarily alarmed. Mr. Allen I have not yet seen. He has arrived I believe.

When can I see you? I fear I shall not be able to be in Boston for sometime.

Yours very truly

R. W. Clark

Rev. E. Willard
Newport, R.I.
Aug 31 1858
Rec'd Sept 3
Ans'd Sept 3

153

New York Sept. 4. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Brother,

I send you the rest of Bro. Snow's letter. I have read it with many tears, as it brought vividly to mind the time when we last prayed & wept together on that lonely Island. You will do me a favor, if you can return it to me before next week Holiday. As I wish to make use of it. You can take a copy of the whole or part of it, if you wish, & make such use of it as you may desire. Bro. Snow's good natured rebuke to us for keeping Mr. Shipman at the Islands is not unexpected. We did not, however, keep him. It was left to his own decision, & he decided to remain mainly in view of Mrs. Shipman's health.

I do not know what has been received from Mr. Pierson at the S. Islands. I requested him to send a separate report to us & to you. It is strange that nothing has come from him. Mrs. Clark has a letter from Mrs. Pierson. She will be in Roxbury this week.

I feel some solicitude about the Captain for the "Morning Star". I have written to Bro. Snow, that he must not scold us, if we do not get just the right kind of a man in all respects. We will do the best we can.

I remain very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

New York Sept. 4. 1856.

Rec'd. Sept. 6.

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
154. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Sept 1856
155. Same; 9 Oct 1856
156. Same; 11 Oct 1856
157. Same; 25 Oct 1856
158. Advise to ABCFM on Sand. Islands.
159. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 Dec 1856
160. Same; 7 July 1857
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Springfield Mass. Sept. 15. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear brother,

I write now to request that any letters that come to the Missionary House for me may be retained there, as I expect to be in Boston in about two weeks. I left N. York last Saturday, & expect to leave this place in the morning with Mrs. C. for Vermont to visit my relatives there. I have got the work in N. York in such a state that I can be absent for two or three weeks. I shall return to N. York by way of Boston week after next, if Providence permits. I shall be glad to see you then for a little while on our Sand. Island matters, if you are not too busy. Have the estimates of the Special Com. tee arrived?

I write in haste

Yours very truly

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Springfield Sept. 15. 1856.

Rec'd. Sept. 16.

N. York Oct. 9. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Brother,

I have had an interview with Capt. Moore, & explained to him, in some measure, our wants. I am pleased with him on a short acquaintance. You will see his testimonials.

There would be an advantage in giving the captain an interest in the earnings of the vessel, when not employed in missionary service. But I should not think it well that any bargain of that kind be made with the captain at present. It might interfere with our having the entire control of the vessel for missionary purposes. The captain, I think, should have monthly wages without reference to any earnings of the vessel, at least, for the present. I hope, however, that the vessel may earn something to defray part of her expenses. If you engage Capt. Moore, he will take an interest in looking up some good men as helpers in sailing the vessel. If they are all truly pious so much the better.

I found my work here needing my presence. It is pressing me pretty hard now.

In haste Yours truly
Your brother
E. N. Clark

Rev. E. N. Clark
New York Oct. 9. '56.
Rec'd. Oct. 10.

New York City Oct. 11. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I have been thinking of your suggestion in regard to the labors at Honolulu, & as I may not have much more time with you, I will say a few things on paper.

It seems almost indispensable that the Board should have some responsible agency at Honolulu in conducting the missionary operations at the Sandwich Islands on the present plan, to say nothing of the Islands beyond. The Home Miss. Society have such an agency at San. Francisco & Mr. Hunt has been devoted to that work for a year or two past. This work at the Islands has necessarily very much devolved on me for some years past. But it is becoming too burdensome

for one who has the charge of the large & important church at Honolulu. Mr. Alexander remarked some time since, that he would not be hired to do the work which I performed on the Special Committee for $500. a year. There has been much other work in connection with the Printing Office, the distribution of books &c, which has come upon me, besides the labors of Sec'y of the H. M. Society. In regard to the last office, Mr. Damon, (on whom the work devolved after I left until Mr. Smith returned,) wrote me that he found it no sinecure. The work of this office is likely to increase. The result has been that I have been obliged to neglect too much the work for which I have been receiving pay from my people. I have thought of Mr. Dole in connection with this work, but the office of Cor. Secretary

must be held by some one acquainted with the Hawaiian language, as much of the correspondence is in that language. I have no objections to devoting myself to this work, if you think best. The only question is, how can the church be provided for? I think, however, temporary provision may be made with the salary which they may raise, until any place can be fully ~~occupied~~ supplied.

If you are disposed to assign the above work to me with a salary such as you may think proper, I will do the best I can. I think, however, ~~that~~ as you suggested, that the work of the Special Committee should be given to the Directors of the Miss. Society. They can choose a sub-committee to attend to the details of the business. The main work will, of course, come upon the Cor. Sec'y of the Society. In the formation of the Society, the constitution was

so drawn as to include the Hawaiian Islands in the Society's field of labor.

Our Missionary Packet will add still more to the labor & responsibility of some one or more at Honolulu.

I have just finished Hebrews in revising the Testament. The printing has proceeded to 1st Press. I hope to have it finished, so as to leave here in the Steamer of the 20th Nov.

I wrote you a few days since in regard to Capt. Moore. From all I can learn, he seems to be very much such a man as we desire. It would be better, if he could take his wife to Honolulu. But he thinks he must leave her here. No time, I think, should be lost in securing a Captain, if the right man can be obtained.

I remain very truly
Your brother
E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark.
Honolulu, Sd. Is. 1857
Recd. 15 —

New York Oct. 25. 1856.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

You suggested that it would be proper for me to make, known in writing, my wants in regard to assistance while in this Country, for the information of the committee. I have delayed doing it, until I could ascertain how much I should need.

I need not perhaps be very particular in regard to my circumstances. You are aware that my salary, considering my location & family, has been less than that of some at the Islands, who have received their whole salary from the Board. But with strict economy, I have been able to live without getting in debt. And with some other resources, I have afforded some help to my

oldest son, which he may sometime be able to return, if he should be prospered in business.

The passage of Mrs. Clark $250. was paid, as is usual in such cases, from the contingent fund at the Islands. I received also from the same fund the same amount for my own passage. This nearly paid my passage money, but it did not defray all my expenses. The passage of my daughter Sarah, I paid from my own funds $250.

Before leaving the Islands, I bought drafts of Castle & Cooke on Mr. Gordon amounting to $900. principally with money obtained from the sale of some land, which I bought several years ago of the Government at a reduced price. This money I have expended since I have been in this country, principally in clothes & other expenses for myself, wife

& daughter, & in procuring a few necessary articles to take to the Islands. What I have now to ask is that you will allow me $300. towards defraying travelling ~~& some other~~ expenses of myself & family in this country, & $500. to pay the passage of myself & wife to the Islands. I say $500. because this is the usual amount paid for passage around Cape Horn. It will ~~will~~ probably cost us something more than this to get to the Islands.

I wish also to ask of Mr. Gordon $500. to be accounted for to Castle & Cooke soon after reaching the Islands, for which I will give my note, if he wishes. This is to defray the expenses of a young lady under an engagement of marriage to my son, & who goes out with us. My son was expecting to send on a draft to meet this expense, but he did not find it convenient to do it in season.

I, perhaps, should have mentioned,

that on leaving the Islands, my salary was to go to those who supplied my place, except a small amount sufficient to pay the board of my three younger children left at the Islands. I expect to receive of the Bible Society for my work here enough to pay my board & other expenses here in N. York.

The above is probably sufficient for the action of the Committee. I shall be ready to communicate any thing further, if desired.

I remain very truly your brother in the bonds of the gospel

E. M. Clark

Rev. E. M. Clark
New York Oct. 25. 1846
Recd. Nov. 11.

P.S. In settling up my accounts here, I may need something more of Mr. Gordon. If I do I will account for it at the Islands.

Suggestions in regard to carrying on the work of the A. B. C. F. M. at the Sandwich Islands.

The missionaries are now organised into an eclesiastical body which meets annually.

It is proper this body should take the oversight of the churches & ministers in their eclesiastical relations, independent of any direct control of any body of men in this country. But as these churches are unable to afford a support to all the ministers needed in the Islands, it belongs to the Board to afford aid in such ways & to such extent as they may think proper. This gives them a voice in regard to the number & kind of men & agencies to be employed by their aid whether native or foreign.

It seems necessary that the Board should still afford aid in the three departments of the missionary work at the Islands, Preaching, teaching & the press.

As the sum needed for these departments varies from year to year, it is necessary there should be a Committee or Board at the Islands to arrange in an economical manner these expenditures, subject to the approval of the Pru. Committee.

As the Hawaiian Mis. Society was formed to aid in carrying out the work of the Board in the Pacific, it is suitable that Society should perform the above agency for the Board, through its officers.

This Society should also, under the Board, direct the movements of the Missionary Packet, & aid in various ways in carrying on the missions in Micronesia.

The direction of the press may also be devolved on this Society. But the usefulness of the press must be much curtailed unless we still receive aid from the Board.

I think it well that the mis-

sionaries should be at liberty to receive their salaries through the agency of Castle & Cooke, or any other agency, as they may choose, leaving Castle & Cooke to do business as other merchants, & to make such arrangements with the Missionaries as may be mutually agreed upon. Perhaps Mr. Castle should receive some compensation for his agency in forwarding supplies to Micronesia, in storing goods &c.

The old depository & fixtures, if relinquished by Castle & Cooke may be sold, or rented, as thought best.

The way may be open by & bye to sell out the Printing Department & Bindery, but arrangements to that effect cannot well be made now.

The Board at Punahou should be ~~reduced~~ charged, I think, at cost, not including Mr. Spooner's salary.

Some at the Islands may think

that the above arrangement is taking the work too much out of the hands of the Evangelical Association, but I do not see the force of the objection, as all the members of the Association are members of the Society, & have a voice in choosing its officers.

In this arrangement, the executive part of the work, home & foreign, may be devolved on the ~~Secretary & Treasurer~~ Cor. Sec'y & Treasurer of the Society.

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Rec'd. Nov. 11, 1856.

San Francisco Dec. 25/56.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

You may be glad to hear that we are thus far on our way to the Islands. We arrived here on the 16th inst. 26 days from N. York. I am sorry to say Mrs. C's health is no better. She is suffering now more than usual from Rheumatism. Her cough is about the same. My own health has improved by my visit to the States. It has not been better for many years.

We were disappointed in not finding any of the Island packets here. We have however engaged our passage, at the usual price, on board the Clipper Ship Fleetwing, Capt. Homes, bound to Manilla. She will sail in a few days. We are very kindly entertained here by Mr. & Mrs. Speer. Mr. Speer is Missionary to the Chinese here. He spent some months at the Islands last summer in pursuit of health.

I enclose a letter just received from Mrs. Chamberlain. It will explain itself. It will be well for you to write her

on the subject without delay. I shall not give her encouragement that you will comply with her request. But she will wish to hear from you. You will not, I suppose, think it desirable to retain that house as the property of the Board. It would be a serious care & expense. I am surprised that she should have entertained such an idea. I think she was hasty in purchasing the lot she speaks of. I see no way now for her but to wait until Providence opens a way for a change. You will express, however, your own views to her. I am sorry she cannot have things as she would wish.

Letters from the Islands speak of Mr. Beckwith as contemplating a visit to the States. He will not probably leave before I arrive there. He will, of course, consult with you before taking any measures in regard to the College. I do not understand all the reasons for his going just now. He will be a good man to solicit help for the college.

Some of the sabbath schools here have contributed for the Morning Star, & would be glad to receive ~~some~~ certificates. I addressed a sabbath

school of nearly 300 last Sabbath. Is it not encouraging to see the children here on the Pacific taking hold of the missionary work?

Mr. Hunt is about to return East. We have met with many old friends & acquaintances here.

Mr. Conde & family, I hear, are on their way to the States, & Mr. Alexander has accepted a call to Wailuku. You will be glad to hear that he is getting back into the missionary work.

I remain very truly
Your brother in the bonds of the Gospel.
E. W. Clark

P. S. Jan 2/57. The Electra disappointed us. The Captain decided, on second thought, that he could not touch at the Islands. We embark today in the Frances Palmer, one of the regular packets. Lorrin Andrews Jr. & Mary Thurston arrived in the last steamer, & go with us to the Islands.

Rev. E. W. Clark

San Francisco, Dec. 25, '56.

Rec'd. Jan. 29. 1857.

Ans. Jan. 29 –
ans. Feb. 4.

Pub. Ad

160

Honolulu Sept 7. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

You will be glad to hear that we are again at our old post. I wrote you from San Francisco. Our passage from that place was unusually long & uncomfortable, & we were very glad, on the 30th of Sept, to set our feet once more on our sunny Islands. We found our children all well, & very happy to see us back. The people also seemed glad to see us. Mrs. B. is still an invalid, but we hope she is gaining. She suffered much on her way from San Francisco.

I found many letters here from Micronesia both from our foreign & native brethren, but none from brother Pierson. The dear letters were sent from Strong's Island to Guam, which have not probably reached us yet. Mr. Doane gives a very flattering account of their visit to McAskill. He thinks it affords an excellent opening for a Missionary. He is also very earnest in his wishes to push farther West. Our brethren will hail with joy the arrival of the M. Star,

& will enter heartily into the plan of extending their operations to other Islands. They find some difficulty still in adjusting the position & labors of their Hawaiian brethren. They are in danger of going from one extreme to another - from placing them on too high ground to making them mere "hewers of wood & drawers of water". They ask, however, for more Hawaiian helpers. When we have a vessel passing back & forth, if any do not work in well, they can be sent back.

~~The Committee has asked for $500. or $600. to make out a salary of $1000 for him the present year.~~

Mr. Alexander has been installed at Wailuku. We are glad to have him back into the Missionary work. The Committee have asked ~~for~~ $500. or $600. for him the present year to make out a salary of $1000. The appropriations will probably be made out before this request reaches you. But you can, I suppose, authorise its payment. Things at Wailuku I understand, have assumed under the new pastor a new aspect. There are some difficulties in the way of devolving the work there on Mr. Baily as I suggested. Molokai is still destitute. I have had a conversation

with Mr. Armstrong in relation to the Church here, & think an arrangement can be made with him to take the pastorship. ~~Acc~~. I hope you will write him as you suggested.

Mr. Beckwith, I find has made his arrangements, with the approval of the Trustees, to visit the States. They want more help as well as more money. Mr. B. will be able to explain the whole matter to you. He was ordained last Sabbath as an evangelist, & preaches tomorrow for Mr. Strong. He is a ready extemporaneous speaker, & will interest, I have no doubt, the public in the college. I have told him, that you will not probably think it best to take up public collections for the college, but you will be glad to have him address the public on the importance of the Institution, & awaken an interest in the College, with the hope that the college may be endowed by private individuals.

We shall look for full communications from you by the next mail.

I write in haste.

As ever your brother in the bonds of the Gospel

E. W. Clark

P.S. I send herewith the Minutes of Gen. Meetings from 1831 inclusive with the exception of 1833, leaving out those on the list you gave me. They were printed one or two years earlier than this I think, but I have not been able to find them. Our Meetings were biennial for some years after 1844, so that we had no meeting in 1845, 1847, 1850. This will account for their being no minutes for those years. I may yet be able to make out a full set.

B. D.

Rev. R. Anderson

Rev. E. H. Clarke
Honolulu Feb. 7. 1857.
Rec'd. April 14.
Ans'd July 14
" Oct. 24

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
161. A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 Feb 1857
162. Extract from letter of T. Coan; 27 March 1857
163. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 April 1857
164. Same; 7 April 1857
165. Same; 5 May 1857
166. Same; 2 June 1857
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

144-166

Honolulu Feby 27. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Your letter of Decr 5th was received by the last mail the 23d inst.

I was sorry you suggested my acting as Treasurer of the Mis. Society. I remarked to you that the Society here would not probably think it best to commit the work of Treasurer & Secy to the same person. We have now a good man & one every way ~~confident~~ competent for Treasurer & much more competent than I am. Besides, we are all inclined to be jealous of the accumulation of power & influence in the same hands. I expressed some doubts also to you in regard to my acting as disbursing agent for your funds. I expressed these doubts also to Mr. Gordon. I intimated to him, however, if drafts or bills were sent out as he suggested, I could be ~~rep~~ responsible, if necessary, for their being paid over to the brethren according to the appropriations, but I could not take upon me the work of Castle & Cooke as financial agents of the brethren.

I then thought & still think, there is

no insuperable objections to the salaries of the brethren being paid off in the way he suggested. The only question in my mind is, whether it would not be better that it should be done by Messrs. Castle & Cooke. I suppose the brethren would be willing to receive the drafts at par. Accommodation drafts are often sold here for cash at one or two per cent advance. I gave one per cent lately for a draft in order to send something to my daughter Sarah in Roxbury. Drafts might not always command the cash here at par, as whaler's drafts can be obtained usually in the fall of the year at discount. But they are generally secured by the ship chandlers, or other monied persons, & sometimes sold afterwards at par, or even for an advance. Drafts usually bring from one to three per cent in San Francisco. I suppose the brethren, many of them would arrange with Castle & Cooke to take their drafts at par receiving for them goods or money as they might need from time to time. I presume they could make such an arrangement with other merchants, if Castle & Cooke did not wish to do it. I have not, however, conversed with merchants on the subject. At all events, money might

be obtained from San Francisco by paying one or two per cent freight & insurance. No drafts would sell more readily than drafts on the Board.

After reading your letter, I handed it to Mr. Castle. I perceived that he seemed to feel troubled, but he said nothing to me, until to day I introduced the subject of your letter to him. He expressed himself very strongly in relation to it, & said he did not like to trust himself to talk on the subject. I endeavored to explain to him your wishes, but it did not satisfy him. He seemed to think great injustice had been done ~~thy~~ in some way. He has written to you, or ~~to~~ Mr. Gordon on the subject, & will make known his views & feelings. It places me in an unpleasant position, as he says, the impression has already gone out to some extent, that I have supplanted him; though he does not pretend to entertain any such thought. I was surprised to find how strongly he felt. I told ~~you~~ him that you all had the utmost confidence in his integrity & ability, but the main object was to change the disbursing system to a more simple & natural basis. He will make his own grievances known to you, & he will probably

make them known to the brethren, if not to others. What the result will be, I do not know. Some odium will doubtless fall on me, but all will come right in time. There will perhaps be an effort made to prevent the Missionary Society's taking up the work in the manner you suggest, as Mr. Castle has always been opposed to it.

It is perhaps no more than justice to me, that you should satisfy Mr. Castle, that it was through no influence or agency on my part, that this change in the disbursing agency was proposed. You will recollect that nothing was said to me in regard to disbursing the funds until just before I left. In our conversations before that, I had only in view, the work properly belonging to the Sect of the Miss. Society & the Scribe of the Special Committee, work which had devolved on me for five or six years past.

Would it not be better that Castle & Cooke continue to disburse the funds in the old way for the present year, & the new method commence with the beginning of the next year? And can you not arrange to continue the disbursing part wholly in their hands?

2d Sheet

Nothing is put down in the appropriations for Mr. Spooner. Mr. Smith says, it must have been an oversight on the part of the Special Committee that nothing was requested for him in the estimates. I learn from Mr. Castle that there are not funds belonging to the institution to pay his salary. What shall be done? If he was a real farmer, he might perhaps procure enough from the land to support himself the coming summer, as the school is to be suspended.

I see nothing in the appropriations for contingencies. Was this an oversight? The contingent fund was overdrawn at the close of last year after paying Mr. Conde's passage to the U. States. This fund has been mostly employed for many years in paying ~~passages~~ passages to the U. States, as these passages must be paid here.

Arrangements have been made by the Trustees of the College & Mr. Beckwith for the latter to visit the U. States, as an Agent of the College. Answers were expected by the last mail to letters written to you on the subject. But as it is important he should be in New York in May, & be ready to return early in the

autumn, it is thought best he should embrace the first opportunity for San Francisco. Mr. Armstrong will write you on the subject.

You will be happy to become acquainted with Mr. B. He has lately been ordained, & we regard him as a good preacher as well as a good President. You will find him warmly enlisted in behalf of the College, & will be happy to afford him every aid in your power in accomplishing the objects of his agency. I have written to Mr. Wood suggesting that ~~he~~ Mr. B. will be ready to speak at the meeting of the Board in New York, if desired. He will probably arrive near that time. He regards the College as intimately connected with the missionary operations in this part of the world, & will be able to present the subject in a way to interest all missionary people in its behalf.

In addition to securing an endowment for the College, Mr. Beckwith will endeavor to secure another teacher, & some books & apparatus. We think he is the proper person to be employed in this agency, & that he can be spared from the institution now better than

a few years hence. I shall give him a letter to Mr. Hunnewell. I hope Mr. H. may yet be disposed to give us some help.

If my daughter Sarah should need further assistance in getting back to the Islands, ~~I hope it will be furnished~~ I have referred her to Mr. Gordon for what she may need, to be paid by me here. I have sent her $300.

Affectly & truly your brother

C. M. Clark

P. S. March 2d After talking with Bro. Castle, I thought it due to myself, if not to you, to append a note to your printed letter, which you will see. The printed letter will go by this mail.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Feby. 27. 1857.

Rec'd. April 30.

Ans'd. May 4 —

reporting his absence on Fin'l. work

Extract from Mr. Coan's letter received March 27/57.

"I have read Dr. Anderson's letter, & approve of its earnest zeal to simplify & render efficient our organizations. One thing only strikes me as unhappy, & that is a kind of dictatorial cut. Had all his plans taken the mild form of suggestions, sustained by wise & practical considerations, I think they would have met with little or no opposition from any quarter, & would, I presume, have gone quietly into operation without much debate, so far, at least, as they seem wise & practical under all the circumstances.

If your plan can be supplied by a faithful, acceptable & efficient pastor, I see not why you could not find ample scope for your energies in acting as agent of the Board & an officer of the H. M. S. But the letter recognises you as already such, overriding, as it seems to some, the action of our Society in appointing Bro. Smith as our Cor. Sec'y. Was this a mistake of Dr. A.? Bro. Smith is now the bonafide Secretary of the H. M. S., & he must act as such until our meeting in June [the ~~1st~~ 26th of May]. The Society will then elect whom they please to that office, & there is ~~some danger~~ a little danger that the

feeling of "76" may be awakened on the occasion.

Dr. Anderson is an excellent & discreet man, & I attribute this feature in his letter to the fact that he did not know, or had forgotten, that Bro. Smith was regularly chosen as our Secretary at the last Annual Meeting of the Society, for he is not the man to disrespect the regular & constitutional acts of an independent body.

Trusting that our great Head will guide us wisely, so that we shall keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace.

I remain" &c

Reply to the above dated March 28/57.

"With regard to Dr. A's letter, there are some things in it which I should have had otherwise, if I had dictated the letter. But so far as ignoring Bro. Smith as Sec'y, I suppose it results entirely from ignorance; & this is what mainly gives the letter a dictatorial air. The last Report of the Society which Dr. Anderson had before him, does not contain, as usual, the names of the officers of the Society, & I have no evidence that he knew that Bro. Smith had been appointed in my place by the Society. I informed him in-

cidentally that the work was committed to Bro. Smith's hands when I left, & that Bro. Damon was to act while Bro. Smith was absent to Hatuhiwa. He probably supposed Bro. Smith was acting temporarily in my absence. The mistake was in not printing the names of the officers in the Report. As you say, Bro. Smith is now Sec'y & must act as such until some other one is chosen. Dr. A. would undoubtedly have recognised this fact, if he had understood all the circumstances.

Dr. Anderson suggested the subject to me soon after I arrived in Boston, but I did not give him a definite reply until a few weeks before I left. Their plan is to carry on missionary operations in Micronesia, as well as at these Islands, through the agency of ~~this~~ the Society here. And as they propose to pay some one who has the laboring oar, it could not be regarded dictatorial for them to suggest that person. They are disposed to put great confidence in the Society here. I hope we shall not take any course to weaken this confidence. I know Dr. A. has the reputation with some persons of being rather dictatorial, but really in my intercourse with him I was disappointed in this respect. Wherever the disbursement of money is concerned, the Prud. Comtee feel that they are responsible, & that this gives them a right to what may sometimes

seem like dictation. They are disposed, however, I think, to be liberal. They are all good men, & men of ripe experience.

Dr. Anderson will perhaps be excused for his ~~blunder~~ mistake, as I have received two or three letters since my return, addressed to me as Cor. Sec'y of the Society by persons at these Islands, who ought to ~~know~~ have known better, & that too before Dr. A's letter was received."

"P.S. Since the above was written I have looked over again Dr. A's letter. You will perceive that he says, "The Bord. Comtee directed that the following plan should be submitted to the consideration of the brethren at the Sand. Islands." Now if we strike out on page 5th "Mr Clark", & in Capt. Moores instructions page 14th "Rev. Ephraim W. Clark", we remove almost entirely the objectionable features of the letter, which you speak of. These words would have undoubtedly been left out, if Dr. A. had known that it was not, & could not constitutionally be sent until the last of May, a month or more after the arrival of the Morning Star. It was not essential the name of the sect should be inserted in these places."

Honolulu April 1. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

I send you herewith an extract from a letter of Bro. Coan, with the reply. The reply was written without any thought of sending the correspondence to you. But on reflection, I thought you might desire to make some explanation. It may not be necessary. The extract, at least, will show you that we, out here, are rather tenacious of our prerogatives. At the last meeting of the Society in May '56, as I was absent & it was not known for a certainty how soon I should return, Bro. Smith was appointed Sec'y. It was probably thought, he should have the honor as well as the labor. I have no evidence that there was any desire to make a permanent change in the Secretary. This leaves me, as you perceive, without any office in the Society, until the Annual Meeting on the 26th of May. I learned from the Friend, before leaving the U. States, that Bro. Smith was chosen Secretary for the year, but I did not suppose, this would affect the plan you had previously suggested to me. I do not know how extensive the feeling may be, to which Bro. Coan

alludes. I think the subject may be satisfactorily explained when we get together. But this, together with Mr. Castle's feelings, (spoken of in my last letter,) may make it more difficult to arrange matters on the right basis. I do not apprehend, however, any serious difficulty.

We shall begin to look for the Morning Star soon. The plan now is for her to make a trip as soon as possible to the Marquesas, before going to Micronesia. We shall hope to get her off to Micronesia in July. She will then be employed for some months in exploring before she returns here.

Our brethren at Hatuhima are extending their operations to Hiwaoa, a much larger Island. They have pressing invitations to establish themselves at different points on that Island. They are waiting for the Morning Star to remove part of them with their effects to that Island. Mr. Bicknell with some of the other brethren have resided for a time on Hiwaoa ~~that Island~~. They are calling for helpers. We shall probably send one ordained Missionary & perhaps one or two others.

We have no recent letters from Micronesia.

April 6th No Morning Star yet. It is 4 months to day since she sailed. We shall give her 4½ months. The Bark Bhering which sailed about the same time has arrived. The Bhering is a fast sailer.

(There has been considerable waking up in my Church & congregation since my return. Wanderers are returning to the fold. We had a crowded house yesterday at our quarterly communion. There is also quite a reviving in the foreign congregation here.)

I remain very truly your brother
in the Gospel E. M. Clark

Rev. C. H. Clark

Honolulu April 1-6. 1857.

Rec'd. May 29.

Ack^d July 14.

Ans. vol 29

Mr. Cowins letter

&c.

Honolulu April 7. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I sent a letter to the Office for you yesterday. But the mail has not yet closed, & I hasten to say a few words in regard to Mrs. Rogers' case. Mrs. R. is in a state of mind bordering on derangement. She was in a similar state of mind several years ago, but recovered. Her recovery seems more doubtful now. We fear she may be entirely incapable of taking care of herself, or her children. She has broken up housekeeping & is now boarding at Mr. Bishop's. The children are here & there. There are 4 children. The oldest a son about 19 has gone to sea. He was heard from last in China. The children are rather an exception to our missionary children generally. They have not been well trained. We have many fears with regard to their future course. The widowed mother is not now capable of controlling them, & we fear she never will be. But they have now no other legal guardian. The case will probably be brought before the proper authorities in a day or two, & a legal guardian appointed.

It is our opinion, it would be better both for Mrs. R. & the children, if they could be removed to the U. States; & the expense of providing for them there would probably be less. If she should be entirely deranged, she could there be provided for in a hospital. Places could also be found for the children. We fear they will be ruined here. I have very little knowledge of her relatives. She is a sister, you will remember, of our late brother Hitchcock. She has, I believe, one or two brothers who are clergymen at the West. Like the family of her good brother of Molokai, there seems to be a want of worldly prudence & economy. She has kept quite a family of boarders, since her husbands death, & with the economy of some widows would have laid up money, but instead of that, she has been receiving from $300. to $500 yearly from the funds of the Board. It will be expensive supporting her & the children here, if they are thrown entirely upon the funds of the Board. Her husband purchased a piece of land in Manoa valley some time before he died, which is worth a few hundred dollars.. There is also the building & premises, & a little land & some cattle, which fell to him in the division here. These could not probably be disposed of just now for their real value. An effort

will be made to rent the house, as soon as the court decides in regard to the guardian. Dr. Ludd, I believe, is willing to act as guardian, & will probably be appointed.

I hope you will let us know your opinion & wishes in regard to this case, as soon as may be after receiving this.

Mr. Rogers made his will & appointed Mr. Castle executor; Mrs. Rogers has also made her will appointing him executor.

There will probably be no good opportunity for the family to go to the State before next autumn.

I write in haste.

Yours very truly E. M. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu April 7. 1857.

Rec'd. May 29.

Ack^d July 1st

✓ Mrs. Rogers — Pub. Cal.

Wrote Mr Smith June 3d.

165

Honolulu May 5. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

You will be glad to hear of the safe arrival of the Morning Star. On the evening of April 23d, we first descried her flag, as she rounded the head land of Diamond Point. The next morning the Steamer took her in tow, & she was soon along side of the wharf. She had hardly reached the wharf, before she was thronged with people eager to examine the Moku misionari (missionary ship) "He moku maikai" (a beautiful vessel) was the universal exclamation. All were delighted with the vessel. Several thousand shares had been taken by the children here & in other parts of the Island.

We soon learned that the vessel was obliged to put into Rio Janeiro for some repairs. Deducting this detention, she made a very good passage, & proved

2 page that she is a very good sailer as well as a good sea boat. The Captain spoke in the highest terms of the good qualities of the vessel.

You will learn of the interesting revival of religion on board & other incidents of the voyage from Mr. Bingham.

Preparations had been made, even before my return to the Islands, to present the vessel with a flag on her arrival. This was a movement of some of the good ladies of Honolulu. This ceremony came off on Wednesday last. The children of the Sabbath schools both native & foreign, share holders in the vessel, assembled at their respective churches & marched two & two to the wharf. The number assembled, children & adults, could not be less than three or four thousand — a novel spectacle for Honolulu. Chiefs & people, rich & poor were there. For the particulars of the ceremony, I must refer you to the Friend of May 1st.

The vessel remained in port just one week. We made all dispatch to get her off to the Marquesas, as we wish to have her on her way to Micronesia as soon as possible. Rev. A. Kaukau & wife were here ready to embark as a reinforcement to the Marquesan Mission. The ceremonies connected with his embarkation were attended by a full house in the Stone Church April 29th. He addressed the assembly in some interesting & appropriate remarks. On the Sabbath preceeding he preached for me a most excellent & appropriate discourse from Ex. 17: 11,12. He pointed out very clearly the duty both of the missionary & of those who remain at home. His illustrations were remarkably striking & happy. Mr. Kaukau has been for some time pastor of the church at Kaanapali. He freely offered himself for this self-denying service, & his people, though much attached to their pastor, relinquished their claim in favor of the heathen. We regard him as one of our best men.

Mr. Emerson goes in the vessel as a delegate from our Society to the Marquesas Mission. A high chief by the name of Namakeha has received also an appointment as delegate from our Society to the same Mission. Namakeha is in poor health, & it was thought the voyage would be beneficial. He is a member of the Privy Council, & a consistent member of his church. His character as a Christian chief will probably give him influence with the Marquesans. He carries with him the salutations of the king & chiefs of these Islands.# We expect the Morning Star will aid in extending our mission there to other Islands of that group, from which loud calls have been received. We shall hope to see the vessel here again by the 10th of July.

(Mr. Bingham will remain here & visit his native home until the return of the Morning Star. He is most cordially welcomed by the old friends of his honored father.) We regret there should be any delay in sending the vessel to Micronesia, as the brethren there will be anxiously waiting

# Mr. S. Everett Chamberlain also goes as passenger.

for her. I think we shall arrange hereafter to send the vessel to the Marquesas in Feby or March, so as to be back here at our Annual gathering in May, ready to go Westward in June. She can then be employed in Micronesia until winter, if necessary. We shall usually have opportunities to send them letters &c by whale ships in the winter, so that they will then receive intelligence from the outerworld twice a year, at intervals of about 6 months.

I must depend on Mr. Bingham & Capt. Moore to give particulars in regard to the voyage, seamen &c. A mild discipline was maintained, & the vessel appeared to have received good care. A few repairs were needed on her arrival, & some more will be needed, when she returns from the Marquesas. The copper needs some repair. No sheathing was used in putting on the copper, which seems to have been an oversight. We fear it will need to be taken off & recoppered soon. Nothing is more important than to keep a vessel well coppered in these seas. Mr. Bingham regards the captain as a pious, excellent man. He thinks it would not be easy to find a better man, in all respects, for the work.

6

I shall write Mr. Gordon in reply to his letters of Feby 4th & 19th. I did not feel quite prepared to assume the secular agency in regard to the Morning Star, which he requested. Bro. Castle consented to do it. Our General Convention is just at hand, & I am anxious the whole matter should be considered by the brethren, & some plan adopted which will be satisfactory to all, if possible. Any other course would bring me into unpleasant connection with Bros. C & C., whom I esteem & love. I hope some plan may be fixed upon, which will be satisfactory to you & to the brethren here.

There is a disposition, as I told Dr. Pomeroy there would be, to retain Mr. Bingham here. What the result may be, I do not know. I have some fears, that his decision to go to the more benighted may waver. Personally I should not object, but I fear the result on the cause would not be good.

Mrs. C., just now, is a little better. I hope she may continue to gain.

I remain affect & truly

Yours E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu May 5. 1857.
Rec'd. July 14.

May 8th O. S. Yours of March 18th has been received.
May 21st No opportunity until now to send this letter. Our Gen. Con. is now in session.

Honolulu June 2. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

You will expect to hear something from me respecting the doings of our late Convention. For particulars I must refer you to the Gen. Letter & to printed minutes.

The Special Committee on appropriations of last year was revived, & as Mr. Emerson was absent, I was requested to act in his place. As Mr. Dole from the appointment of last year seemed disposed to act as Secretary of the Committee, I stood aside. He will report to you the doings of the Committee.

From my previous letters you will not be disappointed that all things have not come along as you proposed.

From Mr. Castle's Memorial, & the Resolutions of the Association in relation to it, you will see how the disbursing agency stands. I have endeavored to be quiet & to say only what circumstances seemed to require.

The memorial will speak for itself. Mr. C. immediately on the receipt of your letter sent around a circular to the brethren, which I have not seen. When the memorial was presented, I felt called upon to make some reply. I remarked that I thought Bro. Castle overestimated the injury which would accrue to his reputation, - that his reputation for integrity & ability as a financial agent was above suspicion both here & in Boston - that if Bro. C. would speak his real sentiments, I thought he would acknowledge that, in his opinion, the whole affair had brought more injury to my reputation than to his. He acknowledged that he thought my reputation had suffered. He did not say whether justly or not. One brother remarked that he thought I did wrong in not putting "a stopper" on the whole thing when it was first suggested to me in Boston. Mr. C. had said the same to me in private.

I stated how the affair stood between you at the Missionary House & myself, when I left Boston - that it was not a thing of my own seeking - that the disbursing agency was not a work which I at all desired; but that I was willing to be a

"hewer of wood & drawer of water" for the brethren, if duty plainly called me to it. I stated some of the reasons, which I supposed induced you to propose the change, viz; a wish to separate the disbursing agency from the business of a mercantile establishment, & to save yourselves from some liabilities which might be embarrassing - such as Castle & Cooke's falling back on you to pay any deficiencies in salaries pledged by the people, which Bro. C. stated to be his understanding with you; & the risk of placing all your funds for this mission in a mercantile firm, however honest & upright.

The resolutions passed by the meeting, which had my full concurrence, you will see. I think the subject presented itself in a somewhat different light to most of the brethren after the explanations. One brother stated to me afterwards that he had got much new light; another that he thought you would not recede from your ground.

In regard to the Secretaryship, Bro. Smith will probably inform you what was done. Bro. Castle, as I expected, opposed strenuously the Directors of the Missionary Society's

taking up the work of appropriating your funds. And he at first opposed seeking a Charter for the Society, placing it on a more stable basis. A Charter, however, has been prepared & approved by the Society. It will probably soon be granted by the proper authorities.

At the annual meeting of the Society, without any thing's being said about your letter, the proposition was made to appoint anew the officers of last year, which would have left me out entirely of the Board of Directors. But Bro. Dole, having removed from this Island, declined accepting the office of Recording Secretary, & I was appointed in his place. The next day, a very good brother remarked in one of our meetings, that we had treated your letter with great discourtesy, to say the least, as we had taken no notice of it in our action, & had made no reply. This led to a call for a meeting of the Directors, & I understand, Bro. Smith, as Sec'y of the Society, was requested to say to you, that we were now in a transition state, not having secured the Charter - that when we are incorporated, we will take up

(June 2/57.) 2d Sheet

your propositions & consider them, & give you the result. By accident, I was not present at this meeting.

Here the matter rests for the present. Some of the brethren have intimated to me that your wishes may yet be carried out, when we reorganize under the Charter. Be this as it may, you can readily see, that I have been placed in a position not a little trying to my feelings. I have endeavored to be discreet, saying but little, & that when obviously called to it. The extract which I sent you from Bro. Coan's letter will indicate some of the feelings which have come out. For instance, one brother, who did not get down to the meeting, says, in his report sent on, "My advice is to choose Bro. Smith for corresponding Secretary, & that the Society henceforth & forever choose their own Secretary." I think this feeling, however, was much less strong at the close of our meetings than when we commenced. Perhaps it will all heal off by the time we meet under the Charter, as we have now asserted our independence.

The remark has been repeatedly made, that we are an independent Society. It seems to be forgotten, that we are dependent on the Board in Boston for the morning Star in carrying on our independent Mission to the Marquesas, & that we are dependent on the Board for nearly all the means for carrying on the Missions to Micronesia. I will not say, these remarks, or the feelings they indicate are universal.

An English merchant in town, a member of the Board of Directors, remarked in one of our meetings, that he read your letter at first with a good deal of prejudice, but that he had taken it up & read it carefully the second time, & he must confess, that (abating my taking ~~my taking~~ Mr. C's plan) the plan proposed was a most wise & excellent one.

When the subject comes properly before the corporate body, which is to consist of 40 of our best men in & out of the Mission, I shall state my views of the plan, & request that if the plan can be carried out better without me, that my name be left out of the question.

With regard to the disbursing agency, it is perhaps unnecessary that I should say anything more. The duties which properly belong

to the department of Cor. Sec'y, I am willing to perform to the best of my ability, if desired by you & by the Society. Indeed since by some of these late movements, my position has become somewhat unsettled in the First Church, I am rather desirous to devote myself to this work. I fear my strength will not much longer be adequate to the preaching & other labors in this great church. I think also, that both naturally & by much practice, I am comparatively better fitted for this kind of agency, than for the charge of a large church. But I feel little anxiety for the future. My feeble labors in this good work will soon be drawing to a close. The Lord will employ me, I trust, in some humble sphere in the vineyard, while ability to labor remains; & he will, I have no doubt, provide for me & mine all that is really needful for the body.

The duties which more properly belong to the department of Treasurer, including disbursing agency for these Islands, I shall be glad to be excused from undertaking. I doubt whether I shall have time & strength to attend to these duties & the duties of Sec'y. Besides, I have not had the training, which particularly fits me for that work. But I am willing to do what duty seems clearly to demand.

Notwithstanding what I have said above, we have had some very good meetings since we have been together, & our hearts have been melted in love to one another & to the cause.

I am sorry I cannot report more favorably in regard to Mrs. C's health. We have serious fears, that we shall soon be called to part with her. Physicians give us very little encouragement. But we have not given up all hope. Great Physician may yet send healing mercies. Her mind is calm & peaceful. May we all be prepared to say, "Thy will be done".

I shall probably write you on some other matters before the mail goes.

As ever truly yours

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Kansas City Mo.
Rec'd Sept. 14
Rec'd Oct. 2. 1864

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clark, E.W.

167. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 June 1857
168. Same; 9 June 1857
169. Statement to directors of Hawaiian Mission Soc; 12 June 1857
170. A.L. to R. Anderson; 18 June 1857
171. Same; 19 June 1857
172. Same; 22 June 1857

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

173. Same; 20 July 1857

167

Honolulu June 5. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I take my pen now to say a few words in regard to printing. I found on my return, that business in the printing office & bindery had come nearly to a stand for want of funds. Many books remaining unbound in the office were called for, but no money to bind them. We have Bibles & Testaments belonging to the Bible Society on hand unbound, but no funds to pay for putting them up. Such was the statement when I returned. The case stands thus:- several years ago, when these Bibles & Testaments were printed, ~~the~~ an estimate was made of the whole expense of printing & binding the edition, & the amount charged to the Bible Society, & credited to the Board; but a large portion of the addition has not yet been bound. This accounts in part for the accumulation of your funds here a few years ago. Those funds have not been considered as available for carrying on our work without special permission from Boston.

The expense of binding Bibles & Testaments for some years has been defrayed from the yearly grant of the Board to the printing department, & the avails of school books, — the avails of Bibles & Testaments could not be appropriated in this way, for these avails belonged to the Bible Society & the Bible Society had already paid for binding these very books. You will see from this, that part of those funds accumulated some years ago, legally belong~~ed~~ to the Bible Society, although they stand to the credit of the Board.

Mr. Castle says, the above statement is correct, but as the funds have been reported to you & stand to the credit of the Board, it is perhaps proper, we should have your approbation for using any part of them in binding the Bibles. The question now is, can we take back from this old fund what is necessary for binding the remainder of the edition of the Bible & Testament? It is plain that the Board are bound to provide for the binding of these Bibles & Testaments in some way, for the money for doing it has been paid over to the Board by the Bible Society. The yearly grant of $1000. is at present more than exhausted in other ways, so that our work, as before said, has stopped or nearly so, while there is a loud call for books.

I am not without hopes, that the book business will be placed on such a basis before very long, that we shall not need to call for more aid from your funds. The Special Committee have asked for the usual grant of $1000. for 1858, which will be much needed.

We have entered into some negotiations with Mr. Whitney for taking our printing materials & doing our printing. He has made us an offer, which we are considering. If this arrangement should be effected, it will be quite a relief to us; & I think, in the end, it will be more economical. With some aid from the Government, & from the Bible & Tract societies, we may be able, before very long, to dispense with further aid from the Board. But we must have books from some quarter.

Please reply to the question in this letter, as early as may be.

Yours very truly

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. H. Clark

Honolulu June 5. 1867.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

~~Ack. Oct. 21~~

Bill Aug 5 Bill
Aug. Oct. 21

~~Defer till return.~~
Bind up & keep it
until then.

Honolulu June 9. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I feel it to be my duty to keep you informed in regard to the doings of our Missionary Society.

I wrote you June 2d giving you a brief history up to that time. Since that time the Charter has been obtained, & on the 5th inst. the Society organized under the Charter. At this meeting, there was evidently a disposition to proceed to choose the officers as before, without taking any notice of your proposals. Your letter was mentioned by some one, & I offered to make explanations if desired in regard to the letter, as it seemed then to be the time to consider your proposals. One or two proposed to hear, but others objected - it was not the time to hear about the letter, & I desisted. They proceeded to choose the officers as before, Bro. Smith Cor. Secretary, & myself Recording Secretary. The majority were evidently determined to have nothing to do with your letter, until the point of Cor. Secretary was fixed. The officers being chosen, the Society adjourned until next year.

The next day after weighing the subject carefully & prayerfully, I felt constrained to send in the following resignation.

Honolulu June 6. 1857.

Rev. Asa Thurston
President of the H.
M. Society & Chairman
of the Board of Directors.

Dear Sir,

Permit me through you to respectfully decline the office of Recording Secretary of the H. M. Society to which I have been appointed.

My reasons for doing this are,

1st Having served the Society five years as Corresponding Secretary, I consider the Society has, by its late action, plainly indicated a want of confidence in me as an officer of the Society. I think also, considering the position in which I have been placed, without any fault of my own, my feelings have not been properly respected, especially as I was not allowed to make any explanations in regard to the letter of Dr. Anderson before the late action of the corporation.

2d The remarks which have been made, & the late action of the Society indicate any thing but a disposition to act in concert & harmony with the Pru-

committee in Boston, on whom we are dependant for the Morning Star to carry on our Mission to the Marquesas & whose agents we are in carrying on the Mission of the A. B. C. F. M. to Micronesia.

For these reasons, I must respectfully decline acting as an officer of the Society for the present. The Directors will please appoint a Recording Secretary pro. tem.

The Society, I trust, will still have my prayers & cooperation in other ways.

Very Respectfully &
Truly Yours E. M. Clark

This step cost me much pain, & one sleepless night, but I could not see any other way open to me. Perhaps I did wrong, but I cannot yet see it.

This letter led to a call for a meeting of the Directors for last evening. The meeting was attended by nearly all the corporate members of the Society in this place. I was invited to attend, which after some hesitation I concluded to do. Your letter, after my resignation was read, came up & I was allowed to make statements. I endeavored to show that your letter was perfectly courteous & proper. Your great object was to establish an agency here in connection with the Missionary Society for conducting your operations in these Islands, & in other parts

of this ocean, & you very properly & kindly proposed your plan for the consideration of the Society; & for us to turn it as an improper interference with our independence, & a wish to overrule our elections, I could not consider as courteous or Christian, & while the Society stood in such antagonism to the Bro. Com. in Boston, I could have nothing to do with it as an officer. ~~of the Society.~~

A good many things were said in regard to the letter, & some criticisms made, but there seemed to be a disposition to consider the letter more candidly. One person, at least, A. B. Bates Esq. said, he owed me an apology, he had acted without understanding the case. A committee was appointed to make out a reply to the letter, consisting of Judge Robertson, Dr. Ludd & Mr. Goodale. None of them, except Dr. Ludd, understand very well our system of operations. Mr. G. is prejudiced against the letter.

I was persuaded by some of my friends to withdraw my resignation, until this letter was prepared. I felt reluctant to do it, as I wished to bring the business to a termination, & be relieved from further pain & anxiety in the matter. I was grieved to find Brethren Castle & Cooke aiding forward things in the direction in which they have gone. As the Society came ~~appointing~~ balloting for officers, bro. Cooke called out my name as Recording Secretary.

I doubt whether any reply will be prepared acceptable to the Society.

(Letter of June 9th)

2d Sheet

June 15th I will say a few more words on the unpleasant subject of the preceeding letter.

On the 12th inst., the Directors of the Miss. Society met again. I was invited to make further statements in regard to your letter. I then read the written statements & explanations, which I send you herewith.

The Committee appointed to draft a reply to your letter then read a letter, which, after some slight amendments, was adopted by the Directors. The letter will speak for itself. A copy of my statements was requested for the archives of the Society, & it was voted to print the reply to your letter for the absent members of the Society. As the reply to your letter was satisfactory to me, I decided to withdraw my resignation. Thus this unpleasant business has come to a termination for the present. For any further particulars, I must refer you to Mr. Armstrong, whom you will probably see soon after receiving this. I forbear to give you any advice in regard to your future action. Your own good sense, after conferring with Mr. Armstrong, will best determine.

I remain most sincerely
& truly Your brother
E. M. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu June 9. 1857.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Ans. Oct 3.

Private

Comm of R. H. Na. S.

Mr. Clark's statements before the Directors of the H. M. Society, June 12th.

The Prud. Com^tee in Boston, as has been observed are men, & like all other men are fallible. The Com^tee consists of five or six of the very best business men in Boston & vicinity, besides two or three clergymen. They have a vast field before them, & a very complicated & difficult work to perform; & it is not strange, if they sometimes make mistakes. But when kindly pointed out, they have shown themselves ready to retract.

With regard to the letter which has called down upon them such severe remarks, not to say odium, I wish to say a few things.

1st I do not think they are to be blamed for addressing the letter to the H. M. Society. It would perhaps have been better to have addressed it to the Directors. There were some things, that they wished to come before the Society, as well as before the Missionaries. They supposed they were addressing it to a company of good men, who were engaged in the same great & good work with themselves, & who would receive any suggestions kindly from them; & that the different

matters in the letter would come before the proper bodies.

2d The Committee are not to blamed for making proposals in regard to an agency here in connection with this Society for conducting missionary operations in these Islands, & in other Islands of the Pacific. This I explained the other evening. They suggested as their agent the one who was, as they supposed the Cor. Secretary of the Society, & had been from the beginning. This did not look like dictating to the Society. They might indeed have been mistaken in supposing that he was acceptable to the Society. I suppose there is now no doubt in the minds of any, that their addressing me as Cor. Sec. when I was not, resulted solely from ignorance of facts. Surely we will not all down judgements upon them for this.

3d I come now to the disbursing agency, & will show wherein I think they have erred. This has brought so much odium upon them, & upon me too, if I have been rightly informed.

I will explain briefly how the matter stands. They said nothing to me about the disbursing agency, when they first proposed, that I should leave my church, & attend to their business. I have no reason to think that the thought had then entered

their minds, as they were then negotiating for Castle & Cooke to do the business in this new way.

They had been desirous for a year or two to make a change in the manner of disbursing their funds to this mission. Instead of paying over the funds in Boston to go into the business of a mercantile firm to be paid off here in goods, or otherwise, they wished to pay off the missionaries in cash, or bills, & let the missionaries make their own arrangements with Castle & Cooke. This would relieve them from any liabilities in the case of the failure of Castle & Cooke, & from some other things, which they thought complicated & embarrassing in the arrangement with these good brethren. They, therefore, proposed last year in a letter written while I was on the way to the States, to the brethren here, that Castle & Cooke act as their agents in paying off the salaries in cash. The Special Committee here, in behalf of the brethren, voted to accept this proposal of the Board. But Messrs. Castle & Cooke objected. They said the Prud. Com^tee were mistaken, the brethren had been paid off in cash, or what amounted to the same thing, which was doubtless true. The subject was, therefore, left for Castle & Cooke to arrange with the Board. Mr. Castle wrote to them to correct their mistake. But he evidently did not touch the main point of difficulty in their minds. This letter was

received while I was in the states, but was not shown to me. They were still decided in their minds to have a change in the manner of disbursing the funds; & as Castle & Cooke had objected to this change, they probably thought they would seek some other channel. These things were not stated to me — they are only my own conjecture.

Just before leaving Boston, Dr. Anderson proposed, that in addition to the other work he had mentioned, I should act as a disbursing agent. I told him at once I could not do Castle & Cooke's work. No, this was not proposed — he did not know exactly how the matter would arrange itself; but at all events, the time was decided to have a change in the manner of disbursing the funds. I stated that I had some doubts whether paying off in cash would be so economical as the old way, as the brethren derived some advantage in procuring goods of Castle & Cooke somewhat below the market price, & if this privilege was taken away, they might wish to have their salaries increased. He thought this would arrange itself — that the time had come to dispense with the remnants of the depository system. He wished me to talk with Mr. Gordon. I told Mr. Gordon what Dr. Anderson had said, & remarked, that you understand, I suppose, that the brethren at the Islands have the

fullest confidence in Castle & Cooke. 'O yes, he said, & so have we.' He made some explanations of what was wanted, & intimated that he could send out drafts to be drawn on himself, which could be paid over to the brethren, & they could do their business with Castle & Cooke. I replied, if that was acceptable here, I could perhaps do it, or something to that effect. That was the last & I think the only conversation I had with him on the subject. Before leaving Boston, I requested Dr. Anderson to state his plans fully to the brethren here for their consideration, which he has attempted to do in this letter.

I will now state, wherein I think they were unwise. It would have been better, I think, if they had stated again their wishes to the brethren here including Castle & Cooke, explaining more fully the reasons for changing the manner of disbursing their funds, & leaving the way open still for us for Mr. Castle & Cooke, or Mr. Castle as an individual to do the business in this new way, if he was willing to come into it, & if not proposing that some other one should do it. They are particular to state, if the change worked any injury to Castle & Cooke, they were

in some way to be compensated. I think they were hasty in going forward & taking it for granted that I would do the business & making arrangements for the change & go into effect before hearing again from us, especially without stating more fully the work to be done & the grounds of the change.

As soon as I found how the matter stood here, I wrote to Boston suggesting that they make arrangements for Mr. Castle to do the business, & stating that I must be excused from doing any thing about it, until there was a fair understanding all round.

Our Ecclesiastical Body passed some resolutions, in which I most heartily concurred, expressing our confidence in Castle & Cooke & requesting that the Committee reconsider the subject after hearing again from Mr. Castle. I have strong hopes that they will be able, in connection with Mr. Armstrong, to arrange some way for Mr. Castle to do the business. I have no expectation that they will wholly retract & go on in the old way.

This is all I have to say about the letter. There are some other points in the letter on which there may be some difference of opinion, but they are all expressed in a kind & Christian manner.

The brethren have grossly misunderstood me, if they supposed, I wished to impose myself upon the Society as Secretary contrary to the wishes of the Society, or the best interests of the cause.

When the subject was first proposed to me soon after I arrived in Boston, Dr. Anderson supposed, & I supposed that I was Cor. Secretary. Nothing was said whether I would be willing to be Secretary or not, but whether I would be willing to leave my church, & devote my time to this particular work. I did not give a definite answer to this question for several months. I at length wrote to Dr. Anderson from New York, making some remarks about the work to be done, & saying that I was sensible that the labor he suggested could not well be done by a person having the care of a large church, & that I was willing, if the church could be provided for, & I could have have a comfortable support, to comply with his request. I said, however, in this letter, as near as I can remember, (I am sorry I have not a copy of the letter,) as follows: I have thought of Bro. Bole in connection with this work. The only objection seems to be a want of the native language. This would be a difficulty, as much of the business & correspondence must be in the Hawaiian language.

I would say in conclusion, that it is very doubtful whether I shall be in circumstances or think it proper to be a candidate for this office, or any other office in the Society another year. I certainly shall not if it is going to bring me into competition with my good brother Smith,

with whom I have labored so long in the greatest harmony, or into competition with any other brother. Nothing is more abhorrent to my feelings than in conducting the business of a Missionary Society. I was never made for bustle & strife. I am naturally diffident & as all probably know me can assure. My feeble labors in the vineyard will, before very long be ended. I can assure the brethren, I have no ambition for office in my old age. If my services are not needed, or wanted, in any department of this good work, I shall most cheerfully retire; & I shall be most grateful to you to let me know it frankly & kindly.

Respectfully Submitted

E. M. Clark

Rev. C. W. Clark's Statement to Directors Hawaiian Mifs. Soc.

June 12. 1857.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Rec'd. Oct. 3d

(Call for 1858)

170

Honolulu June 18. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The unexampled progress of the missionary work at the Sandwich Islands is a fact now well known & generally admitted. A whole nation, (a small one 'tis true) has emerged from the grossest barbarism, & taken a stand among the civilized & christian nations of the earth. The bloody heiau has been exchanged for the christian temple, & the debasing rites of idolatry for the enobling & soul-elevating worship of the great Jehovah. Many have died in the faith of the Gospel, & a good proportion of the present adult population are the professed followers of him, who is "the way, the truth & the life."

The common school is found in every village, & schools of a higher grade are springing up throughout the land. Despotism has given place to a constitutional monarchy, & arbitrary rule to the mild & peaceful dominion of law or order. A constant progress is making in knowledge, industry, neatness & morality,

as well as in piety, benevolence, & good-will to all mankind. These results may be traced directly, or indirectly to missionary labor.

But the work is not completed. The Hawaiian people have not arrived at full manhood. They are yet in their teens. They are just beginning to make provision for their own wants. And shall they be left to struggle on to maturity, without the fostering care of the hand, which has so long sustained them? If so, like ~~child~~ the child abandoned just as the pitfalls of vice & temptation begin to gather around him, they will stumble & fall, & their last state will be worse than the first. No, they must not be abandoned, until they arrive at mature years. The American Churches must still lend a fostering hand. Foreign pastors must still be sustained at all the important posts. This cannot be done without foreign help. The native churches will aid in supporting their pastors, but they are poor, & have their own houses of worship to build & keep in repair, & many other calls upon their charity. They can aid only in part in supporting their foreign pastors.

For the year 1858, for the support of the missionaries now in the field, including teachers at Pumahou, the amount called for is 14,950.

| | |
|---|---|
| Repairs of houses — — | 900. |
| Printing books — — | 1,000. |
| Contingences & Gen. Convention — | 1,500. |
| Medical aid — — | 500. |
| Total — | $18,850. |

In addition to the above, the Evangelical Association has applied for a missionary to supply the post vacated by the death of Mr. Hitchcock. This will require an additional outlay. And if some one is set aside to a missionary agency here, according to your request, still more will be needed.

We are bringing forward native pastors, sustained by native funds to supply out posts, but it would be suicidal to abandon, at present, the more important stations to them.

Schools are sustained almost entirely by Government funds & by individual contributions. Two school teachers only are supported by your funds. But there is great need of doing something more in female education. Some efforts were made in this direction a few years ago, & with pleasing success. At present, suitable companions cannot well be found for our native preachers & missionaries. How shall

they be raised up? Where shall the Mrs. Lyon come from to do this work? And who will furnish the funds? We must still look to you for help.

The sum asked for book-making is very inadequate. We should be glad if it could be much increased.

We have spoken above only in relation to these Islands. A wide field is opening in Micronesia.

There are now in that field five American missionaries & their wives, & seven Hawaiian missionary helpers, male & female. One more American missionary & his companion, & from 4 to 8 couples from these Islands are about to embark for that field. These must all be supplied with houses, food & clothing, & the various means for carrying on their work. This will require for 1858 from $7,000. to $10,000, besides the expenses of the Morning Star.

The Printing Press is beginning to be a desideratum in that field, & the brethren are calling for this important auxiliary in their work. This will require men & money. They are reducing the language to writing, & hope ere long to give the people books in their own tongue.

The brethren in that field are calling

(Call for 1858.) 2 Sheet.

also for more missionaries. They are anxious to break forth on the right hand & the left, to the numerous Islands studding that ocean, filled with immortal beings bound to the judgment, but now in the lowest depths of heathenism.

Mr. Doane in a letter just received, says, "You know Dr. Pierson has been voted by our Mission to occupy the Marshall Islands, & myself to go ~~West~~ to Hogoleu, or the Pelews. Now as the Rev. Mr. Bingham is destined for this Mission, there will be one associate to go either East or West. And this will leave the other one, should he find an opening calling for a missionary, to go alone, or else to be obliged to wait a few years. You are aware, as it is now, with only three missionaries, one new field can be well manned & the other not." To meet this emergency, he proposes that some one be sent from the Sandwich Islands to remain one year, until help can be obtained from Boston.

But instead of two new fields, the brethren are expecting to find many new openings for planting the standard of the cross,

as soon as the Morning Star can visit the different Islands. This vessel now furnishes the means of access to the numerous Islands in that part of our great ocean; & we expect loud calls for laborers both American & Hawaiian. To meet these calls, a much larger appropriation of funds will be needed for that mission. In the absence of estimates from the brethren of that field, we cannot go into particulars.

The above is a brief statement of facts in relation to the wants of this field, & of Micronesia for 1858. If our resources are cut off, even in part, the work must retrograde — important advantages gained will be lost, & Islands, now "waiting for the law of the Lord", must still wait, until other generations go down to death to people the world of despair.

We beseech you withhold not the bread of life from the perishing in this great ocean. Do not compel us now to lay up the Morning Star, & leave her to be eaten by the worms, because there is no money to carry on the work, so auspiciously begun. We do not

ask you to withhold help from other parts of the great missionary field; but we do beseech you take not from us the means of saving the lost in the Islands of the great Pacific. The day star from on high is beginning to dawn on these Islands. May she not go out in darkness, but prove the harbinger of a bright & glorious day.

In behalf of the Directors of the H. M. Society,

E. W. Clark

Committee.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu June 18. 1857.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Ack'd. March 18.

Appeal for 1858

not for Mts: Health

171

Honolulu June 19. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I have written you several sheets already to go by the next mail, but I must say a few words more.

Bro. Dole will send you a report of the Special Committee. I find in the list of estimates, he has not put down the two Beckwiths. If the College goes on, they must receive a salary from some quarter, & as the endowment, if obtained, will not probably be available next year, you will perhaps furnish their salaries another year.

The ~~Tro~~ amount of salaries will probably seem large to you, but we do not see very well where we can cut down. Mr. Shipman & Mr. Spooner were overlooked in the estimates last year. For this reason, they call for more this year. Some of the brethren complain, that they do not obtain from the people the amount expected. They ask, therefore, for more from your funds. The house at Wailuku needs re-shingling. This has been included in Mr. Alexander's salary.

Mr. A. has a large family to provide for. The amount asked for Mrs. Hitchcock seems large, if she is to receive $300. from the people of Molokai. She comes before us as a poor sick widow & asks for $400. Mrs. Chamberlain thinks she was cut down too low last year. Mrs. Rogers is in affliction, & we know not how much she will need. There is a feeling among us, that the widows must be cared for.

Mr. Dole thinks that his health, or the health of his wife will not admit of his returning to the U. States. He is making arrangements to build at Koloa. It seems to be the desire of all, that the sum of $400. allowed him should be without condition. His case is somewhat peculiar. If you can make it an exception to a general rule, I hope you will.

In the midst of many labors, I have, at the request of the Directors of the H.M.S. endeavored to make out a reply to your circular of March 24th. It is brief, but perhaps sufficiently full for your purpose#.

You will talk freely with Bro. Armstrong in regard to matters here. If you can find some one to do the work which you wished me to do, I shall most cheerfully stand aside. Indeed, I have some doubts whether it is best for me to undertake it. I shall need before very long to retire from some of my labors & cares. It has been rather a favorite plan with me to take part of this parish.

I have written you in regard to Capt. Moore. We can perhaps say something more on his return from the Marquesas.

As ever Yours very truly
E. Clark

P.S. We send herewith letters from Micronesia.

# The circular came too late for our Annual Meeting.

P.S. The brethren at Ascension are about forming an alphabet of the Ponape language, & have written to us for advice. It is important the alphabet should be adapted to other Islands in Micronesia. I would recommend that you send them, if you have not sent it, a late work by Dr. Lepsius of Berlin, entitled, "Standard Alphabet, for reducing unwritten Languages & Foreign Graphic Systems to a uniform Orthography in European Letters." See the work noticed in the Bibliotheca Sacra for October 1856.

By the letters from Dr. Pierson which I send herewith, you will learn something of the prospects in Eastern Micronesia. The letters came enclosed to me. I send also a letter from Mr. Sturges in regard to printing. We expect to send a few more type, & a native printer in the Morning Star.

We hope you will not detain Mr. Armstrong very long. He is needed here. You will find him, I think, well adapted to such an agency. He is emphatically a ready man. If he & Mr. Beckwith do not succeed in securing the endowment, we must give up in despair.

One word more. I must confess, things have taken such a turn here, that my confidence is somewhat weakened in the Missionary Society as a suitable agent for doing your work. This has all along seemed to me the most natural & simple way of doing the work. Perhaps things will all work right. But from some late movements, you will perhaps hesitate to commit all your business to the Society; especially, if offence is taken at any suggestions from you, in regard to the persons to do the work.

You may think it best to leave the Society to manage its own funds & the Mission to the Marquesas & appoint some other agency here to manage the Morning Star, & your own matters relating to this field & to Micronesia. I should regret this, but there is a disposition to bring in some persons to manage the affairs of the Society who do not fully understand our matters, & who will not always work in harmony with you. We have one impulsive Methodist on the Board of Directors, in whose judgement, I have very little confidence. The Directors, as you will see, have voted to accept all the trusts you have proposed to them, to be managed by officers of their own appointment, or rather by the appointment of the Society. And they took care, that one of the officers suggested by you should not be appointed. The plain inference is, lest the officers should not all be of their own appointment. This does not seem to be a very favorable beginning for harmonious action. But I do not give you advice. Please talk with Mr. Armstrong.

Rev. C. H. Clark
Mission House
Boston
Mass.

Honolulu June 22. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

On behalf of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College, I beg leave to commend to you, & through you to the Prud. Committee, the bearer, Rev. R. Armstrong. Mr. Armstrong goes to the United States in accordance with your advice & the wishes of the Trustees of the College. He has been duly appointed by the Trustees to solicit funds & act in other ways in behalf of the Institution in the U. States.

At a meeting of the Trustees of the College, May 27/57, the following preamble & resolutions were adopted.

"Whereas the permanency of Oahu College depends on securing the endowment of its professorships, & we consider the success of the Institution a necessary foundation for the cause of education in this kingdom, therefore,

Resolved, that we appoint Mr. Armstrong as our agent to visit the U. States, & labor in connection with Pres. Beckwith & the friends of the Institution there, in collecting funds for this object; & that his Hawaiian Majesty's Government be requested to allow Mr. Armstrong to leave his post long enough to perform this service for us.

2nd Resolved, that we deem it important, ~~that~~ if Mr. Armstrong can obtain leave of absence from His Majesty's Government to carry out the foregoing resolution, that he should embrace the earliest opportunity to embark on his mission."

At a subsequent meeting of the Trustees, it was voted;

"1st That the Treasurer be authorised to provide Mr. Armstrong the necessary funds to defray his expenses to the U. States, while on his mission in behalf of the College, & to furnish him with $500. for this object on his departure, should he call for it; it being understood that Mr. Armstrong render to this Board an account of his expenses.

2nd That Messrs. Beckwith & Armstrong be authorised & requested to use their best

endeavors to raise not less than $100,000. towards the endowment of the College.

3rd That Mr. Clark be requested to make out the necessary papers for Mr. Armstrong, should he conclude to proceed on his mission."

We have the fullest confidence in Messrs. Beckwith & Armstrong as agents in carrying out the wishes of the Trustees. They will consult freely with the Bu. Com^tee of the A.B.C.F.M., & act in accordance with their advice. You fully understand the object & importance of their agency. We commend them & their object to your best regards. We have strong hopes, that they will succeed in their mission, & be able to return to us early in the coming year.

In behalf of the Board of Trustees,
I remain sincerely & truly
Yours E. H. Clark
Sec'y pro tem.
of the Trustees.

Rev. E. W. Clark.

Thos. Dr. Armstrong.

Honolulu, June 22, 1857.

Rec. Augt. 20, 1857

ans. Oct 3.

Honolulu July 20. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

The M. Star is again in our harbor. She arrived at Hilo July 7th twelve days from the Marquesas, which was a quick passage. She has proved herself to be a very good sailor. Our mission there seems firmly established. Four stations are now occupied on two different Islands. Mr. Emerson will give some account of the trip of the M. Star for the Day Spring. Capt. Moore will probably write you also.

The vessel is now undergoing some repairs. It was necessary to heave her down to repair some copper. Mr. Castle will inform you or Mr. Gordon in regard to repairs, additional anchors &c. The repairs are all made by order of the Directors of our Society. They all seemed to be needed in the opinion of the best judges here. The outgoes for the first year will be pretty large. I hope they will be less another year.

Bro. Smith will probably forward you a vote of our Directors expressing confidence in Capt. Moore. This was after hearing Mr. Bingham's

statement, & also some statements from Mr. Emerson & Mr. Chamberlain. Mr. Emerson thinks he is a good man & means well, but fails in some points. All represent him as careful. We think, therefore, we shall not be able to do better for the present. This vote of confidence was at his own request in consequence of your letter to him, which he showed to me. He thought the mate, who returned, would be likely to tell some pretty hard stories. I have not thought it best to communicate what you wrote to me even to any of the Directors excepting Mr. Castle. This trip to Micronesia will perhaps decide what will be best. We think best to make a little further trial. Besides, we cannot well supply his place now.

My son in law O. H. Gulick has consented to go as second mate. He has been the Captain of a coasting schooner for two years or more. And like his brother in Micronesia, & the other Gulicks, he is economical, persevering & enterprising, & we trust, is equally with his brother interested in the cause of Missions. It is this interest which leads him to go now with the Morning Star. I suppose you would have no objections to the vessel's being commanded & manned by missionary children, if they are well qualified for the work, & disposed to engage in it. It is quite a pecuniary sacrifice for Mr. Gulick to go, & a sacrifice on the part of his wife, but we think he will be efficient help for Capt. Moore. Mr. Castle & others think the way may be open for him to take charge of the vessel bye & bye. This is in the future however.

July 31st Since the last date of this letter, we have been visited by a very severe epidemic. Very few have escaped an attack of Influenza. It has delayed somewhat the work on the Morning Star. We now expect she will be ready to sail by the 10th of Aug.

Some of our Directors are very strongly in favor of Boarding Nettings, & they have been provided. I have not much faith in them. I doubt whether they will be of any use. We had no use for them on the Caroline. But they may possibly be a safe guard at some Islands. Some would even have the vessel armed. But this is not advocated I believe, by any of the Directors. It was thought by some that we were quite presumptuous in going in the Caroline without arms.

(See P.S.) Mr. Gulick Sen. goes as a delegate from our Society. We send also a native printer & three or four other native helpers with their wives.)

I fear you will think the expense of repairs heavy. Mr. Castle will report.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

P.S. Mrs. C. is failing. We do not expect she will be with us long. We shall all deeply feel her loss.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Sect of A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
Mass.

Rev. E. M. Cohen
Honolulu July 20. 1857
Rec'd. Oct. 5
ans. Oct. 5

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
174. Obituary notice for Mrs. Clark
175. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 Aug 1857
176. Same; 12 Sept 1857
177. Same; 14 Sept 1857
178. Same; 4 Nov 1857
179. A.L. to Clark from Nanakiu; Feb '57
180. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Dec 1857
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
181. Same; 23 Dec 1857

## DIED

### Obituary Notices.

At her residence in this place, on the 14th inst., at 8½ o'clock, MARY K., wife of Rev. E. W. Clark, aged 54.

Mrs. Clark was the daughter of Josiah and Mary Kittredge, born in Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, Dec. 7, 1803. At the age of 13, she became hopefully pious, and united with the Congregational Church in that place. She resided in Mount Vernon, except when absent at school, until her embarkation for the Sandwich Islands, Nov. 3, 1827.

Her mother, eminent for consistent and devoted piety, did not live to hear of her daughter's arrival at the islands. She died some months after her embarkation. Her father, also a devoted disciple, died at an advanced age, as "a shock of corn cometh in in his season."

The mother of the deceased was distinguished as a watchful, praying, faithful mother. She wrestled with God in prayer for the salvation of her children. Her heart's desire and prayer was that they might all be the true followers of Christ, and employed in building up His kingdom. This her prayer was answered. She had seven children—five sons and two daughters. All of them became, in early life, the decided and active followers of the Savior. And may we not regard it in answer to the prayers and labors of that faithful mother? The two youngest sons became ministers of the Gospel. One of them, Rev. Solomon Kittredge, a missionary of the A. H. M. Society, died several years ago, while attending meeting of Synod in Indianapolis, Indiana, much lamented by his church and people. The other, Rev. Chas. B. Kittredge, is still living in Monson, Massachusetts. The other sons are Dr. Josiah Kittredge, late of Nashua, N. H., now connected with the Mount Holyoke Seminary; Capt. Timothy Kittredge, of Mount Vernon, an active member and supporter of the church in his native place, and Alvah Kittredge, Esq., senior Deacon of the Elliot Church, Roxbury, Mass. The sister is Mrs. Blackwell, of Bedford, Indiana, an active Christian and helper in every good work. The remaining member of the family, and the youngest but one, was the deceased. All these brothers and sisters, with their companions, excepting the deceased brother, thirteen in number, after near thirty years separation, were permitted to meet at the house of the youngest brother in Monson, August, 1856—all of them the professed followers of the Savior, and deeply interested in building up His kingdom. That was a meeting seldom enjoyed this side of Heaven. How did that sainted mother look down upon that company! Mrs. C. referred to it on her death bed as a matter of devout thankfulness that she was spared and permitted to enjoy that precious season, before going to her Father's house above.

Mrs. C. was married to the husband, who now deeply mourns her loss, Sept. 27, 1827, and embarked, as before stated, in November following for the Sandwich Islands. She arrived at Honolulu, March 30, 1828. Here she resided six years, and engaged with a cheerful and devoted heart, in the missionary work. She was much occupied in domestic affairs, as, being at the Metropolis, she often had missionary and other company to entertain. But she endeavored in various ways to communicate religious instruction to the degraded females around her. She had sometimes girls in her own house as pupils, one of whom was the late Queen.

In 1834, Mrs. C. removed to Lahainaluna, on the island of Maui, and in 1843 to Wailuku, on the same island. In 1848, her husband was called again to Honolulu, where she has since resided.

As her family increased, she was more and more occupied with domestic cares. She always felt that her first duty was to her own household—that the way in which she was called principally to labor for the heathen was, by affording aid to her husband, and setting the example of a Christian, well-ordered household before the people among whom she dwelt. This was something new to them. But she loved the female prayer-meeting, and kept up the practice of meeting the females of the church until her last sickness, and addressing them and praying with them in their own tongue. Her loss is most deeply felt by a large circle of native females. When about to embark for the United States for the recovery of her health, they brought her a thank-offering of $61.

Mrs. C. was a most affectionate and faithful wife and mother. She loved her family, and labored incessantly for the good of her children, especially their spiritual good. Her husband has often been reproved by her fervent prayers and self-denying labors for their salvation. She took a deep interest in maternal associations, and in everything which related to the welfare of the missionary children. She lived to see her four oldest children professed followers of Christ, and she expressed strong confidence that the three youngest would be brought into the kingdom.

Many can testify to her unwearied kindness in sickness. She was always welcome in the sick-room. She was, in a great measure, both nurse and physician for her own family, besides doing much in the same way among the people. Her husband confided almost entirely this department of missionary work to her hands. Her heart was warm and generous. She was ever ready to sacrifice her own ease for the good of others. Her doors were always open to missionary friends, and she never seemed more happy than when employed in administering to the wants of others. She was emphatically "diligent in business," always employed in some useful work. Her husband was often called to hold her back from over exertion. She was also conscientious and economical in her expenditures, ever ready to deny herself any luxury, or even comfort when duty seemed to require. She never held back her husband from any labor or self-denying service to which duty called. He can never forget his feelings when being called by his brethren to undertake a long, and somewhat perilous, missionary voyage to the uncivilized islands of Micronesia—the question was referred to her, and, after a short struggle, with tears in her eyes, she threw her arms around his neck and said, "duty calls, go, my dear husband, and may the Savior go with you and preserve you." She was indeed "a true help meet" for her husband.

In the summer of 1855 she was troubled with a cough, supposed to be the result of a cold; and, in September, her voice failed her, so that she could speak only in a whisper. In January following, by the advice of physicians, she embarked for the United States by way of Cape Horn, to try the effects of a long sea voyage. She arrived in New London in the following May, and spent several months in her native land, after an absence of nearly thirty years. Her voice, after a few weeks in her native land, was restored, but her cough continued. Although feeble, she enjoyed much the society of her friends.

She embarked again in November, with her husband, on her return to the Islands, by way of Panama. On the way, and at San Francisco, she was a good deal afflicted with neuralgia, and was quite feeble when she arrived at her island home, Jan. 30, 1857.

She continued to decline, and it soon was evident that her disease was firmly seated. She had every aid which medical skill and sympathizing friends could afford—but death had marked her as a victim, and on the 14th of Aug., she took a peaceful departure to "the better land."

Her last days were days of suffering, but they were also days of peace and triumph. A few days before her death, she said to her husband, that it cost her a hard struggle to give up her family, but that struggle is over, and my mind is calm and peaceful. When her past life was referred to as affording evidence that she was going to a better world, "O no," she said, "I can see nothing but sin; but my hope is firm in Jesus. His blood cleanses from all sin. He takes away fear, and gives me peace." In sending a message to her American friends, she says "tell my brothers and sisters how happy I have been in my work, in my husband and in my children—but I leave them all without a murmur. The Savior, who calls me to go, is more precious than all things else." Just before she breathed her last, her husband remarked, the Savior is with you in the deep waters. "O yes," she replied, "what so sustains me, if he does not. He gives me the victory." The words were repeated, "though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me." She continued, "Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me."

She expressed much gratitude to her many friends for their kindness and sympathy in her last sickness, and left messages for her absent children, and for the native females of the church. She desired her funeral to be so arranged that the natives might be present, and profit by the occasion.

Her request was granted, and the exercises were conducted in the stone church in the presence of a large congregation. Mr. Smith addressed the natives in an appropriate discourse, from the words "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Remarks and prayer in English. At the grave, one of her favorite hymns was sung:

"Rock of ages, cleft for me," &c.

---

In Honolulu, Aug. 2, 1857, Mrs. ELIZABETH M. ROGERS, aged 56 years, relict of Mr. Edmund H. Rogers, late missionary printer.

Mrs. Rodgers' maiden name was Hitchcock, sister of the late lamented missionary at Molokai. She came to the islands in 1835, to reside with her brother as assistant missionary. She was soon after united in marriage to Mr. Rogers, and removed to Lahainaluna, where she discharged, with Christian fidelity, all the duties of her new station. After a few years, Mrs. Rogers, with her husband, removed to Honolulu, where she has since resided. In 1853, Mrs. R. was left a widow, with four children. Since that time she has been occupied in providing for her own household. She has always maintained a decided and consistent Christian character, though in her last days she was afflicted with doubts and despondency, owing to disease and partial derangement. Her mind seemed to be entirely gone before her departure. But she is now freed from the infirmaties of the flesh. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

In Lahaina, July 23, of malignant sore throat, FREDERICK, youngest son of Henry and Caroline Dickenson, of that town.

Notice of death of Mrs. E. H. Clark; in the "Friend" for Aug. 1857.

Rec'd. Nov. 5.

Ans. Nov. 20

Honolulu Aug. 22. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I write now to announce the death of my dear, dear wife. This news may not be entirely unexpected. She died on the 14th inst., in the full assurance of faith. O how desolate is this heart! Thirty years of endeared union — O how hard the separation. But my Heavenly Father has done it, & "as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him". It is designed in love & mercy. And although it seems like removing a part of myself, it is all right. What consolations the precious Gospel affords at such times. I send herewith an obituary notice. It may be printed here in the Friend, but you can make such use of it as you think proper for the Herald, or Journal of Missions.

Mrs. Rogers has also died since I last wrote you. She died Aug. 2d. She has left pleasing evidence, that she has gone to a better world, although a dark cloud was over her mind in her last sickness. She was deprived of reason some months before her death. I have just sent a short obituary notice to the Friend. The allowance for her next year will not be needed. The children are, at present, provided for.

P.S. Aug. 28 — My Mo. Ob. notice has been printed & I send it in print & not in manuscript in haste. My wife has left many friends here who deeply mourn her loss. I was drawn up & sister, wife, or mother in all our field was more highly esteemed, or more sincerely beloved by all who knew her than dear sister Clark.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, Aug. 22. 1857.
Rec'd. Nov. 5.

My last date was July 31st. The Morning Star was then getting ready for her voyage to Micronesia. She left here on the 7th inst. & Kauai on the 11th. You will see some account of her sailing in the Friend. We were pleased with Mr. Bingham. We think he will make an efficient laborer.

Mr. Castle wished me to say, that he has not yet been able to make out the accounts of the Morning Star. He will forward them soon. Some items you may perhaps think unnecessary. It was not quite clear to me that two more anchors were necessary, but our business directors thought so. We hope the expense hereafter will be less. You will see from the account, that most things cost more here than in Boston.

We are glad to hear that Mr. Beckwith is making a good impression. We trust he will be successful in his mission. You may see some perverse things in the papers here touching the college. It is the remains of the old fault finding spirit with every thing missionary. What grieves us is, that Mr. Whitney should lend his influence to help forward such a perversion of facts, & such misrepresentations. I hope our agents will not be hindered by them in their work.

We shall look for our daughter soon.

Your afflicted brother E. W. Clark

(Duplicate) Honolulu 176 Sept. 12. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson,
Cor. Sec. &c &c,

Dear Brother,

I send herewith an application from Mr. Emerson presented to the Sp. Com^tee at a late meeting. Present Messrs. Bishop, Parker, Smith & Clark. The request was pretty fully considered, but no action was taken, except to request me to write to you on the subject, explaining the state of the case, & leaving it with the Committee in Boston to act according to the best of their judgment. Mr. Emerson was requested, if he was disposed to urge his application, to state his case fully & frankly to you. The Committee here did not feel prepared to recommend his application to the Prudential Committee. We sympathize, however, with Mr. Emerson in his wishes to be released from his present secular cares, & we did not like

to take the responsibility of setting aside his application entirely.

To explain Mr. Emerson's case, it will be necessary to go somewhat into particulars. Mr. Emerson for many years has manifested more inclination for secular business than most of his missionary brethren. Before the late change in the manner of our support, his mind & time was a good deal occupied in worldly matters, ostensibly to save expense, & to promote the temporal welfare of the people. In surveying & selling Government land, he accumulated the $1100. of which he speaks in his application. He thought it important to get the land into the hands of the people. This afforded him a good opportunity to procure a considerable quantity of desirable land for himself on low terms. A large part of this land is pasture land, & he has engaged somewhat extensively in raising cattle, horses, & sheep, & in making butter.

His parish is not very large, & his people have been diminishing, & those who remain are backward in furnishing him even a partial support. This is doubtless owing partly to the fact, that he devotes so much time to worldly matters, & in consequence, seems to them to be so well to live. His people are not able to furnish any ~~pastor~~ foreign pastor a full support. Mr. Emerson has the reputation both among natives & foreigners of being comparatively well off. He has not informed us how much he thinks his property is worth. Besides his lands, herds &c, he has a few thousand dollars at interest. It seems to be the impression of the committee, that the avails of his property, without encroaching upon the capital, with two or three hundred dollars from his people would support his family, & that too without his devoting very much time to secular matters. But Mr. E. thinks otherwise. He says, if we think it best, he should not receive any thing from the Board, he can support

himself, & even get rich, but he should wish to lay aside his ministerial work. Whether he can & will now get away from his secular cares, even if he has a partial support from the Board, is a matter of doubt to some. He professes to desire this very much, & we approve this desire. His oldest son is now engaged in business at Wailuku. He would probably endeavor to devolve these worldly cares upon him, as much as possible.

Mr. Emerson seems to think, that the Committee here, or the Board in Boston will be responsible for his devoting his time to secular matters, if they do not allow his request, in part at least; so you see how the matter stands.

We make these statements that you may understand the case, but we do not wish to give you any advice. Mr. Emerson has six children, five under age.

In behalf of the Sh. Committee,

Yours very truly,

E. W. Clark

Read to the Com^tee & approved.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu
Rec'd. Feb. 1, 1873
Rec'd. Feb. 11, 1873

Honolulu Sept. 14. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y &c

Dear Brother,

I send herewith an application from Mr. Emerson presented to the Special Committee at a late meeting - present, Messrs. Bishop, Parker, Smith & Clark. The request was pretty fully considered, but no action taken except to request me to write to you on the subject, explaining the state of the case, & leaving it with the Committee in Boston to act according to the best of their judgement. Mr. Emerson was requested, if he was disposed to urge his application, to state his own case fully & frankly to you. The Com^tee here did not feel prepared to recommend his application to the Prud. Committee. We sympathised, however, with Mr. Emerson in his wishes to be released from his present secular business, & we did not like to take the responsibility of setting aside his application entirely.

To explain Mr. Emerson's case, it will be necessary to go somewhat into particulars. Mr. E., for many years, has manifested more

inclination for secular ~~matters~~ business than most of our missionary brethren. Before the late change in our manner of support, his mind was a good deal occupied in worldly matters, ostensibly to save expense & to promote the temporal welfare of the people. In surveying & selling Government land, he accumulated the $1500. of which he speaks. He thought it important to get the land into the hands of the people. This afforded him a good opportunity to procure a considerable quantity of desirable land for himself on low terms. A large part of this land is pasture land, & he has engaged somewhat extensively in raising cattle, horses & sheep, & in making butter. His parish is not very large, & his people have been diminishing; & those who remain are backward about furnishing him, even a partial support. This is doubtless owing partly to the fact, that he devotes so much time to worldly matters, & consequently seems to them so well to live. His people are not able * to furnish any foreign pastor a full support.

Mr. Emerson has the reputation, both among natives & foreigners, of being comparatively very well off. He has not informed us how much he thinks his property is

worth. Besides his lands, herds &c, he has a few thousand dollars at interest. It seems to be the impression of the Com^tee that the avails of his property without encroaching upon the capital, with two or three hundred dollars from the people, would support his family, & that too without his devoting very much time to secular matters. But Mr. E. thinks it the avails will not support him, without much personal effort on his part. He says, if we think it best, that he should not receive any thing from the Board, he can support himself, & even get rich, but he should wish ~~with~~ to lay aside his ministerial work. Whether he can & will now get away from his secular cares, even if he has a partial support from Boston, is a matter of doubt with some. He professes to desire this very much, & we approve this desire. His oldest son is now engaging in business at Waialua. He would endeavor to devolve these worldly cares upon him as much as possible.

Mr. Emerson seems to think, that the Committee here, or the Board in Boston, will be responsible for his devoting himself to secular matters, if they do not allow his request in part at least. So you see how the matter stands. We make these statements, that you may understand the case,

but we do not wish to give you any advice.
Mr. Emerson has six children, five under age.

In behalf of the Special Committee,
Yours very truly E. W. Clark

P. S. I take this opportunity, as Sect pro tem. of Trustees of Oahu College, to inform the Pru. Committee that Hon E. H. Allen has been elected Trustee by the Trustees to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Chief Justice Lee, & he has accepted.

I wrote you by the last mail, informing you of my deep affliction. Few have lost such a wife & such a mother. The home, which she so long made happy, is shrouded in mourning. May the trial be sanctified to husband & children. Our daughter Sarah arrived Sept. 4th after a comfortable passage of 45 days from N. York, just three weeks after the death of her mother.

Rev. E. W. Clark,
Honolulu, Sep. 14, 1873
Rec'd Dec. 1.

Honolulu Nov. 4. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I now write in behalf of the Special Committee, & herewith send a request from Dr. Judd, agent for Rev. D. T. Conde, for rent on the Conde premises at Wailuku.

Mr. Alexander did not contemplate paying rent when he made out his application for aid from the Board, & he does not feel able to meet this extra expense from private funds, & refers the matter to the Committee here for settlement. Mr. Alexander, it should be remembered, has never received any house from the A. B. C. F. M.

We have replied to Dr. Judd, that we have no means at our disposal for paying rent on said premises, & can do nothing in the matter until we hear further from you.

As Mr. Conde regarded the premises as belonging to him, the Committee here recommended

~~As Mr. Conde regarded the premises as belonging to him, the Com~~ that the Bd. Com^tee allow him $2500. for them, he paying $500. towards his passage to the States. We learn from Mr. Castle, that Mr. Conde's passage was all paid from the contingent fund of the Mission, so that if this arrangement was confirmed in Boston, $2000. would be due him. The whole subject was referred to you to arrange with him.

We are aware that Mr. Conde, if he remains at home, is not entitled to the premises according to the 7^th Resolution of 1848, but he has received a deed from the Government, & we can only refer the case to you. The house is at present needed for a mission family, & with the lands, is regarded as well worth $2500. Dr. Field estimates the rent at $300. per annum. The committee would recommend, that the premises be secured in some way for the use of a mission family. It is thought a purchaser could be found out of the mission.

We hope you may be able to make some satisfactory arrangement with Mr. Conde. Please give us directions

in regard to the matter as soon as convenient.

In behalf of the Special Committee,
Yours truly E. W. Clark

P. S. Mr. Castle desires me to express my opinion to you in regard to the solvency of their House, as he fears you may have some apprehension respecting their indebtedness to the Board. At his request, I have examined their Books to some extent, & think they will be able to meet all liabilities without difficulty. They are about to remit a pretty large amount towards cancelling their debt to the Board.

E. W. C.

P. S. No 2. Nov. 6th Since writing the above, the Directors of our Miss. Society have adopted a letter drawn up, by request, by G. M. Robertson Esq. to be forwarded to our brethren in Micronesia. A copy was also to be sent to you. I approve substantially of the letter, though there is another side to the subject. This letter was called forth more particularly by the letter of Dr. Gulick to Christian Shipowners, published in the Journal of Missions for August. Our brethren there are placed in trying circumstances, & it is difficult to decide, in all cases, what duty requires. Mr. Sturges says, girls have been

actually hunted down with guns, when fleeing from white men. I admire Dr. Gulick's Christian boldness, if not his prudence; & this exposure may, in the end, result in good, though it will bring down much hatred, if not open abuse upon the brethren there, even from some respectable men, or men who are looked upon as respectable when in civilized society. It is certainly important that not statements should be made in such a way as to involve the innocent with the guilty. The good should have full credit.

You will be pained to see the editorial in the Commercial Advertiser of yesterday referring to this subject. If it had been written by an open hater of the Gospel & Missions, it is just what we should expect. But coming from a missionary son & a professor of religion, it is sad enough. Mr. Whitney may not have written the article, but he is responsible for it. Such an article will only stimulate captains & others to take a glorious revenge. But we will hope for the best.

Yours &c E. W. C.

Nov. 7th I have just written a short article for the Friend, pouring on a little oil in order to counteract Mr. Whitney's vitriol. Our harbor is now full of ships.

Rev. S. N. Clark
Honolulu Nov. 4th 1858
Rec'd Nov. 29

Letter of the Nanakin of the Kitti Tribe.

Copy of a literal translation.

Ponape Feb. 1857.

"Mr. Clark,

Respected Sir,

How is it with you? My saying come to with you, you will see I went visit with Mr. Snow." (Referring to his late visit to Strongs Island.) "Night, the one night I returned. I was disappointed because we not able away place some." (Referring, I suppose, to his wish to place some persons away from the Island.) "I remember your saying of old; we do try a little; I hope our heart will be sharpened. Things many do hinder our go away from in road bad one & go in road good one. Foreigners are hinderers. They do trade women. Man one exists, who does make wickedness. He telling lies every where - name his Johnson, hunting girl every where - broke Sunday one." (Referring to his making a disturbance on a certain Sabbath in procuring women.) "He lies people every where. Woman she fled, he made fast, & gave to another man. He brought down from with foreigner guns three. He charges me his lie not giving back guns. Please you will order here he to go from, for he

killed man foreigner. He not care for it – he is desparate of heart. Please to speak ~~quick~~ chief come take quick for danger".

Mr. Sturges says, "The Nanakin had much more to write, but had not the time".

Mr. Sturges says, in explanation "The letter alludes to his mode of getting women for wives, also for sailors. I have occasion to know of this. Something has been working upon this community for months past, & so changed the native propensity of our girls as to render it difficult to get recruits here for licentious ships! To overcome this difficulty & get supplies, it has been necessary to hunt down & overcome these wild, fleeing girls with bands of armed ruffians! Johnson has been the leader in this business. The case alluded to in Nanakin's letter occurred about six weeks ago. While attending service at one of my out stations we were disturbed by hooting, hallooing, shooting, threatening &c, & it soon appeared that the said frigative catcher was on his accostomed business."

Honolulu Decr 1. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson,
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Your letter of Oct. 3d has been received. I think there were no letters of very much importance in the last mail for you.

There was no reply to your letter of Oct 5th except the printed letter from the committee of the directors, which did not probably throw much light on your path.

In looking at my copying book, I find a letter written July 7th which was probably in the last steamer. I do not see it acknowledged in any of your letters. It was not of very great importance. In that letter, I acknowledged the receipt of yours of May 4th. I find the following paragraph. "The word arrangement" in my note to your letter was perhaps not well chosen. It meant only the plan talked over there to be suggested for consideration here. This is probably all that has been understood by it, as you state distinctly, that the plan was submitted to "the consideration of the brethren" here, & their views in relation to it were asked".

☞ The following communication has been passed into our hands for insertion in our columns. Perhaps the less written and said, the better for all parties. The whole evil in the matter is making a class or society of men responsible for the sins, short-comings and errors of individuals. "Even one black sheep ruins the flock," is the old proverb. Good, moral and respectable shipmasters do not wish to be denounced for the sins of one or more of their number, neither do good and respectable "Odd Fellows," "Masons," "Missionaries," "Ministers," and other classes, wish to be condemned for the sins of unworthy and delinquent members. We hope the hints and remarks upon this subject which have appeared in the *Advertiser* and elsewhere, will exert a salutary check upon injudicious letter-writers. We think the evil referred to, is in a fair way of being corrected, There is a world of meaning in the precept, "Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves."

Mr. Editor:—It would seem, from the severe strictures of the *Commercial Advertiser*, that one or more letters from Micronesia have found their way into print, which are obnoxious to some of our worthy shipmasters. This is to be regretted. No class of men have it so much in their power to aid or hinder the self-exiled Missionary in his philanthropic work as shipmasters. They have often cheered or saddened the heart of the lonely Missionary. Reports often come of pleasant intercourse with shipmasters, and substantial aid rendered by them.

It is well known that Missionaries are given to letter-writing, and it is not strange if some things are put on paper which should never see the light. It should be remembered, however, that the situation of Missionaries on those distant and lonely islands is peculiar. They are away from civilized society, and are brought into close contact with the degraded people whom they are striving to raise from a state of barbarism. Everything, therefore, which hinders their work, deeply affects their hearts; and if the hinderance comes from their own native land, they are liable to speak of it in strong terms to their patrons. They may sometimes be too indiscriminate and sweeping in their statements; but they often speak of the good conduct and kind offices of men from civilized lands. Many instances of this, if necessary might be mentioned, from the pens of the good men in the Islands of Micronesia. This apparently gives them much more pleasure than to speak in an opposite strain. It is to be hoped they will have more of good to report of those who may visit the field of their self-denying labors. E. W. C.

November 6th, 1857.

## Morality of Whale Captains and Veracity of Mr. Gulick.

Sir:—We have read with feelings of mingled indignation and disgust a letter purporting to be written from the Island of Ascension by Dr. L. H. Gulick, a missionary stationed there, first published in the *Journal of Missions* and republished in the *Boston Journal*, the *New Bedford Times*, and also your paper. Did not the fact of its publication in the *Journal of Missions* satisfy us of its authenticity, we should be disposed in charity to view it in the light of a forgery, for we can scarcely imagine how one claiming to preach the gospel of peace and good will towards men, could, in the face of all truth, publish such an unqualified statement and exhibit such malignant feelings towards a class of men who never injured him. Fortunately the character of the whaling fleet is too widely known for anything which he may say to blacken its good name.

"Not only," says Mr. Gulick, "are the sailors given to every "crime, but the captains with nearly all their officers practice "in these seas vices similar to those which brought destruction "on Sodom and Gomorroh." This is rather a sweeping accusation on poor Jack. It seems that not satisfied with the commission of one or two venial sins, he goes through the entire range of human crime, and is only fit for the halter or State prison. Luckily for him, however, other persons do not see with the distorted vision of Mr. Gulick, and the extent of the charge in itself proves the malice and falsehood in which it originated.

That part of the charge which relates to the captains and officers is simply a falsehood. It must recoil on its author's head and brand him with infamy. "Your property and agents," says he, "have been active in promoting the basest intemperance." He here seems to insinuate that the masters have formed a kind of league for the diffusion of intemperance, but does not assign any plausible reason for his fancied conspiracy. It may be true that some of the ships sell distilled spirits here and some buy it. If so, it only shows that vessels having a surplus of a recognized article of trade exchange it for money, and that others having need of the same article lessen the quantity in market by becoming purchasers. A great offense probably in the eye of Mr. Gulick, but none whatever in the opinion of commercial and practical men. He entirely ignores the fact that there are on the island several distilleries from which intoxicating liquors can be procured in abundance, and endeavors to throw the entire burthen of whatever intemperance may exist there upon the whalers who visit it. This is of a piece with the entire want of candor which characterizes his whole communication. The ships he declares to be "pest houses," and to have "been so unblushingly peopled from forecastle to cabin with those who only gather there for sin, that I have visited them with the deepest loathing." If he had half the loathing for falsehood and slander which he affects to entertain for other vices the extract above quoted would not have been written and there might be some hope of his reformation.

It is scarcely necessary to say that the statement is a gross and wicked exaggeration. That natives of both sexes do visit the vessels and that upon those visits occasional improprieties take place, is true. It is also unavoidable—the entire exclusion of the natives of either sex from the vessels would be regarded by the natives as evidence of hostility on the part of the ships, and would throw serious embarrassments in the way of obtaining the requisite supplies. But the statement so "unblushingly" made that they are "peopled from forecastle to cabin with those who only gather there for sin," would not have been made by any man but one either misled by the wildest fanaticism, or entirely regardless of truth and justice.

Most of the captains "stand as far aloof from the missionary and his cause as possible." There is some foundation for this assertion and it is not to be wondered at. It would be strange indeed if men of common sense and respectable character should do otherwise than "stand aloof" from one who devotes his time to slandering his countrymen and holding them up to the execration of the civilized world. From such men and from *their* cause, it is not strange that some "stand aloof."

Many Shipmasters.

Honolulu, Nov. 25, 1857.

[We have been called on and requested by several shipmasters to insert the above communication, which may be thought unnecessarily severe; but when the character of such men as have called on us is assailed by a writer, it is but proper to allow them a hearing. The captains referred to are those who have repeatedly carried to the missionaries at Ascension their yearly supplies and in various ways last season showed them kindnesses. They feel hurt, and justly so. They request the insertion of the above letter or its import in those American papers which published Dr. G.'s letter.]

son, Lawson, Mark Comstock, David King,

RATES
AT WHICH ADVERTISEMENTS WILL BE CHARGED.
All transient advertisements (first insertion) per line 10 cts.
(Each subsequent do.) " " 5 cts.
Business cards, (not exceeding 8 lines) per annum $5 00.
(Each additional line) " " 50 cts.
☞ Payable always in advance. ☜

My letter of July 7th contained some further suggestions in regard to an agency here, but Mr. Armstrong has probably been able to give you all the help you needed on that subject. The letter contained the following postscript, which I will copy.

"There are one or two points in regard to the Morning Star, on which we should like your instructions.

1st Shall our Society allow anything as charter for the vessel over & above paying the crew &c, in visiting our mission at the Marquesas?

2d Shall we be allowed to take freight in any case for the benefit of the vessel, when it does not interfere with her missionary work. For instance, shall we be allowed to bring wood on her return from Micronesia to sell here for the benefit of the vessel? Great care should undoubtedly be taken, that she does not engage in trade, but may she do any thing to help pay her expenses? There is perhaps some difference of opinion here on this point. We should like your advice. I do not write by authority of our Directors."

## "Morality of Whaling Captains and Veracity of Mr. Gulick."

Mr. Editor :—Justice to Dr. Gulick seems to require that the article in your paper with this heading should receive some notice. You will not refuse to admit a few words on the other side of the question, from one who feels a sympathy for an absent friend so severely assailed.

Let us look a moment at the statements of "Many Shipmasters." Dr. G. says, first : "Your property and agents have been active in promoting the basest intemperance." It is admitted that some ships freely traffic at those islands in distilled spirits. To do this even among a civilized people, is regarded by the temperance men at the present day as being "active in promoting intemperance"—how much more to do it among a heathen people, who have no moral control over their appetites? But this is all that is asserted or *implied* in Dr. G.'s letter. If this traffic is right and proper, as maintained by "Many Shipmasters," (we hope not by all,) it can certainly be no slander to make it known to the world.

2. "Ships are unblushingly peopled, from forecastle to cabin, with those who only gather there for sin." It is acknowledged by "Many Shipmasters," that "natives of both sexes do visit vessels, and that upon those visits occasional improprieties take place. What does this language mean but the same thing asserted by Dr. G., couched in little softer terms? But this also is justified by "Many Shipmasters," on the ground that to do otherwise "would be regarded by the natives as evidence of hostility on the part of the ships, and would throw serious embarrassments in the way of obtaining the requisite supplies." Can this be so? The writer has just seen a letter from Nanakin, the principal ruler of the Kittie tribe, where most of the whaleships touch, written in his own language, in which he requests that a certain American be removed from the island, because, among other things, he is engaged in procuring women for bad purposes. This Nanakin has more authority than any other man in the tribe, and probably more than all others together. Would *he* refuse to furnish supplies to ships because women are not freely admitted on board?

It seems, from the above, that the material facts in Dr. G.'s letter are admitted by "Many Shipmasters." How far, and in what way, it is expedient and proper to make these facts known to the world, is a matter about which men will differ.

It is certain that the Savior and his apostles bore public testimony against the wickedness of men. *They* surely cannot be accused of malignity and slander. We must look for some other motive in them. "But me it hateth," says our Savior, "because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil." I only add : "It is enough for the disciple that he be as his Master."

It seemed to the writer that the above remarks were due to Dr. Gulick, who has been so freely accused of falsehood and slander in your paper.

Some of the shipmasters visiting Micronesia are not implicated in the statements made in Dr. G.'s letter. So we are informed in this very letter and other letters from those islands, and it is to be hoped such shipmasters will not regard themselves as implicated.

Amicus.

DANIEL C. WATERMAN,
COMMISSION MERCHANT,
Superintends the outfitting of vessels from this port, to t

I mentioned in my last letter Nov 6th that there was a good deal of excitement here in the whaling fleet about Dr. Gulick's letter to "Shipowners" published in the Aug. Journal of Missions & other papers. Since that time, two articles written by shipmasters have appeared in the Com. Advertiser. To the last of these, signed "Many Shipmasters," I felt constrained to make a brief reply. I sent the reply yesterday to Mr. Whitney for insertion in the Com. Advertiser. I am not certain that he will insert it, as he seems to have taken sides with the Captains. If he does not, I shall offer it to the Friend. If it is printed, I will send you a copy. The letter from the Namakin, to which I refer, is a letter which I received from him a few days ago. He requests that a certain man by the name of Johnson, whom I saw when I was there, should be removed from the Island, because, among other things, he is engaged in hunting down the fleeing women with guns to procure a supply for sailors.

I am not sorry on the whole, that the subject is agitated. Good will come out of it. The struggle must come there between light & darkness, Christ & Belial, as it came here some years ago. And perhaps the sooner it comes the better. The final victory is not doubtful.

As you may be interested in the Nanakin's letter I will send you a copy. It shows that this Chief, who was regarded as the most energetic & powerful man in the Islands when I was there, is making some progress in the right direction. The letter is written in Ponape with a literal translation by Mr. Sturges. I have it in both languages, but transcribe only the English.

Mr. Sturges explains about the guns. He says, this man brought down some guns from the other tribe & promised to return a boat or the guns, but refused to to either saying the Nanakin told him not to do it. This came near producing a breach between the tribes.

It was generally believed that he shot another foreigner, a cook belonging to a vessel. This is what the Nanakin means by his killing a man.

Rev. E. H. Clark
Honolulu
Rec'd Jan. 28 1859
Ans. Feb. 5

Oct 4th Mr. Whitney has inserted the reply referred to. I send you herewith the two articles. You will see I did not ~~think~~ enter into the discussion of the propriety of publishing these facts to the world any further than to refer to the example of the Savior & his Apostles. I did not think it best to discuss that subject here at present. We would not irritate unnecessarily. This article of "Many Shipmaster" will be very likely to go into some of your papers — You see the request — & it may be necessary for some of you to notice it.

I remain as ever your brother

E. W. Clark

P.S. The article from the Friend was written ~~& written~~ to take off the edge of Mr. Whitney's remarks, & conciliate the feelings of some friendly captains.

181

Honolulu Sept 23. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Your letter to the Evangelical Association by the mail of Nov. 5th ~~has been~~ was received yesterday. Mr. Beckwith has also arrived.

The plan you have drawn out for the Agency will, I think, meet the views of the Brethren generally. I like it better than the other. Experience the past summer has convinced me, that our present Directors, though good men, are not the men to do this business. If they were, in every respect, qualified, we cannot expect them to give the necessary attention to it. And I think you acted wisely in having but one agency to transact all your business both for these Islands & Micronesia. I made some suggestions on this subject in my letter which was lost in the "Central America". The letter of the Com. of Directors would convince you that those outside of our missionary band do not well understand your plans & wishes.

I write in haste Yours very truly

C. H. Clark

P.S. I wrote you by the last mail.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Dec. 23. 1857.

Recd Feb. 15. 1858.

Ans. March 10

Rev. E. W. Clark &c.

Missionary Rooms

Boston

Ms.

ABC 19.1 v.15

Clark, E.W.

182. A.L. to R. Anderson; 14 Jan 1858
183. Same; 20 Jan 1858
184. Same; 8 Feb 1858
185. Same; 1 March 1858
186. Same; 23 April 1858
187. Same; 1 June 1858
188. Same; 8 June 1858

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

189. Instructions to Capt. J.Brown; Jun'58

182

Honolulu Jany 14. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Your letter of Dec. 20th was received yesterday, with the letter & documents for the Special Committee.

Thank you for your kind sympathy in my sore bereavement. I feel more & more my irreparable loss. A feeling of inexpressible loneliness sometimes comes over me which I cannot resist. My children also deeply feel the loss of a mother's counsels & a mother's love. But the hand of a kind Father has done it, & although our hearts bleed, we would not murmur. We have many more mercies than we deserve.

As Bro. Castle had so much to do with Capt. Moore, I thought it important he should know what you had written. I did not intend it should go any farther, unless necessity called for it. I did not even hint anything to the other directors. Capt. Moore, from the tenor of your letter to him, thought

you was not quite satisfied. We shall, perhaps, know better what to do when he returns. He seems quite sensitive. An affair took place after he left here before arriving at Kauai, between him & Mr. S. E. Chamberlain, which resulted in Mr. Chamberlain's giving up his intended trip to Micronesia. It arose from some things which the Captain had heard as coming from Mr. Chamberlain in regard to the trip to the Marquesas. One of our outside directors was probably blameworthy in the matter for communicating to Capt. Moore what he ought not. It all shows, how important it is for us to tread carefully in these matters. It is the impression, I think, of Mr. Castle & of some others that he is not just the man we want. I did not feel quite satisfied in regard to all the expenses of the vessel. I know they were heavy. I hope they will be less thereafter, but I cannot say. It is expensive keeping such a vessel in repair in this part of the world. The responsibility in regard to the vessel will come heavy upon some of us, but the Lord, I trust, will direct.

I wrote you in October, in behalf of the Special Committee, in regard to Mr. Conde's orders to his attorney here to collect rent.

He is a peculiar man. I trust no other such case will arise in the Mission. I was surprised, however, at the ground which he took in his letter to you. I have all along supposed, that signing the declaration referred to was equivalent to asking a dismission on the basis of the 7th Resolution of 1848, & I think it has been so regarded by the brethren generally. I supposed we all held our premises on the same condition. Only a few have received deeds, ~~who~~ who are not on your list of those released on the basis of the 7th Resolution. Mr. Johnson of Waioli is now here. He has not yet received a deed. He supposed signing the declaration was sufficient. He now proposes to write to you for a release on the basis of the 7th Resolution.

It has occurred to me, that if you give Mr. Conde a retiring grant about equal to the Wailuku premises after deducting all you have allowed him in getting his family to the U. States, it is all he could in any reason ask. His signing the declaration, that he expected to remain here certainly implies that ~~he did~~ you did not expect to give him the premises,

& still be at the expense of removing him & his family to the U. States to reside there. I suppose none of us would expect any such thing, unless we should become absolutely distitute, which is not the case with him. His removal, no matter for what cause, brings the matter up for settlement on new grounds. I hope you may be able to arrange the matter with him, so that it will not be brought into litigation here.

Mr. Castle will inform you of a vote of the Trustees of the College in regard to Mr. Spooner's salary. If you can continue Mr. S's allowance for another year, it will relieve us from some embarrassment. The 'estimates' for salaries were made out last year, without reference to increased expenses at Punahou. If Mr. Spooner's salary is now charged into the board of the scholars, & tuition also required, before the brethren have an opportunity to present their wants ~~before~~ to the Special Committee, we fear there may be some unpleasant feelings, & that some may withhold their children from the school on the ground that they cannot meet

(2 sheet)

the additional expense. The whole subject can be arranged for next year, when we are together in May. Tuition, however, will be charged. The $700. in the last appropriations to Mr. Spooner will only meet his salary for last year, as he had no appropriation last year.

The appropriation for Mrs. Rogers will not be needed for that family. The children are provided for.

Mr. Bailey is about to embark for the U. States. The Special Committee will give him a letter to you. He goes on a visit for his health & other reasons. He has engaged a passage on low terms ($150.) around Cape Horn. He will perhaps need some help from you. We commend him to your kind regards.

We were happy to see Mr. Armstrong & Mr. Baldwin & others safely back to the Islands.

I remain as ever very truly

Your brother E. W. Clark

P.S. Mr. Castle has informed me, that Mr. Shooner's salary was paid last year from funds in his hands; if you approve of this, no further appropriation is necessary.

Mr. Castle will report to Mr. Gordon a balance of $5000. & more in favor of the Micronesia Mission. Some part of this balance will probably be needed for the present year, for we find that your appropriation for this year will not meet the anticipated wants of that mission, some of the native missionaries being left out in the appropriations, & nothing having been allowed for Hawaiian domestics sent from here. We shall know better in regard to the wants of that Mission when the Morning Star returns. I mention this lest you regard this balance as all available to the general funds of the Board. Only a part of the balance will probably be needed, but we cannot now say how much. You will probably allow the Committee here a little discretion in the matter. Some more Hawaiian helpers may be sent when the M. Star goes again. The H. M. Society will, at present, no more than be able to support the Marquesas Mission.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu
Recd. March 14. 1868.
Rec'd. Mar. 16.

183

Honolulu Sept 20. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

At a meeting of the Special Committee today, present Messrs. Bishop, Smith, Castle & Clark, Mr. Bailey's request in regard to a visit to the U. States, was presented.

The following is an extract from his communication. "Aside from considerations of health & the incidental benefits which I might receive by the visit, my special reasons for wishing to go now are that my father & mother need some provision to be made for their comfort. My only brother, on whose aid they principally relied has lately been removed by death. My brother in law with my sister & their children from South Africa are now on a visit to them & I might meet them.

I did not intend to call on the Board for help, & have been making exertions to collect the means of going without help,

but it is doubtful if I can raise enough to get home by the very cheapest conveyance, & when there I should have no means of coming back unless from the Board."

Considering the state of Mr. Bailey's health for some years past & his long residence at the Islands, we think it proper he should make the visit. We hope it may be of important benefit to his health.

Mr. B. has been struggling for some years past to support his family, by teaching school & in other ways, without aid from the Board, but he feels it necessary to call for some help in making this visit. The Committee think ~~think~~ it altogether proper he should receive such aid as he shall need & ask. His passage is secured on very low terms, ($150.) & he will not probably call very heavily upon your funds.

We cheerfully commend him to you & to the friends of Missions in the U. States, & earnestly pray, that he may derive much benefit from this visit to his native land, & be returned in safety to his family.

In behalf of the Special Committee
E. W. Clark
Sec'y pro tem.

P.S. This letter has been read to the Committee, & approved.

E. W. C.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Jany 20. 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 5.

ans Nov 17

Pub. Ch.

Mr. Bailey's class

184

(Private) Honolulu Feby 8. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

The Morning Star is again in our harbor. She arrived Jany 28th — all well. Her first voyage to Micronesia ~~to Micronesia~~ has been attended with no disaster, & every thing has been as favorable as we could have expected. You will get the particular from the brethren in that field, & from Mr. Gulick & others. We think well of the distribution they have made of their forces.

They speak favorably of Capt. Moore. His report of the voyage & sketches are creditable. Mr. C. H. Gulick, who went as 2d mate, thinks he is a good seaman, but he rather fails in governing his men. All regard him as erring on the side of caution than otherwise. This is perhaps well, considering the dangers in those seas. We do not think it best to propose any change at present. We could not probably do better just now. All here would regard Mr. C. H. Gulick, with a little more experience, as peculiarly qualified to take charge of the vessel. Having a thorough knowledge of the Hawaiian

language & character gives him a very important advantage. His business will not allow him to go with the vessel again just now.

I made some inquiries in a letter written in July last in regard to the expenses of the vessel, while engaged in carrying supplies to our Marquesas Mission, also in regard to employing the vessel to save expenses. The letter left here in a mail lost in the Central America. I have sent on a duplicate. When I wrote that letter, I had the impression that the expenses of the outfit & of the seamen ~~would~~ to the Marquesas, would be charged to our Society; but Mr. Castle has informed me that it was charged to the Morning Star fund. I shall write you again by this mail on the same subject in behalf of the Special Committee. I hope our Society will be able to pay part, at least, of the expenses of the present trip.

I wrote you in some of my last letters about Dr. Gulick's letter & Shipmasters. I see in the "Pacific" of San Francisco of May 7th that the Editor has a very good editorial on the subject, in which he makes some use of a private letter of mine to another person. The current here is rather turning in favor of Dr. G. It has brought out a resident seaman on the same side, who has been there. The exposure, I trust, will do good. Very truly your brother E. W. Clark

P. S. Feb. 17th Since writing the above, the Editor of the "Com. Advertiser" has added some more remarks on Dr. G's letter which I inclose. The Editor of the Polynesian rather jeered the Advertiser for backing out of the matter. This article followed. A reply is to appear tomorrow. If the paper is out in season for the mail, I will send you a copy; if not, by the next mail. As the letter appeared first in your paper, you may be interested to see the discussion.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Feb. 8. 1858.

Rec'd. Apr. 14.

Private. Ans. Apr. 29

✓ Pres. Cont.

Mornington & Marquesas

185

Honolulu March 1. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec^t of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Just as the mail was leaving on Saturday the 27 ult., your letters were received relating to Capt. Moore. You will learn by letters, which left here in that mail, the particulars of the voyage of the M. Star to the westward, & that the vessel was on the point of sailing on her second voyage to the Marquesas Islands with supplies & a reinforcement for that mission.

We immediately called a meeting of the Special Committee. The Com^tee saw no way open, but for the vessel to remain here until the arrival of the new Captain. But as the use of the vessel had been granted by the Com^tee to the Directors of the H. M. Society for the voyage to the Marquesas, we thought best to ask their advice. A full meeting was called, & they concurred in the

views of the Com^tee. The Cor. Sec^y will forward you a copy of the resolutions adopted.

It is quite a disappointment to Capt. Moore. He has gained in our confidence by the voyage to the westward, as you will learn by letters which have left here. We feel sorry for him, but do not see how blame can be attached to the com^tee in Boston. We feel sorry too for the delay in getting off the vessel to the Marquesas, but we trust Providence will order all for the best in the end.

There will, of course, be all sorts of opinions & remarks about the affair. Capt. Moore has, in the whole, made a pretty good impression here, & sympathy will be strongly enlisted in his favor. Mr. Damon & some others have taken special pains to speak a good word for him. They, of course, will feel pretty strongly. I hope they will be prudent. The more I see of human nature, the more I am convinced that very few men in this world are entirely free from some sort of party bias, which warps their feelings & their judgment, in a greater or less degree. We have to meet these difficulties even here in our little community.

I hope the matter will pass off without much public notice, but I have some fears, as every thing relating to the Morning Star is a matter of so much interest. It is important you should have all necessary information in case you are called upon to speak. I write this, therefore, unofficially & for your private use.

Your confidential letters to me have not been divulged as I stated before, except to Mr. Castle. I showed them to him, because I was desirous he should bear the responsibility with me in regard to taking any action in the matter or not. We have not thought best, as you are aware, to make any move in regard to displacing Capt. Moore. The reasons I have briefly stated to you before. My own mind has not been entirely free from anxiety in the matter. But it has been much relieved since Capt. Moore's return from Micronesia.

It was apparent on Capt. Moore's first arrival that he was inexperienced, to say the least, in business matters; but he had navigated the vessel safely here. I had a confidential talk with Mr. Bingham,

& he spoke well of Capt. Moore. Even if it had been proper then to remove him, we had no good man to put in his place. Mr. Emerson & Mr. Chamberlain were going as passengers to the Marquesas & would be able to report. On their return I had a free talk with Mr. Emerson. He was not so favorably impressed as Mr. Bingham with regard to Capt. Moore's qualifications as commander of the vessel, although he considered him a very good, well meaning man. The same was gathered from Mr. Chamberlain. The vessel came near being lost in consequence of the parting of the cable. It is not clear that there was any fault on the part of the captain. ~~The~~ He thought there was a defective link in the chain. It was calm at the time, but there was a swell, & the chain probably had not sufficient play, or became fast in the rocks. The captain was on shore at the time. These things were considered by the Directors of the H. M. Society after the return of the vessel, & a vote of confidence in Capt. Moore was passed, as you have

(2d Sheet)

been informed. Some of the directors became quite enlisted in Capt. Moore's favor, & quite disposed to censure Mr. Chamberlain because he had said some things not altogether in his favor. This was one thing which led to the break between Capt. Moore & Mr. Chamberlain before reaching Kauai. Any more then on my part or the part of Mr. Castle to displace Capt. Moore would have been strenuously resisted by the majority of the directors. Capt. Moore was represented by all as being cautious, & we thought there would be no special danger in his continuing in command.

The voyage to Micronesia has been successfully performed, & he has gained in our confidence. The two Messrs. Gulick, father & son, & the missionaries in Micronesia speak well of him. Mr. Gulick Jr., who went as second mate, considers him a good seaman, but ~~that~~ things he fails, if any where, in ~~governing~~ governing. We had given up all thoughts of making any change until we received your letter, which left us no alternative. The fact that the vessel was on the point

of sailing for the Marquesas will perhaps increase the publicity of the change in the command of the vessel, & augment the censure which will be thrown out, but we could not proceed without going contrary to your orders, & hazarding the insurance. Capt. Moore has given up his papers.

We shall hope to see the new commander by the next mail, which is looked for in a week or two. You will do all you can, I have no doubt, consistent with the good of the cause, to save Capt. Moore's reputation from injury. We all feel a strong sympathy for him.

March 4th, Since writing the above, "The Friend" of March 3rd has appeared with Mr. Damon's remarks. They are much as I expected, all on one side. His feelings are too deeply enlisted to look calmly at the subject. I was surprised, however, to see one or two statements which are not strictly in accordance with facts.

You will see that it was not possible for the Special Comtee to prevent publicity to the matter, or dictate what should be said in the papers. It was known in town before we got your letters, ~~from the office~~ as Capt. Moore got his letters from the office first, & their contents were, to some extent, known before I saw him.

After reflection, I have felt constrained, although a delicate & difficult matter, to say something in print. The Com. Advertiser reiterates Mr. Damon's article, & as the matter now stands, the public has not an opportunity to judge fairly of the case. The article will appear in the next Advertiser. Mr. Castle was consulted & consented to sign it with me. He will send the whole to you by the mail which takes this. I hope it will not be necessary to say any thing more here. You will of course look after the matter in your part of the world. The papers there will be likely to make their own comments.

March 8th, Since the above was written, "The Polynesian" comes out in its usual sarcastic strain with an editorial based on statements in the "Friend". Mr. Castle thinks of writing something more, but I have some doubts whether it will help the matter.

Mr. Smith will inform you of a resolution of the Directors of the H. M. Society presented by Dr. Judd in regard to insurance. I did not vote because I do not feel sufficiently informed in ~~such~~ the matter to express an opinion. You will probably be governed

by public opinion in the U. States. If the numerous owners prefer to be their own insurers, very well. The annual expense of the vessel will be less & the risk greater.

Prof. G. E. Beckwith has felt compelled by ill health to ask a dismission from his post, or a furlough for a time. The Trustees preferred the latter. He proposes, however to relinquish his salary. He has consented that his name remain connected with the college for the present. We most deeply regret that he is obliged to leave. Besides being a most estimable & lovely man, his superior as a teacher of languages can hardly be found in any part of the world. He will endeavor to find a professor of Mathematics for the college as soon as possible, who will assist in teaching languages for the present. The Secretary of our Board will give him a letter to you. We have not asked him ~~to ask him~~ to act as an agent for the college in securing an endowment, for this might defeat the object of his return to the States, but we hope he may be able to do something in this way. As a gentleman, a scholar, & a Christian, he will be a recommendation to it wherever he goes. If air & exercise on his native hills shall restore his health, we shall hope to see him here again in two or three years. But we have some fears we shall not see him again.

Prof. Alexander Wess far gives much satisfaction.

I remain as ever very truly Your brother

E. H. Clark

Honolulu April 23. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Capt. Brown arrived on the 20 inst in the Bark Yankee. We shall look for the M. Star in three or four weeks from this time, when she will prepare for her voyage to the ~~Windward~~ westward ~~under~~ the command of Capt. Brown. We are pleased with Capt. Brown, & trust he will answer our expectations.

I have received the document revoking the powers of Attorney give to Castle & Cooke. Mr. Castle wrote you in January in regard to Mr. Conde's case, & the lands deeded by them, & the lands still held by them in trust for the Board. There is considerable real estate in the Islands belonging to the Board. Even Punahou has not yet been deeded to the Trustees. How shall these lands be deeded unless there is some one here empowered to do the business? Some of the brethren, who have not

received a deed, are ready to ask a dismission on the basis of the 7th Resolution of 1848, if that is thought necessary. There are some other building lots, lands, &c, which it will probably be expedient to sell, if a purchaser offers. It was necessary that the property should be deeded in trust to some one, as it could not, by Hawaiian law, be deeded to a foreign body holding no allegiance to Kamehameha. I have therefore felt some desitation about getting the instrument you sent recorded until you have time to reply to Mr. Castle's letter written in January. He may receive something from you on the subject by the next mail. He will not, in the mean time, take any further steps in regard to land &c, until he hears from you, & the whole matter is arranged. As I expect this letter to go tomorrow, I cannot well get the instrument recorded to go by this mail. Perhaps I may do it by the next mail, if we should not hear any thing further from you.

You will probably see Capt. Moore before this reaches you. I hope the ~~cange~~ change in the command of the M. Star will pass off without much public remark, & that all concerned will be benefited by the change.

All as usual here.

Very truly Your brother E. H. Clark

Rev. E. H. Clark
Honolulu Hawaii
Rec'd. April 23. 1858.
Ans. 28.

P. S. March 11th, We were very glad to receive yours of Jan'y 18th yesterday.

I enclose printed slips from the papers here, lest you should not see the papers. Mr. Castle's remarks in favor of Capt. Moore are rather strong, & they did not seem to me to be called for after so much had been said in his praise. I have had further talk with Mr. Emerson & with Mr. O. H. Gulick. Mr. Chamberlain is not here. The testimony of Officers & passengers" does not seem to be so very "unequivocal" after all. Mr. Emerson thinks he fails in firmness & self reliance, & that he was rather wanting in economy of provisions &c. Mr. O. H. Gulick in answer to my inquiries concerning Mr. Johnson's, the first mate's, ability as Captain to the Marquesas, said, he thought the vessel would be safer under him than Capt. Moore. I asked why? "Because he understands every thing about the vessel, has more decision & self reliance. He has not so much general knowledge & would not write so good a report." This is the substance of his reply. But it would be heresy here now to utter such things aloud. I say them to you for your private use—not to be made known in any way to Capt. Moore. Capt. Moore, I understand from my son in the Post Office, has mailed the "Friend" to a large number of editors in the U. States.

We shall not probably do better than to put Mr. Johnson in command for the voyage to the Marquesas. He

has been there & knows the ground. Capt. Moore thinks he is fully competent. Mr. Thurston, Asa G. goes as mate. He has been Captain of a large schooner here for one or two years. The new Captain, we trust, will be here before the vessel returns.

The Elisa & Ella arrived on the 10th inst. Passengers all well.

March 13th We expect to get the M. Star off on the 15th inst. Mr. Bishop goes as delegate. We send two new missionaries, & two return, who have been there before.

I send the reply of the Polynesian of to-day to Mr. Castle, – also Capt. Moore's statement, so that you may have them all together without hunting over the papers.

March 16th The M. Star sailed today.

Rec'd. 2. N.

Bishop, Hawaiian Mission, 1-13. Cased

26

187

Honolulu June 1. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Cor. Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I herewith return the legal document which you sent me. Mr. Castle has seen it.

Our Gen. Convention is now in session. The number present is greater than usual, & the Spirit of God, we trust, is with us uniting & warming our hearts. Things move on thus far quite harmoniously.

The subject of missionary operations in the Pacific has been considered, & there seems to be a good degree of unanimity, though a few, mostly out of our missionary body, regret that the plan of last year, or something like it did not go into operation. Bro. Damon, who did not vote for me last year, says, if feelings could have been left to subside, your plan could have been carried into effect, which he thinks was the true plan. Others think, it was perhaps providential that matters took the turn they did last year. They like the present plan better.

I have been appointed Secretary of the Special Committee & Bro. Smith Cor. Sec'y of the H. M. Society. This met my views & wishes, although some seemed disposed to have the two united, if a support could be furnished.

The plan here is for the Special Com'tee to attend to all your business both here & in Micronesia, & for

the Missionary Society to look after our own mission at the Marquesas. The H.M. Society, as I informed you, can do no more at present than support the Mission to the Marquesas; yet individuals & churches will be permitted to make special donations to the other Mission according to their own wishes, the money to go into the treasury of your Society in the same manner as the support of Dr. Gulick furnished by the Mission's Children Society. As the native missionaries to Micronesia are to be supported from your treasury, they will be looked up & directed by the Special Committee. This makes the business distinct & simple, although it does not give our operations quite so much unity as the other plan.

The Morning Star returned from the Marquesas May 20th, after a prosperous voyage of 65 days. Mr. Bishop presented us an interesting report. Capt. Brown has taken charge. He finds the vessel needs calking & other repairs. We hope to have her on her way to Micronesia before very long.

I shall write you more fully in behalf of the Special Committee soon. We are now in the midst of the business of Gen. Convention.

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

P.S. I transcribe the following from my report just presented to the Association.

Advance in ten years.

"It is now ten years since the present pastor was called to take charge of this church. Although the progress seems slow from year to year, in looking back for this length of time, we can see a marked advance.

The church ten years ago numbered about 1400 members, since that time 2016 have been added by ~~letter~~ profession, making a net increase of about 900 members including those added by letter.

The pastor then looked to the A. B. C. F. M. for support. He has now for several years been supported by the people of his charge, & they have contributed in addition from 500 to 600 dollars annually for foreign missions.

Our large stone church was then without a steeple or tower clock. It is now furnished with both. It had then but few permanent slips. It is now well seated. Our large church grounds were then in a wretched condition. They are now enclosed with a substantial wall of stone & mortar,

& levelled off & planted with trees.

We had then at our outposts, seven in number, only thatched houses of worship, without floors or seats. These out-stations are now all furnished with good framed or stone houses with shingle roofs; & five of ~~them~~ these houses are furnished with floors, seats & pulpits, & four of them with small church bells. All this by their own money.

When we consider that similar if not equal progress has been made in other parts of the Islands, we have reason to thank God & take courage. This advance in externals indicates that the Gospel has taken strong hold of the people, but we need the baptism of the Holy Spirit to give debth to the piety & spiritual life of the Church, as well as to awaken & save those who are growing more hold in sin."

Our hearts are filled with joy by the late news from our father land.

E. H. C.

Rev. E. H. Clark
Honolulu June 1, 1858.
Rec'd. July 28.

Honolulu June 8. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I wrote you yesterday in behalf of the Special Committee inclosing estimates for 1859.

The Pastors not included in that list are Messrs. Coan & Bond, Hawaii; Baldwin, Maui; Bishop, Smith & Clark, Oahu; & J. W. Smith, Kauai. I have not the exact sum raised by the people for the support of these pastors. My own salary is $1200. Mr. Coan's, I believe, is $1200. Mr. Baldwin's $1000. or 1200. Mr. Bishop is a non-resident pastor & supports himself. The sum total contributed by the people for the support of pastors & other benevolent objects will be reported to you in the Statistics of the year.

In nominating the Special Com'tee for next year, it was thought best there should be five, a quorum, at Honolulu, & one on each of the other principal Islands. The persons nominated were Lyons, Hawaii, Alexander, Maui, Bishop,

Clark, Armstrong, Gulick & Castle, Honolulu, & J. W. Smith, Kauai. I was sorry Bro. Coan's name was left off. He has been a good helper on the Committee. Bro. Smith declined acting this year, & his name was left off. I was rather sorry he was not retained. He said he could not serve two Missionary Societies without being released from other labors. He was not altogether pleased with our missionary arrangements. He excused himself from meeting with the Committee this year. The Committee was nominated by ballot.

Nothing has been done in Mr. Conde's matters. His agent here will not press Mr. C's claim unless he receives further orders.

Mr. Castle has written you a long letter on deeds &c, longer probably than was necessary. The simple state of the case is, the brethren are all willing to sign a declaration, that they have considered themselves & do now consider themselves as released on the basis of

the 7th Resolution & that they receive their deeds on the conditions in that Resolution. It does not seem necessary that the whole work in regard to deeds should be done over again. Several of the brethren have all along been unwilling to ask a release, yet they are all glad now to be on ~~the~~ the new basis, & consider it better than the old for these Islands.

Mr. Alexander has been appointed by the Trustees of the College as delegate to the States to make out the endowment when the right time shall come. The Special Committee have voted to approve of Mrs. A's accompanying her husband.

The Committee also passed the following, "Resolved that we approve of Capt. Brown's employing Mr. O. H. Gulick as mate of the Morning Star with reference to his taking charge of the vessel at some future time." Capt. Brown has applied to Mr. Gulick, but owing to the state of his affairs, he declines going this voyage. He hopes to be able to join the vessel on her return here. We are much pleased with Capt. Brown.

Mr. Bishop's report of the voyage to Marquesas has been printed in the Friend for this month. It contains valuable information about that mission. The M. Star will probably leave in about two weeks for Micronesia with Mr. & Mrs. Roberts, Mrs. Gulick & children & one or two native families.

Your printed letter on revivals was received just in time to be read in our General Convention. We can only exclaim, wonderful!! Let all say, "Not unto us, not unto us, but to thy name be all the glory." The influence of that meeting is beginning to be felt, we trust, even here. ~~We trust it will~~ May it increase until it encircles the globe.

Our Gen. Convention closed on the 5th inst. The brethren have mostly left Honolulu. The general letter will go by the first mail, & the minutes as soon as they can be printed.

I remain very truly your brother

E. M. Clark

P.S. I wrote you by the last mail inclosing document annulling power of Attorney.

Rev. E. M. Clark
Honolulu June 8. 1858.
Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Honolulu June 16. 1858.

To the Micronesia Mission,

Dear Brethren,

You will learn from the documents which accompany this letter, that the agency for the Morning Star & for your Mission has been devolved on the Special Committee here. I now write you as Secretary of that Committee.

You will learn from Dr. Anderson's letter to the Special Committee of July 23d, a copy of which I send herewith, what duties have been imposed on Capt. Brown, & what on the Special Committee, in relation to the Morning Star. I inclose also a brief letter of instructions from the Sp. Committee to Capt. Brown. Capt. Brown we believe to be fully competent to the post which he occupies; you will, therefore, do well to confide much to his judgment.

It will be with you to decide whether, in view of the additional letters, it is necessary to have a general meeting this year, or not; also whether to explore

west of Ascension, or defer it to some future time. The following resolution was passed by the Committee on this subject.

"Resolved that the Secretary be requested to state to the brethren of the Micronesia Mission some of the reasons against exploring west this year, & leave it with them to do as they shall think best, but with the understanding that the vessel should be back here by the first of February."

The reasons for not exploring west this year are,

1st Mr. C. H. Gulick has been designated to accompany the vessel next year as mate, with the expectation that he will take charge of the vessel when Capt. Brown's time of service is out, in accordance with the suggestion of Dr. Anderson. It is important he should be on this exploration with Capt. Brown, that he may be the better prepared to navigate those seas hereafter.

2d You will not probably be able to extend the mission beyond Ponape

for some time. The field this side is not fully explored & occupied. Our mission is perhaps sufficiently spread out for the present. The stations east need to be more fully manned. But the subject of going west is referred to your decision. The vessel will not be able to explore very extensively this year, besides attending to other necessary business, & get back in time to leave here for the Marquesas by the first of March.

We send this year one native missionary, Kahaloe & his wife. Kahaloe is a graduate of Lahainaluna, & has been employed as a native licensed preacher at Ewa for two or three years. We think highly of him. He would probably be ordained soon, if he remained here. He can be ordained whenever you may think it desirable. His wife has been much in a Mission family & speaks very good English. She is well recommended. We think you will find them valuable helpers. We were hoping to send one or two more, but they have fallen out.

It has occurred to us that you may think it best to place Kaaikaula & Naloe on McAskill Island. Kaaikaula has experience & some knowledge of the language. They ~~two~~ would probably do better than two new men. We should be glad to have the experiment made of placing natives on an Island by themselves. McAskill seems to be a promising field for such an experiment.

I have written to Dr. Gulick in regard to Kamakaole. The experience of the past year will probably determine whether he can be useful in the Mission as a printer, or in any other way. He is capable of being useful, as his letters abundantly show, if he takes the right course. But if he is to be connected with the Mission, he must return for his wife, or we will send her to him next year, if desired. I shall write to him & the other native missionaries in their own language.

We shall send a few additional type, paper &c for the office.

Mr. Roberts has expressed a wish to accompany the Mt. Star if she goes West & explore this year, but this as well as his location must be left with you & him after getting on to the ground. It seems to us he should be located with Mr. Snow or Mr. Bingham, or in the immediate vicinity of one or the other of these brethren. It is very undesirable that families should be so far separated from foreign associates as those two families are.

The subject of freight on the return of the vessel will be left with Capt. Brown in consultation with you. If the vessel can save any thing to help pay her heavy expenses without interfering with her missionary work, it seems desirable.

It is important your estimates should be made out as wisely & accurately as possible & forwarded to Boston in season to be returned here for the guidance of the agent in filling out your orders.

Mr. Theodore W. Gulick goes as passenger in the Mt. Star, at his own request, by paying

his board. His heart is in the Missionary work. He may be useful as interpreter with the native missionaries.

I think of nothing else of special importance. Your hearts will be made glad by the good news from our father land.

In behalf of the Special Committee I remain most truly

your brother & fellow helper E. W. Clark

Sec'y of Com^tee

P. S. June 19th, since writing the above, the mail has arrived bringing letters for us & for you from Boston. Also letters from Micronesia.

Dr. Anderson, you will see, backs up our advice about going west.

Dr. Quick proposes in a letter, just received, to go to Hogolen, but we cannot advise to this, unless Mr. Bingham should think it necessary to leave the Kingsmill islands for a field farther west. If the field in the Kingsmill is promising

& is better adapted to Dr. Gulick's health, he can perhaps make an exchange with Mr. Roberts, & take a station near Mr. Bingham. These are only suggestions.

It seems to the Committee here that you will need to assemble this year, as far as may be convenient, for consultation on these matters, & I am instructed to communicate this as our advice.

In regard to foreign missionaries occupying the Kingsmill group, the experience of Mr. Bingham this year will perhaps decide that point. That group is the most thickly populated of any in Micronesia, & I have seldom seen larger & more robust looking men than I saw there. They must find something to eat. But the remarks of Dr. Anderson are worthy of careful consideration. I had some doubts, when I was there, whether they could ever be occupied by white missionary families.

We hope Mr. & Mrs. Bingham have been comfortable & healthy, but we think they should not remain so far away ~~from~~ white associates.

The excitement in regard to Capt. Moore has died away. You & we are evidently gainers by the change.

E. W. C.

Rev. E. W. Clark to mission Micronesia

Honolulu June 16. 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Ab'st.

190



Honolulu June 21. 1858.

To Capt. J. W. Brown

Dear Sir,

At a late meeting of the Special Committee to whom is committed the direction of the Morning Star, it was resolved that the course of the vessel, after leaving Kauai, would be first to Apaiang Rev. Mr. Bingham's station, thence to Covell's Island, thence to Strong's Island, thence to Ascension, touching at any intermediate Islands at your discretion. The time of remaining at these several Islands must left with you & the brethren there to decide. If wind or tide should make it desirable to alter this order of visiting the stations, you must exercise your own judgment.

With regard to exploring west of Ponape this year, this must be left decided by the brethren in that field. The committee see some reasons for

delaying the explorations yet until another year, which reasons we have stated in a letter to that mission. But you will be governed by the decision of the brethren after arriving in Micronesia. And so in regard to the movements of the vessel generally, you will consult freely with the missionaries & act as the good of the cause shall seem to require.

It is the opinion of the committee, that the vessel should be back to these Islands, at the longest, early in February, & she will be furnished with provisions for that time.

With regard to taking freight, passengers &c. from those Islands to aid in paying expenses of the vessel, that must be left to your own judgment, after conferring with the brethren there.

We forbear to give further directions, confiding in your long experience as a shipmaster, & your interest in the missionary cause

to use all due economy & all necessary precaution against accidents.

Desiring, in behalf of the Sd. Committee, that the blessing of God may go with you & all on board the Morning Star,

I remain most truly & sincerely

Yours E. H. Clark

Secy of Comtee

(P. S. The passengers in the M. Star to Micronesia are Rev. M. Roberts & wife, Mrs. L. H. Gulick & three children, & Mr. Theodore H. Gulick, in the cabin; & in the steerage, S. W. Mahoe & wife native missionaries, Mr. Watson, carpenter employed to build Dr. Gulick's house, & Jerry, Mrs. Gulick's domestic, a native of Ponape.)

Rev. E. H. Clark's Instructions to
Capt J. W. Brown.

Honolulu June 21. 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Ch No 1

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
191. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 June 1858
192. Same; 23 June 1858
193. Same; 4 July 1858
194. Same; 2 Oct 1858
195. A.L. to Mrs. Hitchcock; 25 Oct 1858
196. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Nov 1858
197. Same; 20 Dec 1858
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
198. Same; 23 Dec 1858

191-197

Honolulu June 22. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I wrote you June 7th inclosing Estimates for 1859; also June 8th. I herewith inclose a duplicate of the first of these letters, – also a copy of a general letter to Micronesia, & instructions to Capt. Brown.

The M. Star is nearly ready for sea, & will sail tomorrow or next day, touching at Kauai for some supplies. Your letters by the mail of May 5th came to hand just in time for the M. Star.

You will see by the letters which I send you, what we say to the Micronesia brethren, & to Capt. ~~the~~ Brown. Our instructions to Capt. B. are, of course very general. I rejoice that we have a Captain in whom we have so much confidence. It is quite a relief to us. As I have said to the brethren in Micronesia, "they & we are gainers by the change" whatever silly & unreasonable excitement may be raised about it.

This, I think, even Bro. Damon would now acknowledge.

The letters of the Corresponding Secretary of the H. M. Society, of which you speak, I have not seen. They were not read to the Directors. I can easily conceive that they might not be the most judicious. Bro. Smith, in common with some of the other directors, was a good deal annoyed by the transfer of your business to the Special Committee. These good brethren ~~They~~ don't seem to be aware, that they themselves took a course last year, which shut you up to such a transfer. They talk as though the fault was all in Boston. Bro. Armstrong remarked, after coming out of that meeting of Feb. 27th of which you speak, that he was more & more convinced, that that was not the place to do your business. Such were my own feelings. Although Bro. Damon would have us believe, that there could not be a wiser set of men in all the world to manage the M. Star! See his note to his article in

the Friend", March 3d. Bro. Smith expressed his feelings strongly in his report to the Evan. Association, but they met with very little response in that body. Things seem to be going on quietly now. The H. M. Society, for the present at least, will attend only to their own Mission in the Marquesas. This is clearly the voice of our missionary body. If your plan of last year had been allowed to go into effect, & a missionary committee or sub committee had been appointed to attend to salaries, & the old directors had been retained, I see not why things would not have gone along very well, but this cannot be for the present, & it does no good to chafe about it, as a few are inclined to do. It was this chafed feeling which helped raise the breeze about Capt. Moore.

You speak of the Printing Establishment for Micronesia, & ask our views. It is a subject which requires a good deal of consideration, as it will involve a pretty large outlay. I will say something on the subject when I get a little more time. I think you should not act hastily. They

are not suffering yet, as they have the means of doing a little printing, & some printing has just been done here for them.

I write this in haste to go by the mail to morrow.— We are full of work, getting off the M. Star to Micronesia. I have just finished my tenth letter to the brethren there to go by the M. Star.

I send herewith the last Report of the Mission Children's Society. It speaks well for the coming generation. You will see a Report from Mr. O. H. Gulick, the candidate for the command of the Morning Star.

I remain very truly
Your brother
E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu June 22. 1858.
Rec'd. Aug. 1858.

Mr. Clark's Report of the Mission Children's Society.

Report from Mr. O. H. Gulick, the candidate for the command of the Morning Star.

The following is the form of commission given to Makoe.

Honolulu June 23. 1858.

This is to certify,

That the bearer, I. H. Makoe & his wife, Olivia, have been appointed, by the Special Committee at the Sandwich Islands, as Assistant Missionaries to labor in the service of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in some part of Micronesia, - their particular location to be designated by the Missionaries in that field.

E. W. Clark
Sec'y of Sp. Com'tee.

Missing Ms.

Capt. Brown will probably write you about the M. Star. He thinks there was a good deal of unfaithfulness in building the vessel. This will account in part for the heavy expenses. She is in very good trim now. We find she is too small for our purpose, unless she goes twice a year to Micronesia. She cannot now take all the things ordered by the Mission, & her own supplies for 7 months. The M. Star sails today June 24th.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu June 24. 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 14.

Ans nov. 1

Morning Star

Honolulu July 4, 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

I wrote you by the last mail, & sent duplicates of a previous letter & of general letter to Micronesia & instructions to Capt. Brown. I write now on one or two subjects which were then omitted for want of time.

The following resolution was passed by the Special Committee June 14th viz: "Resolved that it is expedient to advise the A. B. C. F. M. to put the Morning Star under the Hawaiian Flag."

I must depend on Mr. Castle to explain fully the reasons for this resolution. I would say, however, that the principal reasons are,

1. At present no one who is not an American can command the vessel, & a certain portion of the crew, I believe, must be American. These

may be serious difficulties by & bye, especially if we expect some one here to take charge of the vessel.

2. The vessel cannot, by Hawaiian laws, carry freight & passengers among these Islands under a foreign flag. This stands in the way of the vessel's doing something to help pay expenses by collecting missionaries for gen. meeting &c, when she may be here.

It is the opinion here that the vessel will be as safe under the Hawaiian flag as under the American. The subject is, of course, referred to you to take such steps as you may think best.

The subject of a printing establishment for Micronesia was mentioned in your last letter, & our views requested.

The subject has not been before the Committee. I write on my own responsibility. The brethren in Micronesia will speak for themselves. They may not thank me for saying

any thing on the subject, unless I urge you strongly to send out such an establishment without delay.

I have had much to do with mission printing both here & at Lahainaluna, & I know, by personal experience, that such establishments involve a great amount of labor & care & perplexity, as well as expense, especially without a reliable missionary printer. To my mind there seems to be only two ways open. You must send out a full printing establishment with a competent printer & book-binder, combined in one, & the printing & binding for the different Islands must be concentrated at some one point in Micronesia; or the printing for Micronesia must be done at these Islands. If the printing is done here, they may have (as they now have) the means for printing a few elementary lessons there.

The expense of the first of these plans, you can estimate as well as I. To send out a complete apparatus for

making books without some one who knows how to take care of it & use it, does not seem to me to be wise. Our experience would decidedly go against undertaking it with native workmen alone. There would be some advantages in doing the work in that field. But they have so many different dialects, that it would be necessary probably for the brethren on the different Islands to go to the central printing press & superintend their own printing. They might about as well come to the Sandwich Islands & do it. Mrs. L. H. Gulick superintended the printing of two books in the Ponape dialect while she was here. Health, or other circumstances may call the brethren occasionally to these Islands. In case it is thought expedient to do the book-making here, a few more facilities might be afforded for printing first lessons on the Island of Ponape. This could be done without much expense.

But there is a question connected with this in regard to the Printing Establishment here.

Shall it be kept up, or shall we depend on the presses in town to do our work? If the printing for Micronesia is to be done here, this would be an additional reason for keeping up our Mission establishment. In that case, a printer should be sent out to take charge of the office. I cannot consent by my personal superintendence to carry on the printing business with native printers, as I did for two or three years after Mr. Roger's death, & I see no other missionary that can do it. But I am not prepared to advise that a printer be sent out by the Board.

There is a tendency to waste in these establishments, where they are owned & carried on at the expense of the Board. They are sometimes a great convenience, & enable us to get out books which we should not otherwise get, but I doubt their expediency & economy, where printing can be done by contract.

Our Mission printing for a year or two has been mostly done at Mr. Whitney's office, & thus far it has worked well. The amount,

to be sure, has been smaller than in some former years. It is not so easy for us to go ahead & print whatever we may happen to want, without regard to expense, as it used to be. If money was no account in the matter, I would say, let us have a printer & all the means of carrying on the book-making business within ourselves. But you will hardly consent to this.

There are now two printing establishments in Tamsui where printing can be done by contract both for this mission & for Micronesia. I should therefore, be in favor of giving up our printing establishment. In fact, it has been in statu quo ever since my return from the States. It is in such a state, that I shall not attempt to put it in working order. We have hesitated about selling out, & thus cutting ourselves off entirely from carrying on the business. We should like your opinion on the subject. The Bindery is still in operation,

& I should think it well to hold on to it for a time at least.

I write in my own name. I may not express the views of some others in this field, but I may be allowed to say, that no one here has so much personal experience on the subject as I have. The brethren in Micronesia will probably express their own views to you, if they have not done it. Before they can order a font of types, they must settle on the alphabet to be used. They have adopted some new characters since the M. Star was there, in accordance with Lepsius' system.

The Morning Star was to leave Kauai on the 28th ultimo. She was obliged to leave some of her lumber there, being too heavy on deck. Capt. Brown, I believe, has written to Mr. Gordon. All are pleased with him.

The gen. letter of Evan. Association has been sent in duplicate. The printed minutes will go by this mail. I remain

Very truly Your brother E. M. Clark

Rev. E. H. Clark.

Honolulu July 4. 1858.

Rec'd. Aug. 28.

Ans Nov. 1

Pub. Ad

Morning Star.

✓ Printing Establishment.

Dr Anderson

194

Honolulu Oct. 2. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

My last letter was dated July 4th. Since that time the following letters have been received;

Letter dated June 2d with note from Capt. Moore.

Letter July 7th with power of Attorney.

" July 25th introducing Mr. Forbes.

We were glad to hear that the matter with Capt. Moore was amicably arranged.

We were glad also to welcome Mr. Forbes back to the Islands. We are pleased with him. Arrangements have been made for him to commence his labors on Molokai. He arrived Sept. 16th in just six weeks from N.Y.

Mr. Haskell, our new professor

for Punahou, has also arrived. We are thus far pleased with him. The College is flourishing - about 70 pupils, including the preparatory Department.

We are waiting to hear when our agent shall be sent home to complete the endowment. Will you not be ready by next summer? Mr. Alexander, as you are aware, has been appointed to this service.

Since I last wrote you, I have made a visit to Hawaii - to Hilo & Kau - the first since the year 1829. Great changes have taken place since that time, mostly for the better. But the people have evidently diminished. White men are coming in to fill up their places. There is an air of civilization about the people which we did not see 29 years ago, to say nothing of the moral changes, which have taken place.

We shall probably hear nothing from the Morning Star until her return, which we expect will be about June.

As ever Very truly Yours E. W. Clark

P.S. Oct. 5th Since writing the above letters have been received from Micronesia, dated in March last. Dr. Gulick writes that things at Ponape are much as usual. He says, "The shipping has treated me with more respect I think than usual". Mr. Snow was about to admit two natives to his church as first fruits. In Feby, there was a bloody fight on Mr. Bingam's Island with the people of Jaraiwa, the next Island south. The invading party numbered 100 canoes or more. They were repulsed & the loss of a large part of their canoes with much slaughter. But you will probably receive the particulars with this from Mr. Bingham. The missionaries were all kindly preserved from injury. The people of the Island were friendly. They say nothing about leaving their post.

Mr. Smith is now on a visit to California for his health. All as usual here.

Rev. C. H. Clark

Honolulu Oct. 2. 1858.

Rec'd. Nov. 30.

Ans. Dec. 13.

Honolulu Oct. 28. 1858.

Dear Mr. Titcomb,

At a late meeting of the Special Committee, the subject of building a house for Mr. Forbes was considered. After some discussion, Mr. Armstrong stated, that he gathered from conversation with your son Edward, that he did not regard Molokai as his permanent home. He thought he could do better elsewhere. Mr. Armstrong was of the same opinion. In such a case, it was thought you might wish to change your residence & live with some of your children. In that case, you would probably wish to dispose of your house & premises. The Board would doubtless now allow you a fair compensation for them, if you feel disposed to sell them. But after Mr. Forbes has built a house, the Board could not do this, & if you sold at all, you must probably sell at great sacrifice.

These considerations induced the committee to defer deciding to build Mr. Forbes a house, until they had conferred freely with you. The following resolution was passed,

"Resolved, that the Secretary be requested to communicate with Mrs. Hitchcock & ascertain whether she would be disposed to sell her house & building materials."

As steps must now be taken to provide Mr. Forbes a house, it was necessary to ascertain, as soon as may be, your wishes. There will be no necessity for your making any change immediately. But, as we must write to Boston before Mr. Forbes can build, preliminary steps must be taken ~~immediately~~ without delay.

You will be kind enough to express freely & frankly your plans & wishes. Before making up your mind, you can have time to confer with your children, if you desire it.

But Mr. Forbes will wish to know as soon as convenient, that he may make arrangements accordingly. The sum to be allowed will not probably be difficult to arrange.

You will understand the com^tee as making these inquiries with the kindest wishes for your happiness & that of your family. It is proper to say, that they were not prompted by any suggestion from Mr. Forbes, but solely from a desire, on the part of the committee, to make the best possible arrangement for all concerned.

In behalf of the Committee, I remain
very truly & sincerely
yours E. Willard.
Secy

Rev. E. W. Clark to Mrs. Hitchcock

Honolulu Oct. 25. 1858.

Rec'd. Dec 30

Ack'd

195 Honolulu Nov. 10. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c &c

Dear Brother,

We are greatly in want of a bookbinder. The man on whom we have relied is not such a man as we desire, & besides his health has now failed, & we are not able to get work done. There is no bookbinder in the place. There is much work to be done here, besides our Mission work. A good, industrious man, who understands the different parts of the business, could get a good living, & probably lay up money.

I have just written to Mr. Martin, superintendent of printing at the Bible House, asking his help in looking up a man. I have requested him

to consult with Mr. Wood & Mr. Merwin. It may be that the person engaged to come out may need some funds to help him to the Islands. If such should be the case, I have suggested to Mr. Martin, that you would probably furnish him something to be repaid here from his earnings. We want a reliable man, & a pious man, if possible.

We shall expect him to use our tools & materials, & be paid according to the work which he shall do. A good deal of the work to be done is for the Bible Society. If you will take a little interest in the matter, you will do us a great favor. We should be glad to have him come with as little delay as possible, as we are getting very short of Bibles & other books.

I send herewith a copy of a letter to Mrs. Hitchcock in regard to a house for Mr. Forbes. She has not yet replied, & probably will not before Gen. Meeting. A temporary arrangement for Mr. Forbes will be made. He will probably be married before very long. to Miss Maria L. Chamberlain.

Very truly Yours E. W. Clark

P.S. Nov. 15th, Since writing the above, the following note has been received from Mrs. Hitchcock.

Dear Bro. Clark,

An answer to your letter of Oct. 25th has been necessarily delayed on account of the absence of my son, Edward. My own mind was made up before his return, that it was not our duty to sell our 'home' at present.— Had the buildings been such as would have suited Mr. Forbes, without an additional expense, perhaps we might have thought more on the subject.

Should an opening congenial to my son's mind offer, after the close of the present year, we should be willing then to rent, but not sell the premises.

Respectfully your sister in Christ,

Rebecca H. Hitchcock.

The Committee will not do any thing more until they see Mr. Forbes, or hear from him. He will not probably wish to rent.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Nov. 10. 1858.

Rec'd. Dec. 30.

Ans Mar 9/59

Honolulu Nov. 30. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Yours of Oct. 19th was received yesterday. We were very glad to hear that the matter with Mr. Conde was fully settled.

At a meeting of the Special Committee to-day, the following Resolution was adopted;

"Whereas, owing to sickness or other causes, it may sometimes be difficult to obtain a quorum of the Special Committee for the transaction of necessary business, (five members being required for a quorum;) Resolved, that the Secretary be requested to write to the Prudential Committee, asking that three members of the Committee be allowed to elect, for the time being, when necessary enough to form a quorum from those who are members of the Evangelical Association,

or from those formerly connected with the mission residing at Honolulu."

~~It is~~ The above resolution explains itself. It is important that the Special Committee be able to act, & to act lawfully, whenever business of importance demands it. For this purpose a majority of the Committee is required. Five or a bare majority reside at Honolulu. If any one of them should be absent from the Island, or for any cause unable to attend, we could not hold a lawful meeting of the Committee. As the Committee receives its appointment from you, it is with you to designate its powers. Hence this resolution.

Mr. Alexander expects to leave for the U. States in about a month by way of Cape Horn.

In haste Yours as ever

E. W. Clark

Sec'y &c.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu Nov. 30. 1858.
Rec'd. Nov. 29 1858.
Resolution

Honolulu Dec 20. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec^t of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother

Mr. & Mrs. Alexander are on the point of embarking in the Mountain Wave, Capt. Hardy, for New Bedford. They take with them their youngest & oldest daughters.

The youngest daughter could not well be left behind, & the parents decided to take her along. They have the approbation of the Sp. Com^tee. She is between six & seven years.

With regard to the oldest daughter, Mary Jane, the following preamble & resolutions were ~~adopted~~ adopted by the Sp. Com^tee.

Whereas Mr. Alexander has asked the Sp. Com^tee for aid in taking his oldest daughter, Mary Jane to the U. States,

& whereas we have now a good institution for the education of our children, supported mainly by the A.B.C.F.M., for which we are seeking an endowment in the U. States; therefore,

Resolved 1st That we, as a committee, cannot ask the aid of the A.B.C.F.M. in sending or taking missionary children to the U. States to complete their education. But as Mr. & Mrs. Alexander are going to the U. States, & Mary Lewis's health is such that her physicians recommends a long sea voyage as the best means of restoring it, therefore;

Resolved 2d That, on the ground of health, we recommend that the Board grant Mr. Alexander such aid in defraying the expenses of his daughter to the States as shall seem to be necessary on his arrival ~~there~~ in Boston.

I inclose the certificate of the physician.

Mr. Alexander can make known his necessities on his arrival better than we can.

The Committee were unanimous,

including Mr. Alexander himself, that we could no longer ask the aid of the Board in sending our children to the States simply for greater advantages of education. I do not know that all the parents in the Mission would fully subscribe to this. But it seems necessary we should adopt some such principle, if we ask an endowment for a College.

Some children will doubtless find their way to the States without aid from the Board. This must be left with the parents & children concerned. But where the parents are going & the health of a child seems to require a ~~change~~ voyage & change of climate, it places the matter on a somewhat different basis.

It is perhaps unnecessary to say, that we cordially commend Mr. Alexander & family to your kind attentions. They have laboured long & faithfully in the missionary service.

Mr. Bond's little boy - a deaf mute - goes with Mr. Alexander, at the expense of his father or his father's friends, to obtain the benefit of a deaf & dumb school ~~training~~.

In behalf of the Sp. Com^tee I remain Yours very truly

E. M. Clark Sec^y

P. S. Dec 21st Mr. Alexander sailed to day with the prospect of a pleasant & comfortable voyage. Yours of Nov. 1st has been received.

Rev. G. M. Clark
Honolulu Dec. 20. 1858.
Rec'd. Feb. 14. 1859.

Yours truly
P. S. Cooke
Mr. Alexander & Baldwin

Honolulu Decr 23. 1858.

Rev. R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

At a late meeting of the Special Comtee, I was requested to prepare a reply to your letter of Nov. 1st in regard to reduction of salaries for 1859.

We sympathise with you in the difficulties you experience in raising the full amount requested by the different Missions. We ought, perhaps, to be willing to bear our share of the reduction. But it seems to us questionable whether the reduction should be made, to any great extent, on the allowance for salaries, & not rather on the allowance for auxiliary agencies.

In regard to the salaries for this field, the Secy of the Committee would say, that in previous letters, he has stated that the pastors found it difficult to

obtain the portion of their salaries assigned to the people - so much so, that Mr. Paris last year asked you for $180. to make up arrearages, which you granted. This difficulty is owing to various causes, but principally to the diminution of the people, & the increase of their artificial wants.

In your letter of last year is the following: "The sub-committee recommend as the most unexceptionable method for assisting the Oahu College in its early period, that authority be given to the Special Committee to exercise a discretion in their provisional arrangement of salaries, as to the amount of aid to be given in particular salaries, to enable parents, having children at Punahou, to pay the tuition assessed upon the pupils by the Trustees of the institution; it being understood that tuition will be paid in all cases." This, of course, raised the expectation that additions would be made to the salaries to enable parents to pay this

additional expense. Some parents urged that they should receive an allowance for the current year, as well as for the coming year, as the tuition is charged for the present year. But the committee in no case granted these requests, on the ground that the salary had already been fixed for the current year by the Prud. Committee. But for the coming year, in addition to the tuition, Mr. Spooner's salary was to be added to the expense of board at Punahou, still more increasing the outgoes of the parents; the committee, therefore, made a small addition to the estimates for some of the salaries to help pay this additional expense. They were complained of for not adding more. But the gross amount added over last year's grants was so small, only $270. that the Sec'y did not feel himself called upon to go into explanations any further than to state the reasons of the addition, viz; the tuition at Punahou & the difficulty of getting salaries from the people.

We find on examination that, considering the $180. granted to Mr. Paris as belonging to salary, & taking ~~a given number~~

the whole number of person whose salaries were altered from 1858, the whole sum over ~~the~~ grants for 1858, asked for 1859, amounts to only $270. The sum asked for a few of these individuals was less than last year, for others it was more. Leaving out those for whom less was asked, the whole additional sum asked was $650. The $200. additional sum asked for Mr. Parker was mainly on the ground of receiving less from his people. His whole salary was not increased.

We find the whole annual sum paid for tuition by those receiving aid from the Board, taking the present quarter as standard, amounts to $828. One or two of the parents expect to send more next year. So that, reckoning nothing for the addition of Mr. Spooner's salary to the board of pupils, the salaries are virtually diminished $828. by the late act of the Board in regard to Punahou. To meet this & the decrease from the people, the committee recommended the sum of $650. They supposed, they were fully authorised to do this by the recommendation of the Sub-committee above quoted.

(2d Sheet)

Taking this $650. from the $1700. deduction in Boston, leaves $1050.; add to this, reduction by act of paying tuition $828., we have $1878. actual reduction in salaries below 1858. In the above estimates Mr. Emerson is left out of the question. In this reduction, the persons concerned have had no voice.

This places the committee in rather trying circumstances. We feel anxious, that the brethren should patronise the college at Punahou, as vital to the best interests of the Islands. But we fear some of them will say, "we cannot support our children at Punahou - we must send them to the States to seek an education from their friends, or in some other way". To say to them, you must get this additional sum of $1878. from the people, we know would be saying to them, you must accomplish what is next to an impossibility. We are now in great straits to know how

we are to raise the sum to supply the wants of our missionaries at the Marquesas. We have, at present, but little in the treasury. We have still to raise nearly the whole sum necessary for the supplies to be sent by the Morning Star on her return from Micronesia, & for the expenses of the vessel. You see our pilikia, (straits) to use an Hawaiian word, but more expressive than any word in the English language.

The Special Committee are fully satisfied, considering the expense of living here, that the estimated salaries generally are ~~too~~ very low, provided the brethren have no means of support out-side of the salaries. What these means are the Committee have not the means of knowing in all cases, & it is a delicate matter to be very particular in inquiries on this subject; though we endeavor to have some reference to it in making out the estimates. Perhaps some can retrench expenses. In this respect, your Circular is a loud call to us all. But to cut down too much is not, we think, good economy.

If you insist on the reduction, the committee will do the best they can. But really they hardly know how to go to work. They could perhaps leave off the sum requested for Mr. Emerson, $400. The next step perhaps would be to leave off all the additions $650.— But this would not be satisfactory, & perhaps not just, or equitable in all cases.— These two sums added make $1050. We have then $650. left. From whose salaries shall this be taken? You see our perplexity, & the unpleasant task you have imposed on us. We earnestly desire that, at least, the amount of reduction may be lessened, if possible.

Mr. Castle has written to Mr. Gordon in regard to the appropriation for the Morning Star.

In behalf of the Special Committee,
I remain very truly yours,
E. M. Clark Sec'y

Approved by the Committee.

P. S. As my letter of Sept. 12. 1857, in regard to Mr. Emerson's case, failed to reach you, & as his case may again come under consideration, I herewith send you a copy of that letter. His application to the Sp. Com^tee you received from him. In addition to what is said in that letter, I regard it a matter of some consequence, that, when remarks are made about Mr. Emerson's property & worldly ~~cares~~ affairs, we should be able to say, that he receives nothing from the funds of the A. B. C. F. M., but provides for himself & family in his own way. The case of Mr. Emerson has been a perplexing one to the Committee, especially as Mr. Emerson regarded you as virtually approving his application, although you referred it back to the Committee here. In what way my letter miscarried, I do not know. Without the aid of a clerk, I hardly feel able to send duplicates of all my letters.

Rev. E. W. Clark.
Honolulu Dec. 23, 1858.
Rec'd Feb. 14, 1859.

Herewith send a request from Mr. Forbes in regard to outfit. The request appears reasonable to the Committee, & we trust, you will grant it. Mr. Forbes was married on the 21st inst. to Miss. Maria Jane Chamberlain. I shall probably write by next mail in regard to a house for him.

E. W. C.

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
199. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Jan 1859
200. Same; 31 Jan 1859
201. Same; 5 Feb 1859
202. Same; 10 Feb 1859
203. Same; 5 March 1859
204. Same; 14 May 1859
205. Same; 23May 1859
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
206. Eccl. organ. at Sand. Islands

199

Honolulu Sept 26. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

The M. Star is again in our harbor. She arrived on the 24th inst., all well. Letters, which go with this, will give you all the news. ~~Some of~~ The letters for you were sent for my perusal.

In regard to a printing establishment for Micronesia, I wrote you my views in July last. You will see what is written on the subject from Micronesia. But the brethren are not yet prepared for such an establishment, & there will be time to consider the subject further. As a general rule, the less encumbered the operations of the Board are with such establishments the better. This, I think, experience teaches, yet they may ~~are~~ sometimes be necessary.

Recd Nov 7th

I wish to say a few words in regard to Capt. Brown. You will see, some of the brethren have written to you quite freely. They have also written to me, but I think not to any other one.

Capt. Brown was aware that there was dissatisfaction on the part of some of the brethren, & he came to me soon after his arrival & introduced the subject, & we had a very free & pleasant conversation. I feel a good deal of sympathy for Capt. Brown, or any other one, who shall be Captain of that vessel. There are so many that feel a sort of right to control her movements, it is not easy to give satisfaction to all. Mr. Roberts, Mr. Sturges & Dr. Gulick express themselves strongly. The other brethren, Capt. Brown thinks, were not disposed to complain, especially Mr. Doane, who was with him 6 weeks exploring. He says, Mr. Doane said to him, that even an angel in command of the vessel would not suit them all. Capt. B. was obliged to get such men for ~~a mate~~ officers & crew as he could get here. Some of them, he found

Capt Brown

to be irreligious men, & even at heart hostile to religion & to missionaries. His mate he discharged under much the same circumstances that we discharged our mate in the Caroline. He says, the men did their duty well as seamen, & that he did not allow profane language in his presence — that he maintained good discipline on board; but he could not keep all his men on board all the sabbath without producing almost a mutiny. It is never done on any vessel. He was as sorry as they were at the misconduct of the men. He says, some of the men took a dislike to some of the missionaries, & occasionally showed out their spite. Capt. B. evidently felt that some of the missionaries interfered too much with what properly belonged to the Captain, though he spoke kindly of all. With regard to ~~that~~ being dilatory, he says he never worked harder in his life. He did the duty of Captain & mate some of the time. He thought he knew better than Dr. Gulick how to get the wood on board without injuring the vessel. He think the vessel has accomplished as much as could have been expected considering the time she has been absent.

She went first to Apian, thence to Ebon, thence to Strong's Island, thence to Ascension & back to Strong's Island, then to Ascension again, & back to Strong's Island, thence to Ebon, thence to Apian, & then spent several weeks exploring among the Marshall Islands, & again to Ebon, & thence home. Considering most of the voyages were made in the calms near the line, & considering the experienced two or three gales on the way back north of the trades, we think she has done well. Capt. Brown's opinion of the vessel is somewhat changed. He says, she is an excellent sea-boat, rides out a gale with remarkable ease, & she is not remarkable for sailing qualities. All speak of Capt. Brown as kind & pleasant, & Mr. Doane, as you will see, speaks of him as an excellent navigator, though Dr. Gulick implies the contrary in his letter to you.

We hope there will be less cause for complaint next year, as Capt. Brown knows better what is wanted & expected of all on board, & may succeed in getting a better crew. O. H. Gulick will probably go as mate.

You will be interested in Mr. Doane's journal of exploring voyage.

Very truly Your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu Jan. 26. 1859.
Rec'd. March 30th
Answ'd

200

Honolulu Jan 31. 1839.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Since writing you on the 26th inst. I have received yours of Dec. 13th. Another package of letters has also come to hand from the Morning Star, making more than 300 closely written pages, Eng. & Haw., which came to hand in one week. This gives me some faint idea of what you must have to do in Boston. The letters & document for you came open for my perusal. I have not read them all, but have looked them all over, so as to get all that was of special interest to us.

You will see Mr. Snow speaks of Capt. Brown. I have also received a letter from him since I wrote you. Capt. Brown is willing to fulfill his engagement with you. He will be able, I think, to give better satisfaction next year. I trust no remarks will go abroad about the dissatisfaction of the brethren.

Our Committee here approve of your decision in regard to printing establishments here & in Micronesia, although it does not accord with what the brethren there ask. They have not the experience that we have. We think it well, however, that a small hand press should be sent to Apaiang agreeable to Mr. Bingham's request to be worked by the brethren. This will cost but a small sum, if it is like the one we sent to Ponape.

Mr. Castle & Capt. Brown will probably write you about the Morning Star. Several alterations have been suggested but they all involve too much expense. She has one defect which can be partially remedied with little expense. We wish her carrying capacity was greater, but she will do for the present. It is lumber which has so filled her the two last years. You will see the brethren propose to depend more on native materials for house building. The felt, copper &c sent out will now be put upon the vessel, & her bottom will then be in first rate order, & will last for a long time. As I said in my last, Capt. Brown pronounces her an excellent sea-boat - rides the waves manfully in a gale.

You speak of domestic help in your letter to the brethren in Micronesia. The plan of getting domestic help from this plan does not seem to work well. All have returned except Mr. Bingham's domestics. We shall not probably send any more. Kaaikaula, who has been but little more than a domestic, has asked to return on account of age & infirmities. We shall probably give him permission to return next year, so that the $200. asked for him for a house in their estimates for 1859, will not be needed.

The Special Committee have recommended to Mr. Castle to give the Micronesian mission credit on his books according to their estimates just received for 1859. This varies a good deal from your grants, but the sum total will probably be a little less, leaving out Kaaikaula's house, & something for domestic help returned here. Dr. Gulick also relinquishes for the present the grant for his house. Their estimates for 1860 go to you now, but they will probably need to be varied next year.

Rev. C. M. Clark
Honolulu Jan. 31, 1857.
Rec'd. March 30.

I am instructed by the Special Committee to inquire how far we may be allowed to draw on your funds in sending out Hawaiian Missionaries to that field. You will see that the brethren have asked us for six couple for the Kingsmill groupe this year. We shall not probably send them that number this year. We have not that number of suitable candidates, at present. As their outfit & support must come out of your funds, it is proper you should be consulted on the subject. The Marquesas mission will exhaust all we can possibly raise here this year, without sending them any new helpers. How far may we draw on your funds for new helpers for Micronesia? We have now two excellent Hawaiian missionaries, ~~in the~~ K with their wives in the Kingsmill. We should be glad to send one or two more, at least, this year, if the right men can be found.

I write in haste.

Yours very truly

C. M. Clark
Secy of Sh. Committee.

Mellen

Honolulu Feby 5. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

Since writing you a few days ago, the carpenters have commenced work on the Morning Star, & to our great surprise & sorrow, they found all the stern of the vessel completely rotten, even the outside planking were rotten from the inside outward nearly to the paint. Some of the work also seemed to be badly done. This has produced a good deal of excitement in our community, & all sorts of hard things are said about the builder of the vessel. There is reason to think, that the rot does not extend all round the vessel. The rotting was probably produced by the timbers being put in green & then closed up tight. The steaming & want of ventilation soon produced a dry rot. It is said here, that the timbers being put in green, should have been filled in with salt which was not done. Other parts of the vessel

Repairing of Morning Star

were better ventilated, & are not probably decayed, at least not to such extent. Capt. Brown, although he speaks highly of the vessel in some respects, is very decidedly of the opinion, that she is unfaithfully built, & he thinks she has some qualities about her which vendes her an unsafe vessel. All this has thrown us into great perplexity, & we hardly know which way to turn. To repair her thoroughly, including the cost of the copper &c, would probably cost not much less, if any, than $5000., & then we should not have such a vessel as we want. Her cabin accommodations are not well adapted to this climate, &, as I said before, Capt. Brown thinks she would not be a sufficiently safe vessel for our purpose, & at the best, would not last very long. On the other hand, to sell her as she now is, she would probably bring very little more than her sails, rigging, anchors, copper &c, are worth in this market. And then, it does not seem right or safe, that our brethren on some of those barren islands should be left the present year without being visited by a vessel with supplies. The Special Committee have not yet fully decided what course to pursue, but we must do it soon.

Feby 7th I continue my letter before the business of the Morning Star is fully completed, as the mail is on the point of leaving.

Since my last date, the Sp. Comtee have had two meetings. At the first of these meetings, the following resolution was adopted, viz, "Resolved that we advise Capt. Brown to lay up the M. Star as she now is, unless too much risk shall be incurred from worms, until we can hear from Boston".

We thought the necessary business to the Marquesas could be done without the M. Star, & that we could hear from you in season to fit out the vessel for the westward, if it was thought best to repair her, rather than to sell her. Capt Brown was requested to examine the bottom of the vessel immediately. He did so, by sending down divers, & found that the copper was off in several places, so that it would be entirely unsafe to leave her in the harbor as she now is for three or four months. The vessel cannot be hove down to make any repairs on her bottom, until her upper works, which have been broken away, shall be well repaired. This left us

the alternative of repairing the vessel immediately, or of selling her as she now is. After mature deliberation & consulting Capt. Brown & others, we decided to offer the vessel at auction as she is, with a minimum limit. If she does not come up to the limit, we shall repair her immediately, & probably retain her in our service for one year at least. It was thought the best way to find out whether she would bring a fair price in this market was to offer her at auction.

Feb 7. Since the last date, the committee have considered further the subject of the vessel, & as there seemed to be ~~a~~ conflicting opinions among business & other good men in our community, — some advising to sell the vessel as she is, & others advising to repair her, — we decided to call a meeting of our Christian business men & others, & ask advice on the subject. After a full & free discussion, the advice was nearly unanimous, that we should repair the vessel ourselves. It was thought by many, as a mere business matter of dollars & cents, it might be better to sell, if we could get a fair offer, but there

Selling or repairing vessel

(2 Sheet)

were so many other interests to be considered, the advice was quite unanimous to repair the vessel, & use her for the present year at least. The Committee have, therefore, advised ~~advised~~ Capt. Brown to have the repairs made immediately. We could not have taken any other course without incurring the severe censure of some of our good folks. Our own opinion, in favor of selling, was not sufficiently strong ~~in favor of selling~~ to go against this current. It seemed to be very much a matter of feeling with many, yet we had to act in view of this feeling. It was thought there were parties ready to give a fair price; & on inquiry, it seemed probable, we could get our necessary work done this year by charter for a very little more than it will cost to sail the M. Star, as we have no missionaries to send & there is to be no Gen. Meeting in Micronesia the present year. It seemed to be the general opinion that it would be well to apply for another vessel of just the kind we want, with the view of selling the M. Star next year.

The experience you & we have now had would probably enable you to get a vessel for the same money much better adapted to ~~our~~ the work. ~~But~~ We could probably sell the M. Star after she is repaired, but it is very doubtful whether we could make a bona fide sale of her to be delivered up at a future period of six or eight months.

We could not keep the question of selling, or not selling the vessel private, as you suggested, as the state of the vessel & large repairs needed, necessarily brought up the question before the community.

I would say that the vessel has been examined by boring, & no rot has been found forward of the cabin. The fore mast & fore yard must be replaced by new ones. There is no question that the vessel is worth repairing. If we sold her, we should sell her to be repaired. But the repairs will be very heavy, ~~to have~~ it the work is done as it must be here. The only question ~~is~~ was whether we should repair her, in the circumstances, or sell her to some one who might wish to buy her, & repair her in ~~their~~ his own way.

It is thought here, that the builder of the vessel, if he is a good man, although perhaps not legally liable, will be willing to do something handsome towards the present repairs, to save his reputation, if for no other reason, as the matter will go before the public to a greater or less extent. I send you two or three slips from the papers here. We cannot dictate what shall go into print & what not. Capt. Brown will send you a statement signed by ship-masters & others who have seen the vessel. It will be with you whether to present the matter to the builder or not.

You will be interested in the communications from Micronesia which go with this, especially the journals from Ebon, & the journal of exploration. We have no misgivings in regard to the Mission, or in regard to the necessity & expediency of a missionary vessel, at least, for years to come.

(A great volcanic eruption has just broken out on the Island of Hawaii. You will get the particulars from the papers.)

As ever very truly
Yours E. W. Clark
Sec'y &c.

Feby 12th. The mail has been delayed for a week or more.

Rev. E. W. Clark

Honolulu Feb. 5. 1859

Rec'd. March 30.

Ans April 16

Morning Star -

Repairs

Outfitting &c

Honolulu Feb. 16. 1859.

(Private)

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My Dear Brother,

By the last mail I wrote you two or three letters on matters of business. You will allow me now to say a few words on a subject of a private nature. I know you will feel an interest in my concerns, & it is proper you should be informed of my plans.

I cannot perhaps better explain myself than by quoting a paragraph from a private letter, written a few months since to an esteemed relative & friend in the States.

"There is a great void, as you know, in my household. To say nothing of myself, my children greatly need the care & counsel of a judicious mother. You

may think it strange that I should, at my time of life, think of looking for another helpmeet. But I was never made to live alone. Marriage is an ordinance of Heaven, & my own experience has greatly increased my love & veneration for this precious institution. It is true, my remaining years may be few, but they may be extended some fifteen or twenty years. Shall I walk alone the rest of the journey? I must confess this is a matter somewhat difficult to decide in my circumstances. For a few weeks past, my mind has been a good deal exercised on this subject, & I have endeavored to seek guidance from above. In a few years, I may have no daughters to lean upon. Two of them have now husbands to care for. I have very little doubt that, by a helpmeet of the <u>right kind</u>, my usefulness, as well as happiness, would be increased & prolonged. There is no one at these Islands to whom I can look, with propriety, to fill this place. I must say then, that

I seriously contemplate making another short visit to the states next Summer."

To the above, I would add, that for some months past my health has not been very good. My weight has diminished 8 lbs. in a few months, & I have never had much flesh to spare. The voyage & relaxation may give me new vigor. This was the effect of my last visit, although it was performed under very disadvantageous circumstances, as Mrs. C. was ill, & I was confined for months in N. York, & much of the time pressed with work.

There are also some things connected with the work here & in Micronesia & with the Morning Star, on which I should be very glad to have a full & free consultation with you.

If I go, I shall expect to make arrangements to bear my own expenses home. I may perhaps need some help in getting back to the Islands. As I have made one visit to the states, I feel very reluctant to ask you for any further aid, especially in the present state of your finances.

My first thought was to leave here after our Gen. Convention & the sailing of the

Morning Star to Micronesia, but it will make it so late in the season, I hesitate deferring it to that time. Besides, the extensive repairs on the M. Star will probably delay her sailing. I am anxious to be back here some time in the autumn. If I can arrange my work to my mind, I may leave here in April.#

You will excuse the freedom of this letter. I have not yet mentioned the subject to any one here except to my own family. Obstacles may arise to prevent my going, or my own heart may fail me.

When I last left the U. States, I had no desire or expectation of ever visiting that country again; but a wise Providence has called me to a sore bereavement, which I did not then seriously anticipate. I am by no means fond of sea voyages, & would be glad to be excused from ever taking another.

It should be understood, that I may return single, even if I should visit the States. There are a great many contingencies in the case. I trust a wise Providence will direct.

I remain as ever very truly

your brother E. W. Clark

P.S. March 10th This letter has been delayed for some time. I am now rather expecting to leave here about the first of April, & may be in Boston about the last of May or the first of June.

# I am also anxious to get home some time, which I hope will be when I take a voyage to China.

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu, Feb. 16, 1859.
Rec'd. May 16.

As soon as I get of a conveyance I will let you know the result of the voyage, as was the case

Honolulu March 5. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brother,

Mr. Forbes of Molokai has been negociating with Daniel Hitchcock for the purchase of a building lot for the use of the missionary of the station. The lot contains 10 acres, & is enclosed with a stone wall & is offered for $500. It is a desirable lot, & is considered cheap at that price. Mr. Forbes has written to the Agent here requesting that the lot be secured immediately, as Mr. Hitchcock has other offers for the land, & feels necessitated to dispose of it as soon as possible. Mr. Forbes says, "If we do not secure this lot, I do not know of any other suitable one here that can be had".

Mr. Castle has asked the advise

of the Special Comtee & they have advised him to procure the lot at the stipulated price, trusting that you will approve of this outlay. Mr. Forbes must have a place on which to build a house, & he cannot probably procure any other on better terms. If you do not approve of the outlay, there are other offers for the place at the same price, & it can be sold again.

Mr. Forbes will not probably be able to obtain any thing more than his salary from the people, so that he cannot look to them to furnish him a building lot. Mrs. Hitchcock relinquished in favor of Mr. Forbes from the first of Jan.y last, what she has been accustomed to receive from the people. She will expect more aid from your funds.

Very truly Your brother
E. W. Clark
Sec.y of Comtee

Rev. E. W. Clark
Honolulu March 5, 1859
Rec'd Mar. 16
Pr. Sec.y
Pr. Sec.y

P.S. March 9th A good work has been going on at Punahou for some weeks past. Some 15 or 20 of the pupils are rejoicing in hope since the work commenced. My youngest daughter is among the number. You will rejoice with us in this new token of favor to our College.

204

New York May 14/49.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c

Dear Brother,

You will probably hear before this reaches you of my intended visit to this country. I wrote you some time before I left the Islands stating the reasons. I arrived this morning after a pleasant passage of 44 days from the Islands with improved health.

Business will detain me a few days in this city. I shall then visit my friends in central Massachusetts, after which I shall go to Boston.

I shall write you again in a few days communicating some resolutions of the Special Com^tee. I have not my papers with me now.

I remain as ever very truly
Your brother E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

New York May 14. 1859.

Rec'd. May 17.

Monson May 23. 1839.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

You have been informed that I am now in this country. I forwarded a note to you from N. York. I came to this place on Saturday last, & shall endeavor to be in Boston some time this week. I learn this is your Anniversary week, but you know I am no platform speaker, so you must not expect me to contribute any thing to the interest of your meetings. I should be glad, however, to be there & hear others. ~~Besides~~ I have been here so recently, my good friends will hardly wish to see or hear me again so soon.

The following are the resolutions referred to in my last note. The first was adopted by the committee, that you might see that we do not draw back in regard to the propriety & necessity of owning a vessel, notwithstanding the heavy expenses.

Resolutions of the Special Committee.

"Resolved, that, in the opinion of this committee, it is essential in carrying on missionary operations in Micronesia, that a vessel should be owned by the A. B. C. F. M."

"March 21/39. Mrs. Chamberlain having made known to the Special Committee her plans for visiting the U. States with her daughter Isabella for the benefit of her daughter's health & other reasons;

Resolved, That we cheerfully commend her to the kind attentions of the Prudential Committee, & to such pecuniary aid as she may need."

"Mr. Clark having stated ~~his~~ his plans in regard to a visit to the U. States;

Resolved, That he has our approbation & good wishes in his contemplated visit"

Mr. P. S. Gulick was appointed ~~at~~ Sec't pro. tem. ~~of~~ the Committee, during my absence. Mr. Armstrong & Bishop will look after my other labors.

I was very glad to meet Bro. Alexander in N. York before he left for the west.

If you have occasion to address me, any thing directed to Monson Mass., care of Rev. G. B. Rittredge, will reach me.

I write in haste, as ever

Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Monson May 23. 1859.

Rec'd. May 25.

## Ecclesiastical Organization at the Sandwich Islands.

The first missionary company to the Sandwich Islands were formed into a church in Boston. This church was transfered to the Islands, and became the nucleus of the ecclesiastical organization there. The successive missionary companies, as they arrived, were received into this church. As converts increased from the native population, churches were formed at the different stations, but the mission church was continued until very recent period, when it became immer[illegible] in other churches.

In the early stages of the Mission, a clerical association was formed for mutual improvement embracing the clergymen of the mission, which still exists in a modified form, under the name of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association. (See the Constitution as adopted in 1854, [illegible] Minutes of Gen. Meeting for that year.)

The particular churches have bee[illegible]

left to adopt their own form of government. Part of the pastors were trained up in the Presbyterian and a part in the Congregational system but we have not been strenuous for any particular form of church organization.* Our churches, when duly formed, have usually been supplied with pastors by vote of the clerical Association. Through the teaching and guidance of these pastors, deacons and elders, or secular helpers, usually called <u>lunas</u>, have been appointed. In the first church of Honolulu of which the writer is pastor, we have about 30 of these <u>lunas</u>. The church is divided into <u>apanas</u> (sections) and each <u>luna</u> has his own section, of which he takes the oversight under the pastor, and for which he feels a special responsibility.

These <u>lunas</u> have the charge of meetings held in their own district, and report delin-

---

* We have been led along by circumstances without special effort to adopt any prescribed system.

quences of church members to the pastors, or to the session of the elders. They also receive contributions for the support of the pastor and other objects, and recommend candidates for admission to the church. The session of the kunas, in which the pastor presides, is held every week. In this body all church matters are discussed and decided, and afterwards reported to the whole church, but without any formal action being taken by that body. An appeal is allowed to the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, but such an appeal has rarely been taken. The decision of the latter body is advisory, and not judicial, unless the character ~~of the~~ or standing of a pastor or member of the Association is concerned. The above is substantially the method pursued by all the churches, although each church is allowed to regulate its own internal affairs in its own way.

In the year 1839, some movements were made towards forming a more compact and authoritative system of church government for the whole Island. The wa

was opened for Presbyteries to be formed on the different Islands, if the brethren concerned desired it. A Presbytery was accordingly formed on the Island of Kauai, which continued to hold its sessions, until the brethren who formed it removed from the Island. Some movement was made towards forming a Presbytery on the Island of Maui, but as all the brethren were not ready to adopt fully the Presbyterian Standard, the matter was dropped. Some years since a clerical Association was formed on Oahu embracing all the Pastors and Clergymen of the Island. This still exists and meets twice a year for mutual improvement. This body has no authority over the particular churches any further than to give advice when asked. No clerical body has been formed on Hawaii, owing partly to the great difficulty of assembling at any one station on that Island.

The "Hawaiian Evangelical Association", above refered to, embraces all the

congregational and presbyterian clergymen of the Islands, and a few lay brethren who were formerly missionaries. This body meets once a year. It entertains appeals from particular churches for the purpose of giving advice only. It claims the righ however, of trying and excluding from fellowship any of its own ~~mem~~ members.

The pastors at the Islands, although formerly connected with different branches of the church in this country, have acted together in much harmony in ecclesiastical matters. I am not aware, that any of our number would desire a connection with any ecclesiastical body in this country, especially, a connection, which would give such a body a ~~xxxxxxx~~ voice in our ecclesiastic matters. We see not why the Hawaiian churches may not be allowed to regulate their own ecclesiastical affairs, as well as the churches of England, of Scotland or of any other country.

The Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. do not, and never have claimed the right of

control in such matters any further than to make suggestions, or give advice when asked. And such suggestions and advice have seldom been given. We should greatly deprecate a division of our Mission on the ground of ecclesiastical organization, especially if such organization is to be controlled from this country. Better that those on the ground be left free to act as circumstances and their own judgment, enlightened by the word of God, shall dictate. If fit for their work, they may safely be intrusted with this whole matter. They will ever be happy, however, to receive suggestions, or advice from their fathers and brethren in this country.

E. W. Clark.

Rev. E. W. Clark

on

Ecclesiastical Organization

at the

Sandwich Islands.

(Obs)

Rec'd. July 20, 1859.

# Ecclesiastical Organization at the Sand. Islands.

The first missionary company to the Sandwich Islands were formed into a church in Boston. This church was transferred to the Islands, & became the nucleus of the ecclesiastical organization there. The successive missionary companies as they arrived were received into this church. As converts increased from the native population, churches were formed at the different stations, but the mission church was continued until a very recent period, when it became immerged in other churches.

In the early stages of the mission, a clerical association was formed, for mutual improvement, embracing the clergymen of the mission, which still exists in a modified form, under

the name of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association. See the Constitution as adopted in 1854. in Minutes of Gen. Meeting for that year.

The particular churches have been left to adopt their own form of government. Part of the pastors were trained up in the Presbyterian & part in the congregational system, but we have not been strenuous for any particular form of church organization.* Our churches, when duly formed, have usually been supplied with pastors by vote of the clerical association. Through the teaching & guidance of these pastors, deacons & elders, or secular helpers, usually called lunas, have been appointed. In the first church of Honolulu of which ~~I am~~ the writer is pastor, we have about 30 of these lunas. The church is divided into apanas (sections) & each luna has his own section, of which he takes the oversight under the pastor, & for which he feels a special responsibility. These lunas have the charge of meetings held in their own district,

* We have been led along by circumstances without special effort to adopt any prescribed system.

& report delinquencies of church members to the pastor, or to the session of the elders. They also receive contributions for the support of the pastor & other objects, & recommend candidates for admission to the church. The session of the lunas, in which the pastor presides, is held every week. In this body all church matters are discussed & decided, & afterwards reported to the whole church, but without any formal action being taken by that body. An appeal is allowed to the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, but such an appeal has rarely been taken. The decision of the latter body is advisory, & not judicial, unless the character or standing of a pastor or member of the Association is concerned. The above is substantially the method pursued by all the churches, although each church is allowed to regulate its own internal affairs in its own way.

In the year 1839, some movements were made towards forming a more

compact & authoritative system of Church government for the whole Islands. The way was opened for Presbyteries to be formed on the different Islands, if the brethren concerned desired it. A Presbytery was accordingly formed on the Island of Kauai, which continued to hold its sessions, until the brethren who formed it removed from the Island. Some movement was made towards forming a Presbytery on the Island of Maui, but as all the brethren were not ready to adopt fully the Presbyterian Standards, the matter was dropped. Some years since a clerical Association was formed on Oahu embracing all the Pastors & Clergymen of the Island. This still exists & meets twice a year for mutual improvement. This body has no authority over the particular churches any further than to give advice when asked. No clerical

body has been formed on Hawaii, owing partly to the great difficulty of assembling at any one station on that Island.

The "Hawaiian Evangelical Association" above referred to, embraces all the congregational & presbyterian clergymen of the Islands, & a few lay brethren who were formerly missionaries. This body meets once a year. It entertains appeals from particular churches for the purpose of giving advice only. It claims the right, however, of trying & excluding from fellowship any of its own members.

The pastors of the Islands, although formerly connected with different branches of the church in this country, have acted together in much harmony in ecclesiastical matters. I am not aware, that any of our number would desire a connection with any ecclesiastical body in this country, especially, a connection, which would give

such a body a voice in our eccle-
siastical matters. We see not why
the Hawaiian churches
~~we~~ may not be allowed to regulate
their own ecclesiastical affairs as well
as the churches of England, of Scotland
or of any other country.

The Prudential Committee of the
A.B.C.F.M. do not, & never have
claimed the right of control in
such matters any further than
to make suggestions, or give advice
when asked. And such suggestions
& advice have seldom been given.
We should greatly deprecate a division
of our mission on the ground of
ecclesiastical organization, especially
if such organization is to be controlled
from this country. Better that those
on the ground be left free to act as
circumstances & their own judgment, en-
lightened by the word of God, shall dictate.
If fit for their work, they may safely be
intrusted with this whole matter.
They will ever be happy, however,

to receive suggestions, or advice from their fathers & brethren in this country.

E. M. Clark

Eccl. Organization
at the Sand. Islands.

Rec'd July 20. 1859.

By Rev. E. W. Clark,

Ans Feb. 1

ABC 19.1 v.15
Clark, E.W.
207. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 Aug 1859
208. Same; 18 Oct 1859
209. Same; 23 Dec 1859
210. Same; 26 Oct 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Peacham Vt. Aug. 17/79.

Rev. R. Anderson,

Dear Brother,

I inclose a letter which came in an envelope to me.

I have just received letters from the Islands. You have probably received the general letter &c. I shall be glad to see the report of Special Committee ~~&c.~~ Hope to be in Boston the last of next week. My matters are now so arranged, that I expect to leave for the Islands in the first steamer after the meeting of the Board, Oct. 20th.

I have another letter in regard to the Church at Honolulu, which I will show you when I come down. Very truly Your brother

E. W. Clark

Rev. E. W. Clark

Peacham Aug. 17, 1859.

Rec'd. Aug. 19.

San Francisco Oct. 18. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c &c

Dear Brother,

We arrived safely in this city on the 12th inst. after a passage of 23 days from N. York. One of the Honolulu Packets is here to leave in 6 or 8 days. We shall go in her if no opportunity offers sooner. My family were well at the last dates. My oldest son, I learn, is appointed by the King, Post master general in place of Mr. Jackson deceased. He has been clerk in the office for two or three years. The office is one of the more important offices in the gift of the Government. You may be glad to learn that the missionary children are coming forward to take part in the affairs of the nation.

I have seen Mr. Rowell. He has not yet received any invitation from the Trustees. It is not quite time. He does not give much incouragement that he can give up his present post. He think it very ~~im~~

important, & he has been sometime in the work. He will, however, consider the subject, if he should receive a call. Mr. Beckwith is in Sacramento, this state. I have not seen him. I hope you & Bro. Alexander will be on the look out for a President as well as for funds.

Mrs. C. sends her kind regards.

I remain very truly your brother

E. W. Clark

P. S. The mail Steamer with the mail of Oct 20th has not yet arrived. Much anxiety is felt for her safety.

Rev. E. W. Clark: San Francisco, Oct. 18. 1859.
Rec'd Dec. 10.
Ans. 1

Honolulu Decr 23. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y &c &c.

Dear Brother,

At a meeting this day of the Special Committee, the following resolution was passed.

"That the Secretary write to Dr. Anderson expressing our approval of Mrs. Whitney's return to the U. States, & recommending that her passage be paid according to her request."

Mrs. Whitney, as we understand, received the approval of the Prud. Comtee some time since to her return to the States, & she improves the present good opportunity to visit her native land after an absence of forty years.

She is commended to the kind attentions of the Prud. Committee & other missionary friends.

In behalf of the Special Comtee

E. W. Clark Sec'y

"The amt is $250-
Shall I pay Mr. Anderson

Rev. E. H. Clark

Honolulu Dec. 23. 18~~60~~ 59.

Rec'd Nov. 14. 1860.

Mrs. Mary Whitney
Dec'd.

Mrs. Whitney.

Honolulu Oct 26. 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother,

At a meeting of the Special Committee on the 21st inst, the following, with other communications from Hana, was considered.

"Hana Oct. 3. 1859.

To the Sp. Committee of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association,

Dear Brethren,

The time has come in the providence of God, when we feel bound to seek some other field of employment than the one we now occupy. Mrs. Baldwin's health is such that she needs frequent medical advice & attendance such as I am not able to give. Such is our isolated position that competent medical aid is not available at this place through any channel offered by the A. B. C. F. M.

We, therefore, ask you to release us

from the position, & either furnish us employment in another place, or provide for our return to the land of our birth.

Will you please assemble & act immediately on the above, as our case is urgent. Yours truly Wm. V. Baldwin

Mary P. Baldwin,,

Another letter from Mr. Baldwin expresses the wish for a permanent change to a colder location on the Islands, where a physician can be consulted, or a return to their native land. ~~Sec.~~ Armstrong has lately visited Hana. He says, he found Mrs. Baldwin with nerves very much shattered, & Mr. Baldwin in poor health. He did not seem to be effecting much in that field & was discouraged se. The Committee see no other field open for him at the Islands, where the prospect of usefulness would justify the expense of the change. The following resolution was, therefore, adopted by the Com tee,

"Whereas Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin have requested

a permanent change of location to a colder climate on account of Mrs. B's impaired health, Resolved, that in case they consider such a change necessary after consulting a physician, we recommend their return to the U. States, & that the Sec'y of the Committee be requested to forward this resolution to Dr. Anderson accompanied with Mr. Baldwin's request & with explanations, & that he also communicate this action to Mr. Baldwin."

Since writing the above, the letters from Hana, which accompany this, have been received. You will doubtless grant Mr. Baldwin's request. These letters render further explanations unnecessary.

The above action of the Committee has been forwarded to Mr. Baldwin accompanied with the following remarks.

"It is not in the province of the Sp. Committee to appoint you to a new station, & furnish the means for removal, buildings &c. If you desire a temporary change to some other place on account of Mrs.

Mrs. B's illness, it will be in accordance with the practice of the Mission for you to seek such temporary change, expecting ~~aid~~ pecuniary aid if necessary. The Com^tee have no funds just now at their disposal for such an object. The Board, however, will be reasonable in such matters. If you desire a permanent change, the Committee see no opening at present at any place on their stands which will be likely to answer your wishes in regard to Mrs. B's health. Besides, they have not the authority to incur the necessary expense for such a change. The above resolution was, therefore, adopted. It would perhaps be better to delay returning to the State, until you can hear from Boston, but if you feel it important to go earlier, you will have the approbation of the Sp. Com^tee.

We sympathise with you & Mrs. B. in your trials, & hope you will be directed to the right course."

(2d Sheet)

In regard to the prospective wants of the station at Hana, I was requested by the committee to say a few words to you.

The Hana station embraces the districts of Kolau & Kaupo as well as Hana. The people are dispersed over a pretty large territory, quite difficult of access from any one point. Hana is central, being between the two other districts. It is thought by some that the location of the mission houses is not a very healthful one, but it was selected as being near a small harbor visited by coasting vessels. The papists have directed a good deal of strength to this field, regarding it probably as one of our weak points. We feel unwilling that this large field should be left without a foreign pastor. If we have a foreign pastor at Hana, we still need native pastors at Kolau & Kaupo. Can you help us to another man for Hana, in case Mr. Baldwin leaves, as is now probable? We have thought

of some of the missionary sons now in the seminaries, as candidates for this field, Curtis Lyons & John Gulick in Union Seminary, & young Finkler in Auburn. They have all, I believe, had their thoughts directed this way. The two former are well acquainted with the circumstances of the field. The loneliness of the station makes it a serious trial to live there, especially for a female. We think the salary should be such, that frequent visits may be made to other stations. We earnestly hope & pray, that this station may not long be left destitute of an efficient pastor.

Mrs. Whitney is about embarking around Cape Horn for her native land, after an absence of 40 years. I send herewith the action of the Ch. Comte in her case. We do not know what her private means may be, but you will doubtless be generous with her.

Mr. & Mrs. Spooner are also about to embark for their native land by way of San Francisco. Mr. Spooner's case has not been before the Sp. Com^tee, as he has not asked for aid in paying his passage. He presented the resignation of his office as Steward of the College to the Trustees, & it has been accepted. The smallness of his salary & other reasons induces him to feel it to be his duty to return to his native land & look after his parents, who need his services. We regret to lose his services, especially the services of Mrs. S. in the boarding department.

They both sustain an excellent christian character, & they leave with the kindest feelings of the Trustees & of the Sp. Com^tee & other friends. We trust you will receive them in christian love & kindness. A temporary provision has been made to supply their lack of service at Omahon.

In behalf of the Sp. Committee
I remain very truly
Your brother E. W. Clark

P.S. Your letter of Nov. 1st has been received, but the list of appropriations has not come to hand. I wrote you some days since informing you of our safe arrival on the 16th inst.

Rev. C. M. Clark:
Honolulu, Dec. 26, 1859.
Rec'd Feb. 13.

Oct 7th, 17

Mr Waldron
Pro Cur
Big Island